Anti-trinity Verse Memory Verse Baptism Verse

#### The King James Version in English

#### The Louis Second Bible translated into English

#### **OLD TESTAMENT**

#### **Daniel**

#### **Daniel** Chapter 1

Daniel 1:1 ¶ In the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

Daniel 1:2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God: which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.

Daniel 1:3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring [certain] of the children of Israel, and of the king's seed, and of the princes;

Daniel 1:4 Children in whom [was] no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding appearance, endowed with wisdom, science, and such as [had] ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and whom they Chaldeans.

Daniel 1:5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king's meat, and of the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

Daniel 1:6 Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

Daniel 1:7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel 7 The chief eunuch gave them names, Daniel [the name] of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and Meshach, and Azariah Abednego. to Azariah, of Abednego.

Daniel 1:8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.

Daniel 1:9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

#### **OLD TESTAMENT**

#### Daniel

#### **Daniel Chapter 1**

1 In the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon marched against Jerusalem and besieged it.

2 The Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand and part of the utensils of the house of God. Nebuchadnezzar took the utensils to the land of Shinar, to the house of his god, he put them in the treasury of his god.

3 The king ordered Aschpenaz, chief of his eunuchs, to bring some of the children of Israel of royal race or noble family,

4 young boys without blemish, handsome in intelligence and instruction, capable of serving in the king's palace, and who would be taught might teach the learning and the tongue of the the letters and the language of the Chaldeans.

> 5 The king assigned them a daily portion of the meat of his table and of the wine he drank, wishing to raise them up for three years, after which they would be in the service of the king.

6 There were among them, of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah.

Beltshazzar, Hananiah Shadrach, Mishael

8 Daniel resolved not to defile himself with the food of the king and with the wine that the king drank, and he begged the chief eunuch not to force him to defile himself.

9 God gave Daniel favor and favor before the chief eunuch.

Daniel 1:10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse liking than the children which [are] of your sort? then shall ye make [me] endanger my head to the

Daniel 1:11 Then said Daniel to Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

Daniel 1:12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us pulse to eat, and water to drink.

Daniel 1:13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the king's meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

Daniel 1:14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.

Daniel 1:15 And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat the portion of the king's meat.

Daniel 1:16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink; and gave them pulse.

Daniel 1:17 ¶ As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

Daniel 1:18 Now at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

Daniel 1:19 And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

Daniel 1:20 And in all matters of wisdom [and] understanding, that the king inquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians [and] astrologers that [were] in all his realm.

Daniel 1:21 And Daniel continued [even] unto the first year of king Cyrus.

#### Daniel Chapter 2

Daniel 2:1 ¶ And in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

Daniel 2:2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, for to show the king his dreams. So they came and stood before the king.

10 The chief eunuch said to Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who has fixed what you must eat and drink; for why should he see your face more dejected than that of young people of your age? You would expose my head to the king.

11 Then Daniel said to the steward to whom the chief eunuch had entrusted the supervision of Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah:

12 Prove your servants for ten days, and give us vegetables to eat and water to drink;

13 Then you shall look at our faces and those of the young men who eat the king's meat, and you will act with your servants according to what you have seen.

14 He granted them what they asked for, and tried them for ten days.

15 At the end of ten days, they looked better and healthier than all the young men who ate the king's food.

16 The steward took away the meat and the wine that was intended for them, and he gave them vegetables.

17 God granted to these four young men knowledge, understanding in all letters, and wisdom; and Daniel explained all the visions and all the dreams.

18 At the time appointed by the king to bring them to him, the chief eunuch brought them to Nebuchadnezzar.

19 The king spoke with them; and among all these young men there were none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah. They were therefore admitted to the service of the king.

20 On all the things that required wisdom and understanding, and on which the king asked them, he found them ten times superior to all the magicians and astrologers who were in all his kingdom.

21 So Daniel was until the first year of King Cyrus.

#### **Daniel Chapter 2**

1 In the second year of Nebuchadnezzar's reign, Nebuchadnezzar had dreams. His mind was restless, and he couldn't sleep.

2 The king summoned magicians, astrologers, sorcerers, and Chaldeans to tell him his dreams. They came and presented themselves before the king.

Daniel 2:3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

Daniel 2:4 Then spake the Chaldeans to the king in Syriack, O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will show the interpretation.

Daniel 2:5 The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

Daniel 2:6 But if ye show the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and rewards and great honour: therefore show me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

Daniel 2:7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will show the interpretation of it.

Daniel 2:8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

Daniel 2:9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, [there is but] one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can show me the interpretation thereof.

Daniel 2:10 ¶ The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can show the king's matter: therefore [there is] no king, lord, nor ruler, [that] asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Chaldean.

Daniel 2:11 And [it is] a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can show it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

Daniel 2:12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise [men] of Babylon.

Daniel 2:13 And the decree went forth that the wise [men] should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

Daniel 2:14 ¶ Then Daniel answered with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise [men] of Babylon:

Daniel 2:15 He answered and said to Arioch the king's captain, Why [is] the decree [so] hasty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

Daniel 2:16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of 16 And Daniel went to the king, and begged the king that he would give him time, and that him to give him time to give the king the he would show the king the interpretation.

- 3 The king said to them, "I had a dream; my spirit is restless, and I would like to know this dream.
- 4 The Chaldeans answered the king in the Aramaic language: O king, live forever! tell the dream to your servants, and we will explain it.
- 5 The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, The thing has escaped me; if you do not let me know the dream and its explanation, you will be torn to pieces, and your houses will be reduced to a heap of filth.
- 6 But if you tell me the dream and its explanation, you will receive from me gifts and presents, and great honors. Therefore tell me the dream and its explanation.
- 7 They answered the second time, Let the king tell the dream to his servants, and we will explain it.
- 8 The king answered and said, I see, indeed, that you want to gain time, because you see that the matter has escaped me.
- 9 If, then, you do not let me know the dream, the same sentence will come upon you all; you want to get ready to tell me lies and falsehoods, until the times are changed. That is why tell me the dream, and I will know if you are capable of explaining it to me.
- 10 The Chaldeans answered the king, There is no one on earth who can say what the king asks; so never did a king, however great and powerful, require such a thing of any magician, astrologer or Chaldean.
- 11 What the king asks is difficult; there is no one who can tell the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not among men.
- 12 Thereupon the king was angry, and was very angry. He ordered that all the wise men of Babylon be put to death.
- 13 The sentence was announced, the wise were put to death, and Daniel and his companions were sought to destroy them.
- 14 Then Daniel addressed himself in a wise and sensible manner to Arjoc, chief of the king's guard, who had come out to put to death the wise men of Babylon.
- 15 He answered and said to Arjoc, the king's commander, Why is the king's sentence so severe? Arjoc explained the thing to Daniel.
- explanation.

Daniel 2:17 Then Daniel went to his house, and 17 Afterward Daniel went to his house and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions:

Daniel 2:18 That they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret; that of heaven, lest Daniel and his companions be Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise [men] of Babylon.

Daniel 2:19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

Daniel 2:20 Daniel answered and said, Blessed 20 Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are his:

Daniel 2:21 And he changeth the times and the 21 It is he who changes times and seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding:

Daniel 2:22 He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what [is] in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

Daniel 2:23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast [now] made known unto us the king's matter.

Daniel 2:24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise [men] of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him; Destroy not the wise [men] of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will show unto the king the

Daniel 2:25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

Daniel 2:26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name [was] Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded cannot the wise [men], the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers, show unto the king;

Daniel 2:28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;

Daniel 2:29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came [into thy mind] upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass.

instructed Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions, in this matter,

18 urging them to implore mercy from the God destroyed with the remnant of the wise men of Babylon.

19 Then the secret was revealed to Daniel in a night vision. And Daniel blesses the God of heaven.

name of God, from eternity to eternity! To him belong wisdom and strength.

circumstances, who overthrows and establishes kings, who gives wisdom to the wise and knowledge to the understanding.

22 He reveals what is deep and hidden, he knows what is in darkness, and the light dwells with him.

23 God of my fathers, I glorify you and I praise you that you have given me wisdom and strength, and that you have made known to me what we asked of you, that you revealed the king's secret.

24 After this Daniel went to Arjoc, whom the king had commanded to destroy the wise men of Babylon; he went and said to him thus: Do not destroy the wise men of Babylon! Lead me before the king, and I will give the king the explanation.

25 Arjoc brought Daniel quickly before the king, and said to him thus: I have found among the captives of Judah a man who will explain to the king.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belshazzar, Are you able to tell me the dream that I had and its explanation?

Daniel 2:27 Daniel answered in the presence of 27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king and said, What the king asks is a secret which the wise, astrologers, magicians and soothsayers are not able to discover to the king.

> 28 But there is a God in heaven who reveals secrets, and who has made known to king Nebuchadnezzar what will happen in the future. Here is your dream and the visions you had on your couch.

29 Thoughts have arisen upon thy bed, O king, concerning what will be after this time; and he who reveals secrets has made known to you what will happen.

Daniel 2:30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for [any] wisdom that I have more than any living, but for [their] sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

30 If this secret has been revealed to me, it is not that there is in me a wisdom superior to that of all the living; but it is that the explanation may be given to the king, and that you may know the thoughts of your heart.

Daniel 2:31 ¶ Thou, O king, sawest, and behold 31 O king, thou lookedest, and saw a great a great image. This great image, whose brightness [was] excellent, stood before thee; and the form thereof [was] terrible.

Daniel 2:32 This image's head [was] of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass,

Daniel 2:33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

Daniel 2:34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet [that were] of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

Daniel 2:35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

image; this statue was immense, and of extraordinary splendour; she was standing before you, and her aspect was terrible.

32 The head of this image was of pure gold; his chest and his arms were of silver; her belly and her thighs were of bronze;

33 his legs, of iron; his feet, partly of iron and partly of clay.

34 You were watching, when a stone came out without the help of any hand, struck the legs of iron and clay of the statue, and tore them to pieces.

35 Then the iron, the clay, the bronze, the silver and the gold, were broken together, and became like the chaff that escapes from a threshing floor in summer; the wind blew them away, and no trace was found. But the stone that struck the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

Daniel 2:36 ¶ This [is] the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

Daniel 2:37 Thou, O king, [art] a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

Daniel 2:38 And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. Thou [art] this head of gold.

Daniel 2:39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

Daniel 2:40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all [things]: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise.

Daniel 2:41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, partly of potter's clay and partly of iron, this the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

Daniel 2:42 And [as] the toes of the feet [were] part of iron, and part of clay, [so] the kingdom clay, this kingdom will be partly strong and shall be partly strong, and partly broken.

36 This is the dream. We will explain it to the king.

37 O king, you are the king of kings, for the God of heaven has given you empire, power, strength and glory;

38 He has given into your hands, wherever they dwell, the children of men, the beasts of the field, and the birds of the sky, and made you ruler over them all: you are the head

39 After you there shall arise another kingdom, less than yours; then a third kingdom, which will be of bronze, and which will rule over all the earth.

40 There will be a fourth kingdom, strong as iron; just as iron breaks and breaks everything, it will break and break everything, like iron that breaks everything to pieces.

41 And as thou hast seen the feet and the toes kingdom shall be divided; but there will be in it something of the strength of iron, because you have seen iron mixed with clay.

42 And as the toes were partly iron and partly partly fragile.

Daniel 2:43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

Daniel 2:44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, [but] it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever. Daniel 2:45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream [is] certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

Daniel 2:46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him.

Daniel 2:47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth [it is], that your God [is] a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

Daniel 2:48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governors over all the wise [men] of Babylon.

Daniel 2:49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel [sat] in the gate of the king.

#### Daniel Chapter 3

Daniel 3:1 ¶ Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height [was] threescore cubits, [and] the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

Daniel 3:2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had provinces, to come to the dedication of the of the provinces, to come to the dedication of

Daniel 3:3 Then the princes, the governors, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that

Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

Daniel 3:4 Then an herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

43 You have seen iron mixed with clay, because they will be mixed by human alliances; but they will not be united one to another, just as iron does not combine with clay.

44 In the days of these kings the God of heaven will raise up a kingdom which will never be destroyed, nor will it come under the dominion of another people; he will shatter and annihilate all those kingdoms, and he himself will stand forever.

45 This is indicated by the stone which you saw coming out of the mountain without the help of any hand, and which broke the iron, the bronze, the clay, the silver and the gold. The great God has made known to the king what must happen after that. The dream is true, and its explanation is certain.

46 Then king Nebuchadnezzar fell on his face and worshiped Daniel, and ordered that sacrifices and incense be offered to him.

47 The king spoke to Daniel and said, Verily your God is the God of gods and the Lord of kings, and he reveals secrets, since you have been able to discover this secret.

48 Then the king exalted Daniel, and gave him many and rich gifts; he gave him command over the whole province of Babylon, and made him supreme head of all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Daniel begged the king to hand over the stewardship of the province of Babylon to Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. And Daniel was in the court of the king.

#### **Daniel Chapter 3**

1 King Nebuchadnezzar made an image of gold, sixty cubits high and six cubits wide. He erected it in the valley of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 King Nebuchadnezzar summoned the satraps, the stewards, and the governors, the chief judges, the treasurers, the jurists, the judges, and all the magistrates of the statue that had elevated King Nebuchadnezzar.

- 3 Then the satraps, the stewards, and the governors, the chief judges, the treasurers, the jurists, the judges, and all the magistrates of the provinces assembled to dedicate the image which King Nebuchadnezzar had erected. They stood in front of the image that Nebuchadnezzar had erected.
- 4 A herald cried aloud: This is what you are commanded, peoples, nations, people of all languages!

Daniel 3:5 [That] at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up:

Daniel 3:6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. Daniel 3:7 **Therefore at that time, when all the** people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of music, all the people, the nations, and the languages, fell down [and] worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

Daniel 3:8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans came near, and accused the Jews.

Daniel 3:9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever.

Daniel 3:10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the hear the sound of the trumpet, the pipe, the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

Daniel 3:11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, [that] he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

Daniel 3:12 There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego; these men, O king, have not regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

Daniel 3:13 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar in [his] rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. Then they brought these men before the king.

Daniel 3:14 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, [Is it] true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

Daniel 3:15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made; [well]: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who [is] that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

Daniel 3:16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we [are] not careful to answer thee in this matter.

Daniel 3:17 If it be [so], our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver [us] out of thine hand, O king.

5 When you hear the sound of the trumpet, the chalumeau, the guitar, the sambuque, the psaltery, the bagpipes, and all kinds of musical instruments, you will bow down and worship the statue of gold which King Nebuchadnezzar

6 Whoever does not bow down and worship will be thrown instantly into the midst of a fiery furnace.

7 Therefore, when all peoples heard the sound of the trumpet, the pipe, the guitar, the sambuca, the psaltery, and all kinds of musical instruments, all peoples, nations, men of all tongues bowed down and worshiped the golden image that King Nebuchadnezzar had erected.

8 On this occasion, and at the same time, some Chaldeans approached and accused the Jews.

9 They spoke and said to King Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live forever!

10 You have given a command that all who guitar, the sambuch, the psaltery, the bagpipes, and all kinds of instruments, should bow down and worship the golden statue,

11 and according to which whoever would not bow down and worship would be thrown into the midst of a fiery furnace.

12 Now there are Jews to whom you have entrusted the stewardship of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, men who do not regard you, O king; they do not serve your gods, nor do they worship the golden statue which you have erected.

13 Then Nebuchadnezzar, angry and furious, ordered Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego to be brought. And these men were brought before the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar answered and said to them, Is it deliberate, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, that you do not serve my gods, and do not worship the golden image that I have erected?

15 Now get ready, and when you hear the sound of the trumpet, the chanter, the guitar, the sambuch, the psaltery, the bagpipes, and all kinds of instruments, you will bow down and you worship the statue I made; if you do not adore him, you will be cast instantly into the midst of a fiery furnace. And what is the god who will deliver you from my hand?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego replied to King Nebuchadnezzar, We don't need to answer you about that.

17 Behold, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of your hand, O king.

Daniel 3:18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set

18 Know, Simon, O king, that we will not serve your gods, nor worship the golden statue which you have erected.

fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: [therefore] he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heated.

Daniel 3:20 And he commanded the most mighty men that [were] in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, [and] to cast [them] into the burning fiery furnace.

Daniel 3:21 Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their hats, and their [other] garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

Daniel 3:22 Therefore because the king's commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.

Daniel 3:23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell down bound into and Abednego, fell bound in the midst of the the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

Daniel 3:24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste, [and] spake, and said unto his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

Daniel 3:25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the and having no harm; and the figure of the fourth is like the Son of God.

Daniel 3:26 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, [and] spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come [hither]. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

Daniel 3:27 And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their heads had not been burned, that their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

Daniel 3:28 [Then] Nebuchadnezzar spake, and 28 Nebuchadnezzar answered and said, said, Blessed [be] the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

Daniel 3:19 ¶ Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of 19 Whereupon Nebuchadnezzar was filled with anger, and changed his face, turning his eyes on Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego. He spoke again and ordered the furnace to be heated seven times hotter than it needed to be

> 20 Then he ordered some of the strongest soldiers of his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, and throw them into the fiery furnace.

> 21 These men were bound with their underpants, their tunics, their coats and their other garments, and cast into the midst of the fiery furnace.

22 As the order of the king was severe, and the furnace was extraordinarily hot, the flame killed the men who had thrown Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego into it.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, fiery furnace.

24 Then king Nebuchadnezzar was terrified, and got up hastily. He spoke, and said to his advisers, Have we not thrown three bound men into the midst of the fire? They answered the king: Certainly, O king!

25 He answered and said, Well, I see four men without bonds, walking in the midst of the fire, fourth resembles that of a son of the gods.

26 Then Nebuchadnezzar approached the entrance of the fiery furnace, and speaking, he said, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, servants of the supreme God, come out and come! And Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego came out of the midst of the fire.

27 The satraps, the stewards, the governors, and the king's counselors assembled; they saw that the fire had had no power over the bodies of these men, that the hair on their underpants were not damaged, and that the smell of fire had not not achieved.

Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who sent his angel and delivered his servants who trusted in him, and who in him, and have changed the king's word, and broke the king's command and delivered their bodies rather than serving and worshiping any other god but their God!

Daniel 3:29 Therefore I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill: because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

Daniel 3:30 Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, in the province of Babylon.

#### 29 Now this is my command: Every man, of whatever people, nation, or tongue, who speaks evil of the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be cut to pieces, and his house shall be reduced to a heap of filth, because there is no other god who can deliver like him.

30 After this the king made Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego prosper in the province of Babylon.

#### Daniel Chapter 4

Daniel 4:1 ¶ Nebuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

Daniel 4:2 I thought it good to show the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

Daniel 4:3 How great [are] his signs! and how mighty [are] his wonders! his kingdom [is] an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion [is] from generation to generation.

Daniel 4:4 ¶ I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

Daniel 4:5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed and the visions of my head troubled me.

Daniel 4:6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise [men] of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

Daniel 4:7 Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

Daniel 4:8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me, whose name [was] Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom [is] the spirit of the holy gods: and before him I told the dream, [saying], Daniel 4:9 O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods [is] in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

Daniel 4:10 Thus [were] the visions of mine head in my bed; I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof [was] great.

Daniel 4:11 The tree grew, and was strong, and 11 This tree had grown tall and strong, its top the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth:

Daniel 4:12 The leaves thereof [were] fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it [was] meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

#### **Daniel Chapter 4**

- 1 King Nebuchadnezzar, to all peoples, nations, and tongues, who dwell in all the earth. Peace be given to you abundantly!
- 2 It has seemed good to me to make known the signs and wonders that the Supreme God has wrought on me.
- 3 How great are his signs! how powerful are his wonders! His reign is an eternal reign, and his dominion endures from generation to generation.
- 4 I, Nebuchadnezzar, lived peacefully in my house, and happy in my palace.
- 5 I had a dream that terrified me; the thoughts of which I was pursued on my couch and the visions of my mind filled me with dread.
- 6 I ordered all the wise men of Babylon to be brought before me to explain the dream to me.
- 7 Then came the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans and the soothsayers. I told them the dream, and they gave me no explanation.
- 8 Finally came before me Daniel, named Beltshazzar after the name of my god, and having in him the spirit of the holy gods. I tell him the dream:
- 9 Beltschatsar, leader of the magicians, who have in you, I know, the spirit of the holy gods, and for whom no secret is difficult, give me the explanation of the visions which I had in a dream.
- 10 These are the visions of my spirit, while I was in bed. I looked, and behold, there was a tall tree in the middle of the earth.
- reaching up to the heavens, and it was seen from the ends of all the earth.
- 12 Its foliage was beautiful, and its fruit abundant; he carried food for all; the beasts of the field took shelter under its shade, the birds of the sky made their home among its branches, and every living being drew its food from it.

Daniel 4:13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, a watcher and an holy one came down from heaven;

down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake down the tree, and cut off its branches; shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches:

Daniel 4:15 Nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and [let] his portion [be] with the beasts in the grass of

Daniel 4:16 Let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him: and let seven times pass over him.

Daniel 4:17 This matter [is] by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

Daniel 4:18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen. Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the Nebuchadnezzar, had. You, Beltschatsar, give wise [men] of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou [art] able; for the spirit of the holy gods [is] in thee.

Daniel 4:19 ¶ Then Daniel, whose name [was] Belteshazzar, was astonied for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dream [be] to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

Daniel 4:20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth;

Daniel 4:21 Whose leaves [were] fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it [was] meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

Daniel 4:22 It [is] thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

Daniel 4:23 And whereas the king saw a watcher and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and [let] his portion [be] with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him;

13 In the visions of my spirit, which I had on my couch, I beheld, and behold, one of the watchful and holy ones came down from

Daniel 4:14 He cried aloud, and said thus, Hew 14 He cried out with force and spoke thus: Cut off the foliage, and scatter the fruits; let the beasts flee from below, and the birds from among its branches!

> 15 But leave the trunk in the ground where the roots are, and bind it with chains of iron and bronze, among the grass of the field. Let him be drenched in the dew of heaven, and let him have, like the beasts, the grass of the earth for

> 16 His human heart will be taken from him, and the heart of a beast will be given to him; and seven times will pass over him.

17 This sentence is a decree of those who watch, this resolution is an order of the saints, that the living may know that the Most High know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom rules over the kingdom of men, that he gives it to whom he pleases, and that he raises there the vilest of men.

> 18 This is the dream that I, King the explanation, since all the sages of my kingdom cannot give it to me; you can, for you have within you the spirit of the holy gods.

19 Then Daniel, named Belshazzar, was amazed for a moment, and his thoughts troubled him. The king answered and said: Beltschatsar, let not the dream and the explanation trouble you! And Beltschatsar answered: My lord, let the dream be for your enemies, and its explanation for your adversaries!

20 The tree which you saw, which had become great and strong, the top of which reached up to the heavens, and which was seen from all points of the earth;

21 This tree, whose foliage was beautiful and its fruit abundant, which bore food for all, under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and among whose branches the birds of the air made their abode,

22 It is you, O king, who have become great and strong, whose greatness has increased and been exalted to the heavens, and whose dominion extends to the ends of the earth.

23 The king saw one of the watchful and holy ones come down from heaven and say, Cut down the tree, and destroy it; but leave in the ground the trunk where the roots are, and bind it with chains of iron and brass, among the grass of the field; let him be drenched with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, until seven times pass over him.

3

Daniel 4:24 This [is] the interpretation, O king, and this [is] the decree of the most High, which is come upon my lord the king:

Daniel 4:25 That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass and seven times will pass over you, until you over thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

Daniel 4:26 And whereas they commanded to shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule.

Daniel 4:27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by showing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

Daniel 4:28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

Daniel 4:29 At the end of twelve months he walked in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

Daniel 4:30 The king spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

Daniel 4:31 While the word [was] in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, [saying], O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee.

Daniel 4:32 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling [shall be] with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

Daniel 4:33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' [feathers], until his hair grew like the feathers of eagles, and his nails like birds' [claws].

Daniel 4:34 And at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion [is] an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom [is] from generation to generation:

Daniel 4:35 And all the inhabitants of the earth [are] reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and [among] the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

24 This is the explanation, O king, this is the decree of the Most High, which shall be fulfilled upon my lord the king.

25 They shall drive you out from among men, and you shall dwell with the beasts of the field, and they shall give you grass to eat as oxen; you will be drenched with dew from heaven, know that the Most High rules over the kingdom of men and gives it to whomever he pleases.

26 The command to leave the trunk where the leave the stump of the tree roots; thy kingdom roots of the tree are means that your kingdom will remain with you when you recognize that the ruler is in heaven.

> 27 Therefore, O king, may my advice please you! put an end to your sins by practicing justice, and to your iniquities by showing compassion towards the unfortunate, and your happiness may be prolonged.

28 All these things happened to King Nebuchadnezzar.

29 After twelve months, as he was walking in the royal palace in Babylon,

30 The king answered and said, Is not this Babylon the great, which I have built as a royal residence by the might of my might and for the glory of my splendor?

31 While the word was still in the king's mouth, a voice came down from heaven: Learn, King Nebuchadnezzar, that the kingdom will be taken away from you.

32 They will drive you out from among men, you will dwell with the beasts of the field, they will give you grass to eat like oxen; and seven times will pass over you, until you know that the Most High rules over the kingdom of men and gives it to whomever he pleases.

33 At the same time the word was fulfilled concerning Nebuchadnezzar. He was driven out from among men, he ate grass like oxen, his body was soaked with the dew of heaven; and his nails like those of birds.

34 After the appointed time, I, Nebuchadnezzar, looked up to heaven, and my senses returned. I have blessed the Most High, I have praised and glorified him who lives eternally, whose dominion is eternal dominion, and whose kingdom endures from generation to generation.

35 All the inhabitants of the earth are nothing in his eyes: he does as he pleases with the host of heaven and with the inhabitants of the earth, and there is no one who resists his hand and who say: What are you doing?

2

Daniel 4:36 At the same time my reason returned unto me; and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was

added unto me.
Daniel 4:37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works [are] truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

#### Daniel Chapter 5

Daniel 5:1 ¶ Belshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

Daniel 5:2 Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which [was] in Jerusalem; that the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, might drink therein.

Daniel 5:3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which [was] at Jerusalem; and the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, drank in them.

Daniel 5:4 They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

Daniel 5:5 ¶ In the same hour came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over part of the hand that wrote.

Daniel 5:6 Then the king's countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

Daniel 5:7 The king cried aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the the wise [men] of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and show me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and [have] a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

Daniel 5:8 Then came in all the king's wise [men]: but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

Daniel 5:9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

36 At that time my reason returned to me; the glory of my kingdom, my magnificence and my splendor were restored to me; my advisers and my grands asked for me again; I was restored to my kingdom, and my power only increased.

37 Now I, Nebuchadnezzar, praise and exalt and glorify the King of heaven, whose all works are true and whose ways are righteous, and who can humble those who walk in pride.

#### Daniel Chapter 5

1 King Belshazzar gave a great feast to his princes, a thousand in number, and he drank wine in their presence.

2 Belshazzar, when he had tasted the wine, brought the vessels of gold and silver which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken from the temple in Jerusalem, to be used by the king and his nobles, his wives and his concubines. to drink.

3 Then they brought the vessels of gold which had been taken up from the temple, from the house of God in Jerusalem; and the king and his nobles, his wives and his concubines, used it to drink.

4 They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, silver, bronze, iron, wood, and stone.

5 At that moment the fingers of a man's hand appeared, and they wrote in front of the against the candlestick upon the plaster of the candlestick on the whitewash of the wall of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the royal palace. The king saw this end of the hand writing.

> 6 Then the king changed his color, and his thoughts troubled him; the joints of his loins relaxed, and his knees bumped against each other.

7 The king cried loudly for the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers to be brought soothsayers. [And] the king spake, and said to in; And the king answered and said unto the wise men of Babylon, Whoever shall read this scripture, and give me the explanation thereof, shall be clothed in purple, shall wear a necklace of gold about his neck, and shall have third place in the government of the kingdom.

> 8 All the king's wise men entered; but they could not read the writing and explain it to the

9 Whereupon King Belshazzar was terrified, and his color changed, and his nobles were dismayed.

Daniel 5:10 ¶ [Now] the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords came into the banquet house: [and] the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed:

Daniel 5:11 There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom [is] the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, [I say], thy father, made master of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, [and] soothsayers;

Daniel 5:12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and showing of hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will show the interpretation.

Daniel 5:13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king. [And] the king spake and said unto Daniel, [Art] thou that Daniel, which [art] of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Jewry?

Daniel 5:14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods [is] in thee, and [that] light and understanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

Daniel 5:15 And now the wise [men], the astrologers, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not show the interpretation of the thing:

Daniel 5:16 And I have heard of thee, that thou 16 I have learned that you can give canst make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation [have] a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

Daniel 5:17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy rewards to another; yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

Daniel 5:18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour:

Daniel 5:19 And for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew; and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he set up; and whom he would he put down.

10 The queen, because of the words of the king and his nobles, entered the banquet hall, and said thus: O king, live forever! May your thoughts not trouble you, and may your face not change color!

11 There is a man in your kingdom who has in him the spirit of the holy gods; and in your father's time, there was found in him enlightenment, intelligence, and a wisdom like the wisdom of the gods. Also king Nebuchadnezzar your father, the king your father, made him chief of the magicians, of the astrologers, of the Chaldeans, of the soothsayers,

12 because they found in him, in Daniel, appointed by king Beltschatsar, a superior mind, knowledge and understanding, the ability to interpret dreams, to explain riddles, and to solve questions difficult. So let Daniel be called, and he'll give the explanation.

13 Then Daniel was brought before the king. The king answered and said to Daniel, Art thou this Daniel, one of the captives of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Judah?

14 I have learned from you that you have the spirit of the gods within you, and that in you there are lights, intelligence, and extraordinary wisdom.

15 They have just brought before me the wise men and the astrologers, that they may read this writing and explain it to me; but they could not give the explanation of the words.

explanations and solve difficult questions; now, if you can read this scripture and explain it to me, you will be clothed in purple, you will thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and wear a necklace of gold around your neck, and you will have third place in the government of the kingdom.

> 17 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, Keep your gifts, and give your gifts to another; I will nevertheless read the writing to the king, and I will explain it to him.

18 O king, the supreme God had given Nebuchadnezzar your father empire, greatness, glory and magnificence;

19 and because of the greatness which he had given him, all the peoples, the nations, the men of all languages were in fear and trembled before him. The king put to death those whom he wanted, and he left alive those whom he wanted; he lifted up those he wanted, and he lowered those he wanted.

da5.20	Daniel 5:20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him:	20 But when his heart was lifted up and his spirit hardened to arrogance, he was cast down from his royal throne and stripped of his glory;
da5.21	Daniel 5:21 And he was driven from the sons of men; and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling [was] with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and [that] he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.	21 he was driven out from among the children of men, his heart became like that of beasts, and his dwelling was with wild asses; they gave him grass to eat like oxen, and his body was soaked with the dew of heaven, until he recognized that the Supreme God rules over the kingdom of men and gives it to whom he likes it.
da5.22	Daniel 5:22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this;	22 And you, Belshazzar his son, have not humbled your heart, though you know all these things.
da5.23	Daniel 5:23 But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath [is], and whose [are] all thy ways, hast thou not glorified:	23 You have risen up against the Lord of heaven; the vessels of his house were brought before you, and you drank wine from them, you and your elders, your wives and your concubines; you have praised the gods of silver, gold, bronze, iron, wood and stone, who do not see, who do not hear, and who know nothing, and you have not glorified the God who has in his hand your breath and all your ways.
da5.2 4	Daniel 5:24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him; and this writing was written.	24 This is why he sent this extremity of the hand which wrote this writing.
da5.2 5	Daniel 5:25 ¶ And this [is] the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN.	25 This is the writing that was written: Counted, counted, weighed, and divided.
da5.26	Daniel 5:26 This [is] the interpretation of the thing: MENE; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it.	26 And here is the explanation of these words. Counted: God has counted your reign, and put an end to it.
da5.2 7	Daniel 5:27 <b>TEKEL</b> ; <b>Thou art weighed in the balances</b> , and art found wanting.	27 Weighed: You were weighed in the balance, and you were found wanting.
da5.2 8	Daniel 5:28 PERES; Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.	28 Divided: Your kingdom will be divided, and give to the Medes and Persians.
da5.29	Daniel 5:29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and [put] a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.	29 Immediately Belshazzar gave orders, and they clothed Daniel in purple, they put a gold necklace around his neck, and it was announced that he would have the third place in the government of the kingdom.
da5.3 0	Daniel 5:30 $\P$ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain.	30 That same night Belshazzar king of the Chaldeans was slain.
da5.31	Daniel 5:31 And Darius the Median took the kingdom, [being] about threescore and two years old.	31 And Darius the Mede took possession of the kingdom, being sixty-two years old.
	Daniel Chapter 6	Daniel Chapter 6
da6.1	Daniel 6:1 ¶ It pleased Darius to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdom;	1 Darius saw fit to appoint over the kingdom one hundred and twenty satraps, who were to be throughout the kingdom.
da6.2	Daniel 6:2 And over these three presidents; of whom Daniel [was] first: that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.	2 He put three chiefs over them, one of whom was Daniel, so that these satraps would render an account to them, and the king might not suffer any harm.

Daniel 6:3 Then this Daniel was preferred excellent spirit [was] in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

3 Daniel excelled the rulers and the satraps, above the presidents and princes, because an because there was in him a superior spirit; and the king intended to set him over the whole kingdom.

Daniel 6:4 ¶ Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he [was] faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

Daniel 6:5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find [it] against him concerning the law of his God.

Daniel 6:6 Then these presidents and princes assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

Daniel 6:7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the

Daniel 6:8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

Daniel 6:9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

Daniel 6:10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

Daniel 6:11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying and making supplication before his God.

Daniel 6:12 Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask [a petition] of any God or man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing [is] true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

Daniel 6:13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel, which [is] of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

Daniel 6:14 Then the king, when he heard [these] words, was sore displeased with himself, and set [his] heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him.

4 Then the rulers and the satraps sought an opportunity to accuse Daniel in the affairs of the kingdom. But they could find no occasion, nor anything to reproach, because he was faithful, and they saw in him neither fault nor anything bad.

5 And these men said, We shall find no occasion against this Daniel, except we find one in the law of his God.

6 Then these chiefs and these satraps went tumultuously to the king, and spoke to him thus: King Darius, live forever!

7 All the heads of the kingdom, the stewards, the satraps, the advisers, and the governors are of opinion that there should be issued a royal edict, with a severe prohibition, that whoever, within the space of thirty days, shall address prayers to any god or man, except you, O king, shall be cast into the lion's den.

8 Now, O king, confirm the prohibition, and write the decree, that it may be binding, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which is immutable.

9 Thereupon King Darius wrote the decree and the prohibition.

10 When Daniel knew that the decree was written, he retired to his house, where the windows of the upper room were open in the direction of Jerusalem; and three times a day he knelt down, he prayed, and he praised his God, as he had done before.

11 Then these men entered tumultuously, and they found Daniel praying and calling on his

12 Then they came before the king, and said to him concerning the royal defense, Have you not written a defense that whosoever within thirty days should pray to any god or man, except to you, O king, would be cast into the lion's den? The king answered: The thing is certain, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which is immutable.

13 They spoke again and said to the king, Daniel, one of the captives of Judah, has paid no heed to you, O king, nor to the prohibition which you have written, and he prays his prayer three times the day.

14 The king was very grieved when he heard this; he took it to heart to deliver Daniel, and until sunset he strove to save him.

Daniel 6:15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians [is], That no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.

Daniel 6:16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast [him] into the den of lions. [Now] the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

Daniel 6:17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

Daniel 6:18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of music brought before him: and his sleep went from him.

Daniel 6:19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

Daniel 6:20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel: [and] the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of THE LIVING GOD, is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

Daniel 6:21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

Daniel 6:22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

Daniel 6:23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take 23 Then the king was overjoyed, and ordered Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

Daniel 6:24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast [them] into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

Daniel 6:25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

Daniel 6:26 I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he [is] THE LIVING GOD, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom [that] which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion [shall be even] unto the end.

15 But these men urged the king, and said unto him, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians requires that every prohibition or decree confirmed by the king be irrevocable.

16 Then the king ordered Daniel to be brought and thrown into the lion's den. The king answered and said to Daniel: May your God, whom you serve with perseverance, deliver

17 They brought a stone and put it over the opening of the pit; the king sealed it with his ring and the ring of his nobles, so that nothing would be changed with regard to Daniel.

18 The king then went to his palace; he spent the night on an empty stomach, he had no concubine brought to him, and he could not indulge in sleep.

19 The king got up at daybreak, with the dawn, and went hastily to the lion's den.

20 As he approached the pit, he called Daniel in a sad voice. The king answered and said to Daniel, Daniel, servant of the living God, your God, whom you serve with patience, was he able to deliver you from the lions?

21 And Daniel said unto the king, King, live forever?

22 My God sent his angel and shut the mouths of the lions, which did me no harm, because I was found innocent before him; nor before you, O king, have I done anything wrong.

Daniel to be brought out of the pit. Daniel was taken out of the pit, and no wound was found on him, because he had trusted in his God.

24 The king ordered that those men who had accused Daniel should be brought and thrown into the lion's den, they and their children and their wives; and before they had reached the bottom of the pit, the lions seized them and broke all their bone.

25 After this king Darius wrote to all the peoples, to all the nations, to all the men of all languages, who dwelt in all the earth: Peace be given to you abundantly.

26 I command that throughout my kingdom there be fear and dread of the God of Daniel. For he is the living God, and he endures forever; his kingdom will never be destroyed, and his dominion will last to the end.

da7

Daniel 6:27 He delivereth and rescueth, and he 27 It is he who delivers and who saves, who worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

Daniel 6:28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

# **Daniel Chapter 7**

from the power of the lions.

in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

Babylon, Daniel had a dream and visions in his spirit while he lay in bed. Then he wrote down the dream, and told the main things.

works signs and wonders in the heavens and on the earth. It was he who delivered Daniel

28 Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and

- 2 Daniel began and said, I beheld in my night heavens broke upon the great sea.
- different from one another.
- 4 The first was like a lion, and had the wings of eagles; I watched until its wings were torn off; he was taken up from the ground and made to stand on his feet like a man, and a man's heart was given to him.
- 5 And behold, a second animal was like a bear, and stood on one side; he had three ribs in his mouth between his teeth, and they said to him: Get up, eat a lot of flesh.
- 6 After this I looked, and behold, another was like a leopard, and had on his back four wings like a bird; this animal had four heads, and dominion was given to him.
- 7 After this I looked during my nocturnal visions, and behold, there was a fourth beast, terrible, dreadful, and extraordinarily strong; he had big iron teeth, he ate, he broke, and he trampled on what was left; he was different from all the previous animals, and he had ten horns.
- 8 I looked at the horns, and behold, another little horn came out of them, and three of the first horns were plucked out before this horn; and behold, she had eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth, which spoke arrogantly.

#### Daniel Chapter 7

Daniel 7:1 ¶ In the first year of Belshazzar king 1 In the first year of Belshazzar king of of Babylon Daniel had a dream and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, [and] told the sum of the matters.

Daniel 7:2 Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of vision, and behold, the four winds of the the heaven strove upon the great sea.

Daniel 7:3 And four great beasts came up from 3 And four great animals came out of the sea, the sea, diverse one from another.

Daniel 7:4 The first [was] like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it.

Daniel 7:5 And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and it raised up itself on one side, and [it had] three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

Daniel 7:6 After this I beheld, and Io another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it.

Daniel 7:7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it [was] diverse from all the beasts that [were] before it; and it had ten horns.

Daniel 7:8 I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn [were] eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

Daniel 7:9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment [was] white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne [was like] the fiery flame, [and] his wheels [as] burning fire.

Daniel 7:10 A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

9 I watched as thrones were being placed. And the Ancient of Days sat down. His garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head was like pure wool; his throne was like flames of fire, and the wheels like blazing fire.

10 A river of fire flowed down from before him. A thousand thousands served him, and ten thousand millions stood in his presence. The judges sat down, and the books were opened.

Daniel 7:11 I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld [even] till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

Daniel 7:12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

Daniel 7:13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, [one] like the Son of man {"the human being"} came with the clouds of heaven, {and came to the Ancient of days, and they {the clouds of heaven} brought him near before him.

Daniel 7:14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion [is] an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom [that] which shall not be destroyed.

Daniel 7:15  $\P$  I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of [my] body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

Daniel 7:16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

Daniel 7:17 These great beasts, which are four, [are] four kings, [which] shall arise out of the earth.

Daniel 7:18 But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

Daniel 7:19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth [were of] iron, and his nails [of] brass; [which] devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet;

Daniel 7:20 And of the ten horns that [were] in his head, and [of] the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even [of] that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look [was] more stout than his fellows.

Daniel 7:21 I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them:

Daniel 7:22 Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

Daniel 7:23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth {all the land, the known world}, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

- 11 I looked then, because of the arrogant words which the horn spoke; and as I watched, the animal was killed, and its body was annihilated, delivered to the fire to be burnt.
- 12 The other animals were stripped of their power, but a prolongation of life was granted to them until a certain time.
- 13 I looked in my night visions, and behold, out of the clouds of the heavens there came one like a son of man; he advanced towards the Ancient of Days, and was brought near to him.
- 14 He was given dominion, glory, and kingdom; and all peoples, nations, and men of all tongues served him. His dominion is an eternal dominion that will not pass away, and his reign will never be destroyed.
- 15 I, Daniel, was troubled in spirit within me, and the visions in my head terrified me.
- 16 I approached one of those who were there and asked him what was the truth in all these things. He told me, and gave me the explanation:
- 17 These four great animals are four kings who will arise from the earth;
- 18 but the saints of the Most High will receive the kingdom, and they will possess the kingdom forever, from eternity to eternity.
- 19 Then I wanted to know the truth about the fourth animal, which was different from all the others, extremely terrible, which had teeth of iron and nails of brass, which ate, broke, and trampled on what was left.;
- 20 And out of the ten horns that he had on his head, and out of the other that came out and before which three fell, out of that horn that had eyes, a mouth speaking arrogantly, and a greater appearance than the others.
- 21 I saw this horn make war against the saints, and prevail over them,
- 22 until the time came when the Ancient of Days came to give right to the saints of the Most High, and the time came when the saints were in possession of the kingdom.
- 23 He spoke to me thus: The fourth animal is a fourth kingdom which will exist on the earth, different from all the kingdoms, and which will devour the whole earth, will trample it and break it.

Daniel 7:24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom [are] ten kings [that] shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

Daniel 7:25 And he {the anti-christ, little horn, the papacy} shall speak [great] words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the he will oppress the saints of the Most High, \ most High, and think to change times and laws: and they {the saints} shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.

Daniel 7:26 But the judgment shall sit, and \ they {the saints} shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy [it] unto the end.

Daniel 7:27 And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom [is] an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

Daniel 7:28 Hitherto [is] the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

#### Daniel Chapter 8

Daniel 8:1 ¶ In the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me, [even unto] me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

Daniel 8:2 And I saw in a vision; and it came to pass, when I saw, that I [was] at Shushan [in] the palace, which [is] in the province of Elam; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

Daniel 8:3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there stood before the river a ram which had [two] horns: and the [two] horns [were] high; but one [was] higher than the other, and the higher came up last.

Daniel 8:4 I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither [was there any] that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and became great.

Daniel 8:5 And as I was considering, behold, an he goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat [had] a notable horn between his

Daniel 8:6 And he came to the ram that had [two] horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

24 The ten horns are ten kings who will arise from this kingdom. Another will arise after them, he will be different from the first, and he will bring down three kings.

25 He will speak words against the Most High, and he will hope to change the times and the law; and the saints shall be delivered into his hand for a time, times, and half a time.

26 Then will come judgment, and his dominion will be taken away from him, which will be destroyed and annihilated forever.

27 The kingdom, the dominion, and the greatness of all the kingdoms which are under the heavens, will be given to the people of the saints of the Most High. His reign is an eternal reign, and all rulers will serve and obey him.

28 Here ended the words. I, Daniel, was extremely disturbed by my thoughts, I changed color, and I kept these words in my heart.

#### **Daniel Chapter 8**

1 In the third year of King Beltshazzar's reign, I, Daniel, saw a vision, besides the one I had previously seen.

2 When I had this vision, it seemed to me that I was in Susa, the capital, in the province of Elam; and during my vision, I was near the river of Ulai.

3 I lifted up my eyes, I looked, and behold, a ram stood before the river, and it had horns; these horns were high, but one was higher than the other, and it rose last.

4 I saw the ram striking with its horns in the west, in the north, and in the south; no animal could resist him, and there was no one to deliver his victims; he did what he wanted, and he became powerful.

5 As I gazed attentively, behold, a goat came from the west, and ran through all the earth on its face, without touching it; this goat had a big horn between his eyes.

6 He came to the ram that had horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and he ran at it in all his fury.

Daniel 8:7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his

Daniel 8:8 Therefore the he goat waxed very great: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven.

Daniel 8:9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant [land].

Daniel 8:10 And it waxed great, [even] to the host of heaven; and it cast down [some] of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

Daniel 8:11 Yea, he magnified [himself] even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily [sacrifice] was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

Daniel 8:12 And an host was given [him] against the daily [sacrifice] by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practiced, and prospered.

Daniel 8:13 ¶ Then I heard one saint speaking, which spake, How long [shall be] the vision [concerning] the daily [sacrifice], and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under

Daniel 8:14 And he said unto me, Unto two \ thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed {margin justified}.

Daniel 8:15 ¶ And it came to pass, when I, [even] I Daniel, had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then, behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

Daniel 8:16 And I heard a man's voice between [the banks of] Ulai, which called, and said, Gabriel, make this [man] to understand the vision.

Daniel 8:17 So he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end [shall be] the vision.

Daniel 8:18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me upright.

Daniel 8:19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end [shall be].

7 I saw him approaching the ram and being angry with him; he struck the ram and broke its two horns, without the ram having the strength to resist him; he threw it down and trod it down, and there was no one to rescue the ram.

8 The goat became very powerful; but when he was strong, his great horn broke. Four great horns rose to replace it, to the four winds of the heavens.

9 Out of one of them came a little horn, which grew much larger towards the south, towards the east, and towards the fairest of lands.

10 She reached up to the host of the heavens, and caused part of that host and the stars to fall to the ground, and she trod them down.

11 She ascended to the captain of the host, took from him the perpetual sacrifice, and overthrew the place of his sanctuary.

12 The army was delivered up with perpetual sacrifice, because of sin; the horn cast down the truth, and succeeded in its undertakings.

and another saint said unto that certain [saint] 13 I heard a saint speak; and another saint said to the speaker, How long will the vision of perpetual sacrifice and devastating sin be fulfilled? How long will the sanctuary and the host be trodden down?

> 14 And he said unto me, Two thousand three hundred evenings and mornings; then the sanctuary will be purified.

15 While I, Daniel, had this vision and sought to understand it, behold, there stood before me one who had the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard the voice of a man in the midst of Ulai; he cried and said: Gabriel, explain the vision to him.

17 He then came to the place where I was; and at his approach I was terrified, and fell on my face. He said to me: Pay attention, son of man, for the vision concerns a time which will be the end.

18 As he spoke to me, I stood stunned, face down on the ground. He touched me, and made me stand where I was.

19 Then he said unto me, I will teach thee what shall happen at the end of the wrath, for there is a time appointed for the end.

Daniel 8:20 The ram which thou sawest having [two] horns [are] the kings of Media and Persia.

Daniel 8:21 And the rough goat [is] the king of Grecia: and the great horn that [is] between his eyes [is] the first king.

Daniel 8:22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

Daniel 8:23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

Daniel 8:24 And his power shall be mighty, but 24 His power will increase, but not by his own not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practice, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people.

Daniel 8:25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify [himself] in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand.

Daniel 8:26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told [is] true: wherefore shut thou up the vision; for it [shall be] for many days.

Daniel 8:27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sick [certain] days; afterward I rose up, and did the sick; then I arose, and attended to the king's king's business; and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood [it].

#### Daniel Chapter 9

Daniel 9:1 ¶ In the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, which was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans:

Daniel 9:2 In the first year of his reign I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem.

Daniel 9:3 ¶ And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with prayer and supplication, fasting and taking fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes:

Daniel 9:4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments;

Daniel 9:5 We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy turned away from your commandments and precepts and from thy judgments:

20 The ram that you saw, which had horns, is the kings of the Medes and the Persians.

21 The goat is the king of Javan, The great horn between his eyes is the first king.

22 The four horns that arose to replace this broken horn are four kingdoms that will arise from this nation, but they will not have as much strength.

23 At the end of their dominion, when sinners are consumed, there will arise an impudent and artful king.

strength; he will wreak incredible havoc, he will succeed in his undertakings, he will destroy the powerful and the people of the

25 Because of his prosperity and the success of his wiles, he will have arrogance in his heart, he will destroy many men who lived peacefully, and he will rise up against the chief of chiefs; but it will be broken, without the effort of any hand.

26 And the vision of the evenings and the mornings, of which it is a question, is true. For you, keep this vision secret, because it relates to distant times.

27 I, Daniel, was many days languishing and business. I was amazed at the vision, and no one knew about it.

#### **Daniel Chapter 9**

1 In the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus of the race of the Medes, who had become king of the kingdom of the Chaldeans,

2 In the first year of his reign, I, Daniel, saw by the books that it was to elapse seventy years for the ruins of Jerusalem, according to the number of years of which the LORD had spoken to Jeremiah, the Prophet.

3 I turned my face to the Lord God, to resort to sackcloth and ashes.

4 I prayed to the LORD my God, and confessed to him: Lord, great and dreadful God, you who keep your covenant and show mercy to those who love you and keep your commandments!

5 We have sinned, we have done iniquity, we have been wicked and rebellious, we have your ordinances.

Daniel 9:6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy 6 We did not listen to your servants the servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

Daniel 9:7 O Lord, righteousness [belongeth] unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day; to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, [that are] near, and [that are] far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have which they are guilty towards you. trespassed against thee.

Daniel 9:8 O Lord, to us [belongeth] confusion 8 Lord, to us confusion in the face, to our of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our kings, to our rulers, and to our fathers, fathers, because we have sinned against thee. because we have sinned against you.

Daniel 9:9 To the Lord our God [belong] mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him;

Daniel 9:10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets.

Daniel 9:11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not turned away from hearing your voice. Then obey thy voice; therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that [is] written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

Daniel 9:12 And he hath confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done as hath been done upon

Daniel 9:13 As [it is] written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

Daniel 9:14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God [is] righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

Daniel 9:15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee renown, as at this day; we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

Daniel 9:16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people [are become] a reproach to all [that are] about us.

Daniel 9:17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the 17 Now therefore, O our God, hearken to the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake. upon your desolate sanctuary.

prophets, who spoke in your name to our kings, to our rulers, to our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 Justice is yours, Lord, and confusion is ours this day, to the men of Judah, to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to all Israel, both near and far, in all the countries where you have driven them because of the infidelities of

9 From the Lord our God, mercy and forgiveness, for we have been rebellious towards him.

10 We have not listened to the voice of the LORD our God, to follow his laws which he had set before us by his servants the prophets.

11 All Israel have transgressed your law, and came upon us the curses and imprecations which are written in the law of Moses, servant of God, because we have sinned against God.

12 He has fulfilled the words which he spoke against us and against our rulers who ruled over us; he has brought upon us a great calamity, and there has never come under all heaven such as that which is arrival in Jerusalem.

13 As it is written in the law of Moses, all this calamity has come upon us; and we have not called on the Lord our God, we have not turned away from our iniquities, we have not listened to your truth.

14 The LORD has watched over this calamity, and brought it upon us; for the LORD our God is righteous in all things that he has done, but we have not listened to his voice.

15 And now, Lord our God, who brought thy people out of the land of Egypt by thy mighty hand, and made thy name as it is today, we have sinned, we have committed iniquity.

16 Lord, according to your great mercy, let your anger and your fury turn away from your city of Jerusalem, from your holy mountain; for because of our sins and the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and your people are a reproach to all around us.

prayer and supplications of your servant, and, for the Lord's sake, cause your face to shine

Daniel 9:18 O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

Daniel 9:19 O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

Daniel 9:20 ¶ And whiles I [was] speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God for the holy mountain of my God;

Daniel 9:21 Yea, whiles I [was] speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

Daniel 9:22 And he informed [me], and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding.

Daniel 9:23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to show [thee]; for thou [art] greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.

Daniel 9:24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.

Daniel 9:25 Know therefore and understand, [that] from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince [shall be] seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

Daniel 9:26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall be cut off, and he will have no successor. The come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; people of a coming ruler will destroy the city and the end thereof [shall be] with a flood, and and the sanctuary, and their end will come as unto the end of the war desolations are determined. [Psalms 22:6; Isaiah 53:2-3; Zechariah 13:7; Matthew 17:11; Mark 9:12]

Psalm 22:6 But I [am] a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people. [Isaiah 53:2-3; Daniel 9:26; Zechariah 13:7; Matthew 17:11; Mark 9:12]

Isaiah 53:2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, [there is] no beauty that we should desire him.

18 My God, lend an ear and listen! open your eyes and look at our ruins, look at the city on which your name is invoked! For it is not because of our justice that we present our supplications to you, it is because of your great compassions.

19 Lord, listen! Lord, forgive! Lord, be careful! act and do not delay, out of love for you, O my God! For your name is called upon your city and your people.

20 I still spoke, I prayed, I confessed my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and I presented my supplications to the LORD my God for the holy mountain of my God;

21 I was still speaking in my prayer, when the man, Gabriel, whom I had seen previously in a vision, approached me in rapid flight, at the time of the evening offering.

22 He instructed me, and talked with me. He said to me: Daniel, I have come now to open your intelligence.

23 When you began to pray, the word came out, and I come to announce it to you; because you are a beloved. Pay attention to the word, and understand the vision!

24 Seventy weeks have been ordained upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to make transgressions cease and sins end, to expiate iniquity and bring about everlasting righteousness, to seal up the vision and the prophet, and to anoint the holy of holies.

25 Know this, then, and understand! From the time when the word announced that Jerusalem will be rebuilt until the Anointed One, the Leader, seven weeks and sixty-two weeks ago, the places and the ditches will be restored, but in bad times.

26 After the sixty-two weeks, an Anointed will by a flood; it is decreed that the devastations will last until the end of the war.

Isaiah 53:3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were [our] faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not. [Psalm 22:6; Daniel 9:26; Zechariah 13:7; Matthew 17:11; Mark 9:12]

Zechariah 13:7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man [that is] my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones. [Psalm 22:6, Isaiah 53:2-3, Daniel 9:26; Matthew 17:11, Mark 9:12] [Matthew 26:31; Mark 14:27]

Matthew 17:11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things. [Psalm 22:6; Isaiah 53:2-3; Daniel 9:26; Zechariah 13:7; Mark 9:12]

Mark 9:12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought. [Psalms 22:6; Isaiah 53:2-3; Daniel 12:26; Zechariah 13:7; Matthew 17:11]

Daniel 9:27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make [it] desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate. the devastator. [Daniel 11:31, 12:11; Matthew 24:15; Mark 13:14]

27 He will make a strong covenant with many for a week, and half the week he will cause sacrifice and oblation to cease; the devastator will do the most abominable things, until the ruin and that which has been resolved melt on the devastator.

#### **Daniel Chapter 10**

Daniel 10:1 ¶ In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia a thing was revealed unto Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar; and the thing [was] true, but the time appointed [was] long: and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

Daniel 10:2 In those days I Daniel was mourning three full weeks.

Daniel 10:3 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

Daniel 10:4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which [is] Hiddekel;

Daniel 10:5 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins [were] girded with fine gold of Uphaz:

Daniel 10:6 His body also [was] like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

#### **Daniel Chapter 10**

- 1 In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia a word was revealed to Daniel, whose name was Belshazzar. This word, which is true, announces a great calamity. He was attentive to this word, and he understood the vision.
- 2 At that time I, Daniel, mourned three weeks.
- 3 I ate no delicacy, neither meat nor wine entered my mouth, nor anointed myself until the three weeks were over.
- 4 On the twenty-fourth day of the first month I was by the great river which is Hiddekel.
- 5 I lifted up my eyes, I looked, and behold, there was a man clothed in linen, having on his loins a belt of gold from Uphaz.
- 6 His body was like chrysolite, his face shone like lightning, his eyes were like flames of fire, his arms and feet were like polished brass, and the sound of his voice was like the sound of many.

Daniel 10:7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

Daniel 10:8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

Daniel 10:9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

Daniel 10:10 ¶ And, behold, an hand touched me, which set me upon my knees and [upon] the palms of my hands.

Daniel 10:11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

Daniel 10:12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

Daniel 10:13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

Daniel 10:14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days: for yet the vision [is] for [many] days.

Daniel 10:15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

Daniel 10:16 And, behold, [one] like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

Daniel 10:17 For how can the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

Daniel 10:18 Then there came again and touched me [one] like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

Daniel 10:19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not: peace [be] unto thee, be strong, yea, was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

- 7 I, Daniel, saw the vision alone, and the men who were with me did not see it, but they were terrified and fled to hide themselves.
- 8 I was left alone, and I saw this great vision; my strength failed me, my face changed color and was decomposed, and I lost all vigor.
- 9 I heard the sound of his words; and as I heard the sound of his words, I fell stunned, face down.
- 10 And behold, a hand touched me, and shook my knees and my hands.
- 11 Then he said unto me, Daniel, beloved man, pay heed to the words which I am going to speak to you, and stand up in the place where you are; for I am now sent to you. When he had thus spoken to me, I stood trembling.
- 12 He said unto me, Daniel, fear not; for from the first day when you took it to heart to understand, and to humble yourself before your God, your words have been heard, and it is because of your words that I come.
- 13 The prince of the kingdom of Persia resisted me twenty-one days; but behold, Michael, one of the chief rulers, came to my aid, and I dwelt there with the kings of Persia.
- 14 I come now to let you know what is to happen to your people in the future; for the vision is still about those times.
- 15 As he spoke these words to me, I looked down on the ground and was silent.
- 16 And behold, one having the appearance of the sons of men touched my lips. I opened my mouth, I spoke, and I said to him who stood before me: My lord, the vision filled me with dread, and I lost all strength.
- 17 How could my lord's servant speak to my lord? Now my strength is failing me, and I am out of breath.
- 18 Then he who had the appearance of a man touched me again, and strengthened me.
- 19 Then he said unto me, Fear not, beloved man, peace be with thee! courage courage! be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I And as he spoke to me, I regained my strength, and said, Let my lord speak, for you have strengthened me.

Daniel 10:20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

Daniel 10:21 But I will show thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and [there is] none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

#### Daniel Chapter 11

Daniel 11:1 ¶ Also I in the first year of Darius the Mede, [even] I, stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

Daniel 11:2 And now will I show thee the truth. 2 Now I will let you know the truth. Behold, Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in there will be three more kings in Persia. The Persia; and the fourth shall be far richer than [they] all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of

Daniel 11:3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

Daniel 11:4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others beside those.

Daniel 11:5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and [one] of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion [shall be] a great

Daniel 11:6 And in the end of years they shall join themselves together; for the king's daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in [these] times.

Daniel 11:7 But out of a branch of her roots shall [one] stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal dispose of them as he pleases, and he will against them, and shall prevail:

Daniel 11:8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt their gods, with their princes, [and] with gods and their molten images, and their their precious vessels of silver and of gold; and he shall continue [more] years than the king of the north.

Daniel 11:9 So the king of the south shall come into [his] kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

Daniel 11:10 But his sons shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and [one] shall certainly come, and overflow, and pass through: then shall he return, and be stirred up, [even] to his fortress.

20 He said to me, Do you know why I have come to you? Now I return to fight the chief of Persia; and when I depart, behold, the chief of Javan shall come.

21 But I want to let you know what is written in the book of truth. No one helps me against these, except Michael, your leader.

#### **Daniel Chapter 11**

- 1 And I, the first year of Darius the Mede, was with him to help and support him.
- fourth will amass more wealth than all the others; and when he will be powerful with his riches, he will raise up everything against the kingdom of Javan.
- 3 But there shall arise a mighty king, who shall rule with great power, and do whatever he wills.
- 4 And when he shall be lifted up, his kingdom shall be broken and divided unto the four winds of the heavens; it will not belong to his descendants, and it will not be as powerful as it was, for it will be torn, and it will pass to others than to them.
- 5 The king of the south will become strong. But one of his chiefs will be stronger than him, and will dominate; his dominion will be powerful.
- 6 After a few years they will unite, and the daughter of the king of the south will come to the king of the north to restore harmony. But she will not retain the strength of her arm, and he will not resist, neither he nor his arm; she will be delivered with those who will have brought her, with her father and with the one who will have been her support in that time.
- 7 An offshoot from its roots will arise in its place; he will come to the army, he will enter the fortresses of the king of the north, he will make himself powerful.
- 8 He will even remove and bring to Egypt their precious articles of silver and gold. Then he will remain a few years away from the king of the north.
- 9 And he shall march against the kingdom of the king of the south, and return to his land.
- 10 His sons will go out and gather a great multitude of troops; one of them will come forward, spread like a torrent, overflow, then come back; and they will push hostilities to the fortress of the king of the south.

Daniel 11:11 And the king of the south shall be 11 The king of the south will be angry; he will moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, [even] with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude; the king of the north will be delivered into his but the multitude shall be given into his hand. hands.

Daniel 11:12 [And] when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up; and he shall cast down [many] ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened [by it].

Daniel 11:13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater than the former, and shall certainly come after certain years with a great army and with much riches.

Daniel 11:14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision; but they shall fall.

Daniel 11:15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take the most fenced cities: and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither his chosen people, neither [shall there be any] strength to withstand.

Daniel 11:16 But he that cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

Daniel 11:17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and upright ones with him; thus shall he do: and he shall give him the daughter of women, corrupting her: but she shall not stand [on his ruin; but that will not take place, and will not side], neither be for him.

Daniel 11:18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many: but a prince for his own behalf shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause [it] to turn upon

the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

Daniel 11:20 Then shall stand up in his estate a raiser of taxes [in] the glory of the kingdom: but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle.

Daniel 11:21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

Daniel 11:22 And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflown from before him, and shall be broken; yea, also the prince of the

Daniel 11:23 And after the league [made] with him he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

come out and attack the king of the north; he will stir up a great multitude, and the troops of

12 This multitude will be proud, and the heart of the king will be puffed up; he will bring down thousands, but they will not triumph.

13 For the king of the north will return and gather a multitude greater than the first; after a while, a few years, he will set out with a great army and great wealth.

14 At that time many will rise up against the king of the south, and violent men among your people will rebel to fulfill the vision, and they will fall.

15 The king of the north will come forward, he will build terraces, and he will capture the fortified towns. The southern troops and the king's elite will not resist, they will lack the strength to resist.

16 Whoever goes against him will do what he wants, and no one will resist him; he will stop in the most beautiful of countries, exterminating whatever falls under his hand.

17 He will intend to come with all the strength of his kingdom, and make peace with the king of the south; he will give him his daughter for wife, with the intention of bringing about his succeed for him.

18 He will turn his sights toward the isles, and he will take many of them; but a leader will put an end to the reproach which he wanted to bring upon him, and will make it fall upon himself.

Daniel 11:19 Then he shall turn his face toward 19 He will then proceed to the fortresses of his country; and he will stagger, he will fall, and he will no longer be found.

> 20 Whoever replaces him will bring an exactor into the fairest part of the kingdom, but in a few days he will be shattered, and it will not be by wrath or by war.

21 A despised man will take his place, without being clothed with royal dignity; he will appear in the midst of peace, and will seize the kingdom by intrigue.

22 The troops that pour out like a torrent will be overwhelmed before him and destroyed, as well as a leader of the covenant.

23 After they join him, he will deceive; he will start moving, and he will have the upper hand with few people.

Daniel 11:24 He shall enter peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do [that] which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: [yea], and he shall forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

Daniel 11:25 And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

Daniel 11:26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain. the dead will fall in great numbers.

Daniel 11:27 And both these kings' hearts [shall be] to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end [shall be] at the time appointed.

Daniel 11:28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches; and his heart [shall be] against the holy covenant; and he shall do [exploits], and return to his own land.

Daniel 11:29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south; but it shall against the south; but this last time things will not be as the former, or as the latter.

Daniel 11:30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do; he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

Daniel 11:30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation {the staff to chastise } against the holy covenant {Christianity}: so shall he do; he shall even return, and have intelligence with them {priests and bishops} that forsake the holy covenant {Christianity}.

Daniel 11:31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily [sacrifice], and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate. [Daniel 9:27, 12:11; Matthew 24:15; Mark 13:14]

Daniel 11:31 And arms {civil and religious} shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the \ daily [sacrifice], and they {Rome and those that forsake the holy covenant} shall place the abomination that maketh desolate. [Daniel 9:27; Matthew 24:15; Mark 13:14]

Daniel 11:32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God shall be strong, and do [exploits].

24 He shall enter in peace into the most fertile places of the province; he will do what his fathers did not do, nor his fathers' fathers; he will distribute the spoils, the spoils and the riches; he will form projects against the fortresses, and that for a certain time.

25 At the head of a great army he will use his strength and his zeal against the king of the south. And the king of the south will engage in war with a numerous and very powerful army; but he will not resist, for evil plans will be devised against him.

26 Those who eat from his table will destroy him; his troops will pour out like a torrent, and

27 The two kings will seek in their hearts to do evil, and at the same table they will speak falsely. But this will not succeed, because the end will only come at the appointed time.

28 He will return to his land with great riches; he will be in his heart hostile to the holy covenant, he will act against it, then he will return to his country.

29 At an appointed time he will walk again not happen as before.

30 The ships of Kittim will come against him; discouraged, he will turn back. Then, furious against the holy covenant, he will not remain inactive; on his return, he will look to those who have abandoned the holy covenant.

31 Troops will appear at his command; they will profane the sanctuary, the fortress, they will put an end to the perpetual sacrifice, and will set up the abomination of the destroyer.

32 He will seduce the traitors of the covenant with flattery. But those of the people who know their God will act with firmness,

Daniel 11:33 And they that understand among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, [many] days.

Daniel 11:34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

Daniel 11:35 And [some] of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make [them] white, [even] to the time of the end: because [it is] yet for a time appointed.

Daniel 11:36 And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall consummated, for what is stopped will be be done. {his, he and himself = Catholicism, which includes the papacy and the Jesuit Order}

Daniel 11:37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor \ regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all. {he, his and himself = Catholicism, which includes the papacy and the Jesuit Order}

Daniel 11:38 But in his estate shall he honour knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things. {his and he = Catholicism, which includes silver, with precious stones and valuable the papacy and the Jesuit Order}

Daniel 11:39 Thus shall he do in the most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge [and] increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for gain.

Daniel 11:39 Thus shall he do in the most strong holds with a strange god {very wealthy humans rather than man-made idols }, whom he shall acknowledge [and] increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide {into ten parts} the land for gain. {he and his = Catholicism, which includes the papacy and the Jesuit Order}

33 and the wisest among them shall instruct the multitude. There are those who will succumb for a time to sword and flame, to captivity and plunder.

34 In the time when they fall, they will be helped a little, and many will join them in hypocrisy.

35 Some of the wise men will fall, that they may be purified, purified and made white, until the time of the end, for it will not come until the appointed time.

36 The king will do what he wants; he will exalt himself, he will boast above all gods, and he will speak incredible things against the God of gods; it will prosper until the wrath is accomplished.

37 He will not respect the gods of his fathers, nor the deity who delights women; he will respect no god, for he will boast above all.

the god of forces: and a god whom his fathers 38 However, he will honor the god of fortresses on his pedestal; to this god, who did not know his fathers, he will pay homage with gold and objects.

> 39 It is with the foreign god that he will act against the fortified places; and he will fill with honor those who will recognize him, he will make them ruler over many, he will distribute land to them as a reward.

{That desire was with the people to dethrone their kings, but it would not be accomplished, for kings would reign until Christ begins to reign. Said she, I saw away off there in Europe just as things were moving to accomplish their desires there would appear to be a slacking up once or twice. This would serve to harden the hearts of the wicked, but the work would not settle down, only appear to; for the minds of the rulers were as intent in sustaining themselves, as were the minds of the people to get the ascendancy. I saw that each party ruled and rulers were stretching their thoughts intensely on this work before them. The sins of Israel must go to judgment beforehand. Every sin must be confessed at the sanctuary. Then the work will move, it must be done now ("Now" probably referred to some present.) The remnant in the time of trouble will cry, "My God, my God, why has Thou forsaken me?" {Ms2-1852} Previously unpublished.}}

{NB: Probably this text above, and one very similar, are the only SoP statements relating to Covid 19, etc..}

Daniel 11:40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.

Daniel 11:40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south {= the remaining ungodly; emanating from the French Revolution, these include all other humans except God's Commandment keeping people } push {apply pressure - by the embracement of many non-Godly beliefs such as Atheism, Communism Sceptical Education, Evolution, Islam, Science, Secular Humanism and Spiritualism} at him {him = Catholicism, which includes the papacy and the Jesuit Order ?: and the king of the north {= Catholicism, which includes the papacy and the Jesuit Order shall come against him {= the remaining ungodly; this includes all other humans except God's Commandment keeping people} like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he {= Catholicism, which includes the papacy and the Jesuit Order shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.

40 At the time of the end the king of the south will come against him. And the king of the north will come upon him like a storm, with chariots and horsemen, and with many ships; it will advance into the land, will spread like a torrent and will overflow.

Daniel 11:41 He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many [countries] shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, [even] Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon. {he and his = Catholicism, which includes the papacy and the Jesuit Order} {The Hebrew word Edom means "red", and the Hebrew Bible relates it to the name of its founder, Esau, the elder son of the Hebrew \ patriarch Isaac, because he was born "red all over". As a young adult, he sold his birthright to his brother Jacob for "red pottage". The Tanakh describes the Edomites as descendants of Esau.} (Moab and Ammon were born to Lot and Lot's elder and younger daughters, respectively, in the aftermath of the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah. The Bible refers to both the Moabites and Ammonites as Lot's sons, born of incest with his daughters (Genesis 19:37-38)}

Daniel 11:42 He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt **shall not escape.** *{he and his = Catholicism,* which includes the papacy and the Jesuit Order}

Daniel 11:43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians [shall be] at his steps.

Daniel 11:43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans \ {helpers / supporters} and the Ethiopians {black people [shall be] at his steps. {he and his = Catholicism, which includes the papacy and the Jesuit Order}

Daniel 11:44 But tidings out of the east and out 44 News from the east and from the north will of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

Daniel 11:44 But tidings {the 3 angels message} out of the east {Soon our eyes were drawn to the East, for a small black cloud had appeared about half as large as a man's hand, which we all knew was the Sign of the Son of Man} and out of the north {As the mysterious magnet points to the north, so do the claims of religion point to the glory of God}{The throne of God is in the Most Holy Place on the northern side. "Psalm 48:2 Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, [is] mount Zion, [on] the sides of the north, the city of the great King."

41 He will enter the fairest of lands, and many will fall; but Edom, Moab, and the chiefs of the children of Ammon shall be delivered out of his hand.

42 He will stretch out his hand over various countries, and the land of Egypt will not escape.

43 He will possess the treasures of gold and silver and all the precious things of Egypt; the Libyans and the Ethiopians will follow him.

terrify him, and he will go out with great fury to destroy and destroy multitudes.

Lucifer said in his heart: "Isaiah 14:13-14 I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God; I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north; I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High."}{The temple in Jerusalem was situated on the north part of the city. Judgments of God's people would come from the north, e.g., Babylon attacking Jerusalem, the future prophecy of Ezekiel 9 of angels coming to slaughter also come from the north. "He comes from the north as golden splendour; with God is awesome majesty" Job 37:22:} shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many. {Via a world population reduction} {him and he = Catholicism, which includes the papacy and the Jesuit Order}

Daniel 11:45 And he shall plant the tabernacles 45 He will pitch the tents of his palace between of his palace between the seas in the glorious the seas, towards the glorious and holy holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

Daniel 11:45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas {densely populated areas} in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall **help him.** *{he, his and him = Catholicism, which* includes the papacy and the Jesuit Order}

mountain. Then he will come to the end, without anyone helping him.

#### **Daniel Chapter 12**

Daniel 12:1 ¶ And at that time shall Michael the children of thy people: and there shall be a ruler, the defender of the children of your TIME OF TROUBLE, SUCH AS NEVER WAS since there was a nation [even] to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

Daniel 12:2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame [and] everlasting contempt.

Daniel 12:3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.

Daniel 12:4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, [even] to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

Daniel 12:5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and, behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

Daniel 12:6 And [one] said to the man clothed in linen, which [was] upon the waters of the river, How long [shall it be to] the end of these wonders?

#### **Daniel Chapter 12**

- stand up, the great PRINCE which standeth for 1 At that time there will arise Michael, the great people; and it will be a time of trouble, such as has never been since the nations existed until this time. At that time those of your people who are found written in the book will be saved.
  - 2 Many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth will awake, some to eternal life, and some to reproach, to everlasting shame.
  - 3 Those who have been wise will shine like the splendor of the sky, and those who have taught justice to the multitude will shine like the stars, forever and ever.
  - 4 You, Daniel, keep these words secret, and seal the book until the time of the end. Many then will read it, and knowledge will increase.
  - 5 And I, Daniel, looked, and behold, two other men stood, one on this side of the river bank, and the other beyond the river bank.
  - 6 One of them said to the man clothed in linen, who stood over the waters of the river, When will the end of these wonders be?

Daniel 12:7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which [was] upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever that [it shall be] for a time, times, and an half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these [things] shall be finished.

Daniel 12:8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what [shall be] the end of these [things]?

Daniel 12:9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words [are] closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

Daniel 12:10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.

Daniel 12:11 And from the time [that] the daily [sacrifice] shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, [there shall be] a thousand two hundred and ninety days. [Daniel 9:27, 11:31; Matthew 24:15; thousand two hundred and ninety days. Mark 13:141

Daniel 12:12 Blessed [is] he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

Daniel 12:13 But go thou thy way till the end [be]: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.

# Hosea

#### **Hosea Chapter 1**

- 1 The word of the LORD which came to Hosea the son of Beeri in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, Hezekiah kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of 'Israel.
- the LORD said to Hosea, Go, get a prostitute wife and children of prostitution; for the land prostitutes itself, it forsakes the Eternal!
- 3 He went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim. She conceived, and bore him a son.
- 4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for a little while longer, and I will punish the house of Jehu for the blood shed in Jezreel, I will put an end to the kingdom of the house of Israel.

5 In that day I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

### Hosea

#### Hosea Chapter 1

Hosea 1:1 ¶ The word of the LORD that came unto Hosea, the son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, [and] Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash, king of Israel.

Hosea 1:2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea. And the LORD said to Hosea, 2 The first time that the LORD spoke to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed great whoredom, [departing] from the LORD.

Hosea 1:3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim; which conceived, and bare him a son.

Hosea 1:4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little [while], and I will avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

Hosea 1:5 And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

- 7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, standing over the waters of the river; he lifted up his right hand and his left hand to heaven, and he swore by him who lives forever that it will be for a time, times, and half a time, and that all these things will end when the strength of the people holy will be utterly shattered.
- 8 I heard, but I did not understand; and I say: My lord, what will be the issue of these things?
- 9 He answered, Go, Daniel, for these words shall be kept secret and sealed until the time of the end.
- 10 Many will be cleansed, whitened and purified; the wicked will do evil and none of the wicked will understand, but those who have intelligence will understand.
- 11 From the time when the perpetual sacrifice ceases, and when the abomination of the destroyer is erected, there will be one
- 12 Blessed is he who waits, and who reaches the one thousand three hundred and thirty-five days!
- 13 And you, walk towards your end; you will rest, and you will stand for your inheritance at the end of days.

ho1.

Hosea 1:6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And [God] said unto him, Call her name Loruhamah: for I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel; but I will utterly take them away.

Hosea 1:7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen.

Hosea 1:8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Loruhamah, she conceived, and bare a son.

Hosea 1:9 Then said [God], Call his name Loammi: for ye [are] not my people, and I will not be your [God].

Hosea 1:10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it \ shall come to pass, [that] in the place where it was said unto them, Ye [are] not my people, [there] it shall be said unto them, [Ye are] the sons of THE LIVING GOD. [Romans 9:26]

Hosea 1:11 Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great [shall be] the day of Jezreel.

#### Hosea Chapter 2

Hosea 2:1 ¶ Say ye unto your brethren, Ammi; and to your sisters, Ruhamah.

Hosea 2:2 Plead with your mother, plead: for she [is] not my wife, neither [am] I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;

Hosea 2:3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was born, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

Hosea 2:4 And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they [be] the children of whoredoms.

Hosea 2:5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, that give [me] my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil and my drink.

Hosea 2:6 ¶ Therefore, behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and make a wall, that she shall not find her paths.

Hosea 2:7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find [them]: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband; for then [was it] better with me than now.

6 She conceived again, and bore a daughter. And the LORD said unto Hosea, Name him Lo Ruchama; for I will no longer have pity on the house of Israel, nor will I forgive them.

7 But I will have mercy on the house of Judah; I will save them by the LORD their God, and I will not save them by bow, or by sword, or by fighting, or by horses, or by horsemen.

8 She weaned Lo Ruchama; then she conceived, and bore a son.

9 And the LORD said, Name him Lo Ammi; for you are not my people, and I am not your God.

10 (2:1) Nevertheless the number of the children of Israel will be like the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured or counted; and instead they were told: You are not my people! they will be told: Son of the living God!

11 (2:2) The children of Judah and the children of Israel shall gather together, appoint themselves a leader, and go out of the land; for great will be the day of Jezreel.

#### **Hosea Chapter 2**

1 (2:3) Say to your brothers: Ammi! and to your sisters: Ruchama!

2 (2:4) Plead, plead against your mother, for she is not my wife, and I am not her husband! Let her take away her whoredoms from her face, and her adulteries from her bosom!

3 (2:5) If not, I strip it naked, I make it as on the day of its birth, I make it like a desert, like a barren land, and I make it die of thirst;

4 (2:6) and I will not have pity on his children, for they are children of prostitution.

5 (2:7) Their mother prostituted herself, she who conceived them dishonored herself, for she said, I will go after my lovers, who give me my bread and my water, my wool and my linen, my oil and my drink.

6 (2:8) Therefore, behold, I will shut up her way with thorns, and set up a wall therein, that she find her paths no more.

7 (2:9) She will pursue her lovers, and will not overtake them; she will look for them, and will not find them. Then she will say: I will go, and I will return to my first husband, for then I was happier than now.

Hosea 2:8 For she did not know that I gave her 8 (2:10) She did not recognize that it was I who corn, and wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, [which] they prepared for

Hosea 2:9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will recover my wool and my flax [given] to cover her nakedness.

Hosea 2:10 And now will I discover her lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

Hosea 2:11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast days, her new moons, and her feasts, its new moons, its sabbaths and all its sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

Hosea 2:12 And I will destroy her vines and her fig trees, whereof she hath said, These [are] my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

Hosea 2:13 And I will visit upon her the days of Baalim, wherein she burned incense to them, and she decked herself with her earrings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

Hosea 2:14 ¶ Therefore, behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak comfortably unto her.

Hosea 2:15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope: and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

Hosea 2:16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, [that] thou shalt call me Ishi; and shalt call me no more Baali.

Hosea 2:17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by their name.

Hosea 2:18 And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, 18 (2:20) In that day I will make a covenant for and with the fowls of heaven, and [with] the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bow and the sword and the battle out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

Hosea 2:19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in lovingkindness, and in mercies.

Hosea 2:20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness: and thou shalt know the LORD.

Hosea 2:21 And it shall come to pass in that day, I will hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth;

Hosea 2:22 And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil; and they shall hear Jezreel.

gave her the wheat, the wine and the oil; and the silver and gold which I lavished upon him have been consecrated to the service of Baal.

9 (2:11) Therefore I will take back my wheat in its season and my new wine in its season, and I will remove my wool and my linen which were to cover her nakedness.

10 (2:12) And now I will discover her shame in the eyes of her lovers, and no one will deliver her out of my hand.

11 (2:13) I will put an end to all its joy, its solemnities.

12 (2:14) I will ravage her vines and her fig trees, of which she said: This is the wages my lovers gave me! I will reduce them to a forest, and the beasts of the field will devour them.

13 (2:15) I will punish her for the days when she censed the Baals, when she adorned herself with her rings and her necklaces, went after her lovers, and forgot me, says the LORD.

14 (2:16) Therefore behold, I will draw her and lead her into the wilderness, and I will speak to her heart.

15 (2:17) There I will give her her vineyards and the valley of Achor as a door of hope, and there she will sing as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up from the land of Egypt.

16 (2:18) In that day, saith the LORD, thou shalt call me, My husband! and you will no longer call me: My master!

17 (2:19) I will take the names of the Baals out of his mouth, so that they will no longer be mentioned by their names.

them with the beasts of the field, the birds of the air and the creeping things of the earth, I will break in the land the bow, the sword and the war, and I will cause them to rest in safety.

19 (2:21) I will be your betrothed forever; I will be your betrothed through justice, righteousness, grace and mercy;

20 (2:22) I will be your betrothed in faithfulness, and you will acknowledge the LORD.

21 (2:23) In that day I will hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth;

22 (2:24) the earth will hear the wheat, the wine and the oil, and they will hear Jezreel.

Hosea 2:23 And I will sow her unto me in the earth; and I will have mercy upon her that had 23 (2:25) I will plant for me Lo Ruchama in the not obtained mercy; and I will say to [them which were] not my people, Thou [art] my people; and they shall say, [Thou art] my God. My God! [Romans 9:25]

land, and I will show him mercy; I will say to Lo Ammi: You are my people! and he will answer:

#### Hosea Chapter 3

Hosea 3:1 ¶ Then said the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman beloved of [her] friend, yet an adulteress, according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons of wine.

Hosea 3:2 So I bought her to me for fifteen [pieces] of silver, and [for] an homer of barley, and an half homer of barley:

Hosea 3:3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt abide for me many days; thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for [another] man: so [will] I also [be] for thee.

Hosea 3:4 For the children of Israel shall abide many days without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and [without] teraphim:

Hosea 3:5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and David their king; and shall fear the LORD and his goodness in the latter days.

#### Hosea Chapter 4

Hosea 4:1 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because [there is] no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

Hosea 4:2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth blood.

Hosea 4:3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven; yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

Hosea 4:4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for thy people [are] as they that strive your people are like those who argue with the with the priest.

Hosea 4:5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother.

Hosea 4:6 ¶ My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

Hosea 4:7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: [therefore] will I change their glory into shame.

#### **Hosea Chapter 3**

1 The LORD said unto me, Go again, and love a woman beloved of a lover, and adulterous; love her as the Lord loves the children of Israel, who turn to other gods and love cakes of raisins.

2 I bought it for fifteen shekels of silver, a homer of barley and a lethec of barley.

3 And I said unto him, Stay long for me; do not commit prostitution, be no man's, and I will be the same to you.

4 For the children of Israel will long remain without a king, without a leader, without a sacrifice, without an image, without an ephod, and without a theraphim.

5 After that the children of Israel will return; they shall seek the LORD their God, and David their king; and they shall tremble at the sight of the LORD and of his goodness in the aftermath of time.

## **Hosea Chapter 4**

1 Hear the word of the Lord, children of Israel! For the LORD has a lawsuit with the inhabitants of the land, Because there is no truth, no mercy, no knowledge of God in the land.

2 There is only perjury and lies, Murder, theft and adultery; We use violence, we commit murder upon murder.

3 Therefore the land will mourn, all who dwell in it will be weary, and with them the beasts of the field and the birds of the sky; Even the fish in the sea will disappear.

4 But let no one argue, let no one reprove; For priests.

5 You will fall by day, The prophet with you will fall by night, And I will destroy your mother.

6 My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge. Since you have rejected knowledge, I will reject you, and you will be stripped of my priesthood; Since you have forgotten the law of your God, I will also forget your children.

7 The more they multiplied, the more they sinned against me: I will turn their glory into shame.

Hosea 4:8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquity.

Hosea 4:9 And there shall be, like people, like priest: and I will punish them for their ways, and reward them their doings.

Hosea 4:10 For they shall eat, and not have enough: they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

Hosea 4:11 Whoredom and wine and new wine 11 Prostitution, wine and wine, make one lose take away the heart.

stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredoms hath caused [them] to err, and they have gone a whoring from under

mountains, and burn incense upon the hills, under oaks and poplars and elms, because the shadow thereof [is] good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

Hosea 4:14 I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people [that] doth not understand shall fall.

Hosea 4:15 ¶ Though thou, Israel, play the harlot, [yet] let not Judah offend; and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to Bethaven, nor swear, The LORD liveth.

Hosea 4:16 For Israel slideth back as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

Hosea 4:17 Ephraim [is] joined to idols: let him 17 Ephraim is attached to idols: leave him alone.

Hosea 4:18 Their drink is sour: they have committed whoredom continually: her rulers [with] shame do love, Give ye.

Hosea 4:19 The wind hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

# Hosea Chapter 5

Hosea 5:1 ¶ Hear ye this, O priests; and hearken, ye house of Israel; and give ye ear, O house of the king; for judgment [is] toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, have been a snare in Mitzpah, And a net and a net spread upon Tabor.

Hosea 5:2 And the revolters are profound to make slaughter, though I [have been] a rebuker of them all.

Hosea 5:3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredom, [and] Israel is defiled. 8 They feast on the sins of my people, they covet their iniquities.

9 It will be with the priest as with the people; I will punish him according to his ways, I will repay him according to his works.

10 They will eat without being satisfied, they will prostitute themselves without multiplying, because they have forsaken the LORD and his commandments.

sense.

speaks to them; For the spirit of prostitution deceives, And they prostitute themselves far from their God.

Hosea 4:13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the 13 They sacrifice on the top of the mountains, They burn incense on the hills, Under the oaks, the poplars, the terebinths, Whose shade is agreeable. Therefore your daughters prostitute themselves, And your daughters-in-law commit adultery.

> 14 I will not punish your daughters for prostituting themselves, nor your daughters-inlaw for committing adultery; The foolish people are running to their doom.

> 15 If thou commit prostitution, O Israel, let Judah not be guilty; Go not to Gilgal, go not up to Beth Aven, And swear not: The LORD liveth!

16 Because Israel rebels like an indomitable heifer, Now the LORD will feed them Like a lamb in wide plains.

alone!

18 As soon as they stop drinking, they turn to whoredom; Their leaders crave ignominy.

19 The wind enveloped them with its wings, and they will be ashamed of their sacrifices.

# **Hosea Chapter 5**

1 Hear this, priests! Pay attention, house of Israel! Give ear, king's house! For it is to you that the judgment is addressed, Because you stretched on Tabor.

2 By their sacrifices, the infidels sink into crime, but I will have punishments for them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hidden from me; For now, Ephraim, you have played the harlot, And Israel is defiled.

Hosea 5:4 They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredoms [is] in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

Hosea 5:5 And the pride of Israel doth testify to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity; Judah also shall fall with

Hosea 5:6 They shall go with their flocks and with their herds to seek the LORD; but they shall not find [him]; he hath withdrawn himself from them.

Hosea 5:7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children: now shall a month devour them with their portions.

Hosea 5:8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, [and] the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud [at] Bethaven, after thee, O Benjamin.

Hosea 5:9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day 9 Ephraim will be devastated in the day of of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

Hosea 5:10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: [therefore] I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

Hosea 5:11 Ephraim [is] oppressed [and] broken in judgment, because he willingly walked after the commandment.

Hosea 5:12 Therefore [will] I [be] unto Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of Judah as rottenness.

Hosea 5:13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah [saw] his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent to king Jareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

Hosea 5:14 For I [will be] unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, [even] I, will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue [him].

till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

# Hosea Chapter 6

Hosea 6:1 ¶ Come, and let us return unto the LORD: FOR HE HATH TORN, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

Hosea 6:2 After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

Hosea 6:3 Then shall we know, [if] we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is \ prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter [and] former rain unto the earth. {rain equates to Spirit}

4 Their works do not allow them to return to their God, because the spirit of prostitution is among them, and because they do not know the LORD.

5 The pride of Israel testifies against him; Israel and Ephraim will fall through their iniquity; With them also will fall Judah.

6 They shall go with their sheep and their oxen to seek the LORD, but they shall not find him: he has departed from among them.

7 They have been unfaithful to the LORD, for they have begotten illegitimate children; Now a month will suffice to devour them with their goods.

8 Sound the trumpet in Gibeah, sound the trumpet in Rama! Shout out to Beth Aven! Behind you, Benjamin!

punishment; I announce to the tribes of Israel a certain thing.

10 The rulers of Judah are like those who move the boundary stones; I will pour out my anger on them like a torrent.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, crushed by judgment, For he has followed the precepts that please him.

12 I will be like a moth to Ephraim, like a bunt to the house of Judah.

13 Ephraim sees his evil, and Judah his plagues; Ephraim goes to Assyria, and speaks to King Jareb; But this king can neither heal you nor cure your wounds.

14 I will be like a lion to Ephraim, like a lion cub to the house of Judah; Me, me, I will tear, then I will go away, I will take away, and no one will take away my prey.

Hosea 5:15 ¶ I will go [and] return to my place, 15 I will go away and return to my home, until they confess their guilt and seek my face. When they are in trouble, they will have recourse to me.

#### Hosea Chapter 6

1 Come, let us return to the Lord! For he tore, but he will heal us; He has struck, but he will bandage our wounds.

2 He will restore us to life in two days; On the third day he will raise us up, and we will live before him.

3 Let us know, let us seek to know the LORD; His coming is as certain as that of the dawn. He will come to us like the rain, Like the spring rain that waters the earth.

Hosea 6:4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your goodness [is] as a morning cloud, and as morning cloud, Like the dew that soon the early dew it goeth away.

Hosea 6:5 Therefore have I hewed [them] by the prophets; I have slain them by the words of my mouth: and thy judgments [are as] the light [that] goeth forth.

Hosea 6:6 For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.

Hosea 6:7 But they like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

Hosea 6:8 Gilead [is] a city of them that work iniquity, [and is] polluted with blood. Hosea 6:9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, [so] the company of priests murder in the way by consent: for they commit lewdness.

Hosea 6:10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there [is] the whoredom of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

Hosea 6:11 Also, O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

#### Hosea Chapter 7

Hosea 7:1 ¶ When I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered, and the wickedness of Samaria: for they commit falsehood; and the thief cometh in, [and] the troop of robbers spoileth without.

Hosea 7:2 And they consider not in their hearts [that] I remember all their wickedness: now their own doings have beset them about; they are before my face.

Hosea 7:3 They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their lies.

Hosea 7:4 They [are] all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, [who] ceaseth from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, until it be leavened.

Hosea 7:5 In the day of our king the princes have made [him] sick with bottles of wine; he stretched out his hand with scorners.

Hosea 7:6 For they have made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night; in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

Hosea 7:7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges; all their kings are fallen: [there is] none among them that calleth unto me.

Hosea 7:8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people; Ephraim is a cake not turned.

Hosea 7:9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth [it] not: yea, gray hairs are here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

4 What shall I do to you, Ephraim? What shall I do to you, Judah? Your piety is like the dissipates.

5 Therefore I will smite them by the prophets, I will kill them with the words of my mouth, and my judgments shall shine forth like light.

6 For I love godliness and not sacrifices, And the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.

7 They have, like the common people, transgressed the covenant; It was then that they were unfaithful to me.

8 Gilead is a city of evildoers, It bears traces of blood.

9 The band of priests is like a band in ambush, Committing murder on the way to Shechem; Because they indulge in crime.

10 In the house of Israel I have seen horrible things: There Ephraim prostitutes himself, Israel defiles himself.

11 For you also, Judah, a harvest is prepared, when I bring back the captives of my people.

#### **Hosea Chapter 7**

1 When I wanted to heal Israel, The iniquity of Ephraim and the wickedness of Samaria came to light, For they acted fraudulently; The thief has arrived, the gang has spread outside.

2 They say not in their heart That I remember all their wickedness; Now their works surround them, They are before my face.

3 They gladden the king with their wickedness, And the rulers with their lies.

4 They are all adulterers, Like an oven heated by the baker: He ceases to kindle the fire Since he has kneaded the dough until it has risen.

5 On the day of our king, the rulers are made sick by excess of wine; The king holds out his hand to the mockers.

6 They apply their heart like an oven to the pitfalls; Their baker sleeps all night, And in the morning the oven burns like a blazing fire.

7 They are all fiery as an oven, And they devour their judges; All their kings fall: None of them call on me.

8 Ephraim mingles with the peoples; Ephraim is a cake that has not been returned.

9 Strangers consume his strength, And he knows not; Old age takes hold of him, And he does not suspect it.

Hosea 7:10 And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face: and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.

10 The pride of Israel testifies against him; They do not return to the Lord their God, nor do they seek him, despite all this.

Hosea 7:11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart: they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

Hosea 7:12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them; I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven; I will chastise them, as their congregation hath heard.

Hosea 7:13 Woe unto them! for they have fled from me: destruction unto them! because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

Hosea 7:14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, [and] they rebel against me.

Hosea 7:15 Though I have bound [and] strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

Hosea 7:16 They return, [but] not to the most High: they are like a deceitful bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the rage of their tongue: this [shall be] their derision in the land of Egypt.

# **Hosea Chapter 8**

Hosea 8:1 ¶ [Set] the trumpet to thy mouth. [He 1 Mouth the trumpet! The enemy is swooping shall come] as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

Hosea 8:2 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we 2 They will cry out to me: My God, we Israel know thee.

Hosea 8:3 Israel hath cast off [the thing that is] 3 Israel has rejected the good; The enemy will good: the enemy shall pursue him.

Hosea 8:4 They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew [it] not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

Hosea 8:5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast [thee] off; mine anger is kindled against them: how long [will it be] ere they attain to innocency?

Hosea 8:6 For from Israel [was] it also: the the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

Hosea 8:7 For they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no stalk: the bud shall yield no meal: if so be it yield, the strangers shall swallow it up.

Hosea 8:8 Israel is swallowed up: now shall they be among the Gentiles as a vessel wherein [is] no pleasure.

11 Ephraim is like a stupid dove, without understanding; They implore Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 If they depart, I will spread my net over them, I will cast them down like the birds of the air; I will punish them, as they were warned in their assembly.

13 Woe to them, because they flee from me! Ruin them, because they are unfaithful to me! I would like to save them, But they speak false words against me.

14 They do not cry out to me in their hearts, but mourn on their bed; They gather together for wheat and new wine, And they depart from me.

15 I have chastened them, I have strengthened their arms; And they plot evil against me.

16 They do not return to the Most High; They are like a deceptive bow. Their leaders will fall by the sword, because of the insolence of their tongue. This will make them a laughing stock in the land of Egypt.

#### **Hosea Chapter 8**

down like an eagle on the house of the LORD, because they have broken my covenant, and transgressed my law.

know you!

pursue him.

4 They have set kings without my command, And rulers without my knowledge; They made idols with their silver and their gold; This is why they will be annihilated.

5 The LORD has rejected your calf, Samaria! My anger flared up against them. How long will they refuse to purify themselves?

6 It comes from Israel, a workman made it, And workman made it; therefore it [is] not God: but it is not God; Therefore the calf of Samaria will be torn to pieces.

> 7 Since they have sown the wind, they will reap the storm; They won't have an ear of wheat; What grows will not yield flour, And if there were any, strangers would devour it.

> 8 Israel is annihilated! They are now among the nations Like a priceless vase.

Hosea 8:9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wild ass alone by himself: Ephraim hath hired lovers.

Hosea 8:10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

Hosea 8:11 Because Ephraim hath made many 11 Ephraim multiplied altars to sin, and these altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.

Hosea 8:12 I have written to him the great things of my law, [but] they were counted as a my law, They are regarded as something strange thing.

Hosea 8:13 They sacrifice flesh [for] the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat [it; but] the LORD accepteth them not; now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: they shall return to Egypt.

Hosea 8:14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

# 9 For they have gone into Assyria, like a wild ass that stands apart; Ephraim gave presents to have friends.

- 10 Though they make gifts among the nations, I will now gather them together, And soon they shall suffer under the burden of the king of princes.
- altars caused him to fall into sin.
- 12 Let me write for him all the ordinances of foreign.
- 13 They sacrifice victims that they offer me, and they eat their flesh: the LORD takes no pleasure in it. Now the LORD remembers their iniquity, and he will punish their sins: they will return to Egypt.

14 Israel forgot the maker, And built palaces, And Judah multiplied fortified cities; But I will send fire into their cities, And it will devour their palaces.

# Hosea Chapter 9

Hosea 9:1 ¶ Rejoice not, O Israel, for joy, as [other] people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a reward upon every cornfloor.

Hosea 9:2 The floor and the winepress shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

Hosea 9:3 They shall not dwell in the LORD'S land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean [things] in Assyria.

Hosea 9:4 They shall not offer wine [offerings] to the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices [shall be] unto them as the bread of mourners; all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

Hosea 9:5 What will ye do in the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

Hosea 9:6 For, lo, they are gone because of destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: the pleasant [places] for their silver, nettles shall possess them: thorns [shall be] in their tabernacles.

Hosea 9:7 The days of visitation are come, the days of recompense are come; Israel shall know [it]: the prophet [is] a fool, the spiritual man [is] mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

Hosea 9:8 The watchman of Ephraim [was] with my God: [but] the prophet [is] a snare of a fowler in all his ways, [and] hatred in the house of his God.

#### **Hosea Chapter 9**

- 1 Israel, do not rejoice, do not rejoice, like the peoples, because you played the harlot forsaking the LORD, because you loved unclean wages in all the wheat fields.
- 2 The threshing-floor and the winepress will not feed them, And the new wine will fail them.
- 3 They shall not remain in the land of the LORD; Ephraim will return to Egypt, and they will eat unclean food in Assyria.
- 4 They shall not make drink offerings of wine to the LORD; they shall not be acceptable to him. Their sacrifices will be for them like bread of mourning; All who eat of it will become unclean; For their bread will be for themselves alone; it will not come into the house of the Lord.
- 5 What will you do on the solemn days, on the feast days of the LORD?
- 6 For behold, they depart because of devastation; Egypt will collect them, Moph will give them graves; The precious things they have, their silver, will fall prey to thorns, And thorns will grow in their tents.
- 7 The days of punishment are coming, The days of recompense are coming: Israel will try her! The prophet is mad, the inspired man is delirious, Because of the greatness of your iniquities and your rebellions.
- 8 Ephraim is a watchman against my God; The Prophet. a fowler's net is in all his ways, an enemy in the house of his God.

Hosea 9:9 They have deeply corrupted [themselves], as in the days of Gibeah: [therefore] he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

Hosea 9:10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness; I saw your fathers as the firstripe in the fig tree at her first time: [but] they went to Baalpeor, and separated themselves unto [that] shame; and [their] abominations were according as they loved.

Hosea 9:11 [As for] Ephraim, their glory shall fly away like a bird, from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

Hosea 9:12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, [that there shall] not [be] a man [left]: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them!

Hosea 9:13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, [is] planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

Hosea 9:14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou 14 Give them, O Lord! What will you give give? give them a miscarrying womb and dry breasts.

Hosea 9:15 All their wickedness [is] in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes [are] revolters.

Hosea 9:16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay [even] the beloved [fruit] of their womb.

Hosea 9:17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

# Hosea Chapter 10

Hosea 10:1 ¶ Israel [is] an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to altars; according to the goodness of his land they have made goodly images.

Hosea 10:2 Their heart is divided; now shall they be found faulty: he shall break down their The Lord will overthrow their altars, destroy altars, he shall spoil their images.

Hosea 10:3 For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not the LORD; what then should a king do to us?

Hosea 10:4 They have spoken words, swearing falsely in making a covenant: thus judgment springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

Hosea 10:5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear because of the calves of Bethaven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and the priests thereof [that] rejoiced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

Hosea 10:6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria [for] a present to king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel.

9 They are steeped in corruption, as in the days of Gibeah; The Lord will remember their iniquity, He will punish their sins.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness, I saw your fathers like the first fruits of a fig tree; But they went to Baal Peor, They consecrated themselves to the infamous idol, And they became abominable as the object of their love.

11 The glory of Ephraim will fly away like a bird: No more birth, no more pregnancy, no more conception.

12 If they bring up their children, I will deprive them of them before they are men; And woe to them, when I abandon them!

13 Ephraim, as far as I see towards Tyre, is planted in a pleasant place; But Ephraim will lead his children to him who will kill them.

them? Give them an abortive breast and parched breasts!

15 All their wickedness is shown in Gilgal; This is where I took a dislike to them. Because of the malice of their works, I will drive them out of my house. I will no longer love them; All their leaders are rebels.

16 Ephraim is smitten, his root has dried up; They will no longer bear fruit; And if they have children, I will destroy the objects of their tenderness.

17 My God will reject them, because they did not listen to him, and they will be wanderers among the nations.

# Hosea Chapter 10

1 Israel was a fruitful vine, yielding much fruit. The more its fruits were abundant, the more it the multitude of his fruit he hath increased the multiplied the altars; The more prosperous his country was, the more he embellished the statues.

> 2 Their heart is divided: they will bear the pain. their statues.

3 And soon they shall say, We have no king, for we feared not the LORD; And the king, what could he do for us?

4 They speak vain words, false oaths, When they make a covenant: Also punishment shall sprout, like a poisonous plant In the furrows of the field.

5 The people of Samaria will be dismayed over the calves of Beth Aven; The people will mourn over the idol, And her priests will tremble for her, For her glory, which will disappear from among them.

6 It will be taken to Assyria as a present for King Jareb. Confusion will seize Ephraim, And Israel will be ashamed of their designs.

Hosea 10:7 [As for] Samaria, her king is cut off 7 It is indeed of Samaria, of her king, Like foam as the foam upon the water.

Hosea 10:8 The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; and to the hills, Fall on us.

Hosea 10:9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the days of Gibeah: there they stood: the battle in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

Hosea 10:10 [It is] in my desire that I should chastise them; and the people shall be gathered against them, when they shall bind themselves in their two furrows.

Hosea 10:11 And Ephraim [is as] an heifer [that is] taught, [and] loveth to tread out [the corn]; but I passed over upon her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride; Judah shall plow, [and] Jacob shall break his clods.

Hosea 10:12 Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for [it is] time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

Hosea 10:13 Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

Hosea 10:14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled Betharbel in the day of battle: the mother was dashed in pieces upon [her] children.

Hosea 10:15 So shall Bethel do unto you because of your great wickedness: in a morning shall the king of Israel utterly be cut

#### Hosea Chapter 11

Hosea 11:1 ¶ When Israel [was] a child, then I \ loved him, and called my son out of Egypt. {Matthew 2:15}

from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burned incense to graven images.

Hosea 11:3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms; but they knew not that I healed them.

Hosea 11:4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love: and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

Hosea 11:5 ¶ He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

Hosea 11:6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devour [them], because of their own counsels.

on the surface of the waters.

8 The high places of Beth Aven, where Israel sinned, shall be destroyed; Thorns and briars will grow on their altars. They will say to the they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and mountains: Cover us! And to the hills: Fall on

> 9 From the days of Gibeah you have sinned, O Israel! There they stood. The war against the wicked did not overtake them at Gibeah.

10 I will punish them at my pleasure, and peoples shall gather against them, when they are bound for their double iniquity.

11 Ephraim is a trained heifer who loves to tread grain, but I will come near to her fair neck; I will harness Ephraim, Judah will plow, Jacob will harrow.

12 Sow in righteousness, reap in mercy, clear a new field. It is time to seek the Lord, until he comes and pours out righteousness for you.

13 You have cultivated evil, reaped iniquity, eaten the fruit of lies; For you have trusted in your way, In the number of your valiant men.

14 There will be a tumult among your people, And all your strongholds will be destroyed, As Schalman Beth Arbel was destroyed, in the day of war, When the mother was crushed with the children.

15 This is what Bethel will draw to you, because of your extreme wickedness, the dawn will come, and the king of Israel will be finished.

#### Hosea Chapter 11

1 When Israel was young, I loved her, And I called my son out of Egypt.

Hosea 11:2 [As] they called them, so they went 2 But they turned away from those who called them; They sacrificed to the Baals, And offered incense to the idols.

> 3 It was I who guided the steps of Ephraim, supporting him by his arms; And they didn't see that I was healing them.

4 I pulled them with bonds of humanity, with cords of love, I was for them like the one who would have released the yoke close to their mouth, And I presented food to them.

5 They will not return to the land of Egypt; But the Assyrian will be their king, Because they refused to return to me.

6 The sword will swoop down on their cities, Shall destroy, they will devour their supporters, Because of the plans they have had.

Hosea 11:7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them They are called back to the Most High, But to the most High, none at all would exalt [him]. none of them exalts it.

Hosea 11:8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? [how] shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? [how] shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

Hosea 11:9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim: for I [am] God, and not man; the Holy One in the midst of thee: and I will not enter into the city.

Hosea 11:10 They shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

Hosea 11:11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

Hosea 11:12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful with the saints.

#### Hosea Chapter 12

Hosea 12:1 ¶ Ephraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the east wind: he daily increaseth lies and desolation; and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, and oil is carried into Egypt.

Hosea 12:2 The LORD hath also a controversy 2 (12:3) The LORD also has a dispute with with Judah, and will punish Jacob according to his ways; according to his doings will he recompense him.

Hosea 12:3 ¶ He took his brother by the heel in 3 (12:4) In the womb Jacob seized his brother the womb, and by his strength he had power with God:

Hosea 12:4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept, and made supplication unto him: he found him [in] Bethel, and there he spake with us;

Hosea 12:5 Even the LORD God of hosts; the LORD [is] his memorial.

Hosea 12:6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgment, and wait on thy God continually.

Hosea 12:7 ¶ [He is] a merchant, the balances of deceit [are] in his hand: he loveth to oppress.

Hosea 12:8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: in me that [were] sin.

7 My people are inclined to turn away from me;

8 What shall I do with you, Ephraim? Shall I hand you over, Israel? Will I treat you like Adma? Shall I make you like Zeboim? My heart stirs within me, All my compassions are

9 I will not act according to my fiery anger, I renounce destroying Ephraim; For I am God, and not a man, I am the Holy in the midst of you; I will not come in anger.

10 They will follow the LORD, who will roar like a lion, for he will roar, and the children will come from the sea.

11 They shall come from Egypt like a bird, And from the land of Assyria like a dove. And I will cause them to dwell in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 (12:1) Ephraim surrounds me with lies, And the house of Israel with deceit; Judah is still unbridled vis-à-vis God, vis-à-vis the holy faithful.

# **Hosea Chapter 12**

1 (12:2) Ephraim feasts on the wind, and pursues the east wind; Every day he multiplies lies and violence; He makes a covenant with Assyria, And oil is carried into Egypt.

Judah, and will punish Jacob for his conduct, and will recompense him according to his works.

by the heel, And in his vigor he wrestled with God.

4 (12:5) He wrestled with the angel, and was victorious. He wept, and made supplications to him. Jacob had found it at Bethel, And that's where God spoke to us.

5 (12:6) The LORD is the God of hosts; His name is the Lord.

6 (12:7) And you, return to your God, keep piety and justice, and always hope in your God.

7 (12:8) Ephraim is a merchant who has false scales in his hand, he likes to deceive.

8 (12:9) And Ephraim said, Verily I have become rich, I have gained wealth; But it's [in] all my labours they shall find none iniquity entirely the product of my work; No iniquity will be found in me, nothing that is a crime.

Hosea 12:9 And I [that am] the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the days of the solemn feast.

Hosea 12:10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, by the ministry of the **prophets**. {MINISTRY = MIN-IS-TRY = The act of **parables**. serving.}

Hosea 12:11 [Is there] iniquity [in] Gilead? surely they are vanity: they sacrifice bullocks in Gilgal; yea, their altars [are] as heaps in the Gilgal: Also their altars will be like heaps of furrows of the fields.

Hosea 12:12 And Jacob fled into the country of 12 (12:13) Jacob fled to the land of Aram, Israel Syria, and Israel served for a wife, and for a wife he kept [sheep].

Hosea 12:13 And by a prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

Hosea 12:14 Ephraim provoked [him] to anger most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his blood upon him, and his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

#### Hosea Chapter 13

Hosea 13:1 ¶ When Ephraim spake trembling, he exalted himself in Israel; but when he offended in Baal, he died.

Hosea 13:2 And now they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, [and] idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the men that sacrifice kiss the calves.

Hosea 13:3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew that passeth away, as the chaff [that] is driven with the whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

Hosea 13:4 Yet I [am] the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no god but me: for [there is] no saviour beside me.

9 (12:10) And I am the LORD your God from the land of Egypt; I will still make you live in tents, as on feast days.

10 (12:11) I spoke to the prophets, I multiplied the visions, And by the prophets I offered

11 (12:12) If Gilead is nothing, they will certainly be annihilated. They sacrifice oxen in stones On the furrows of the field.

served for a wife, and for a wife he kept the flocks.

13 (12:14) By a prophet the LORD brought up Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet Israel was kept.

14 (12:15) Ephraim has angered the LORD bitterly: His Lord will throw on him the blood which he has shed, He will bring upon him his own shame.

#### **Hosea Chapter 13**

1 When Ephraim spoke, it was a terror: He arose in Israel. But he was guilty by Baal, and he died.

2 Now they continue to sin, They make for themselves molten images out of their money, Idols of their invention; All are the work of artisans. It is said about them: Let those who sacrifice kiss the calves!

3 Therefore they will be like the morning cloud, Like the dew that soon dissipates, Like chaff blown out of the threshing floor, Like smoke from a window.

4 And I am the Lord your God from the land of Egypt. You know no other God but me, And there is no savior but me.

Hosea 13:5  $\P$  I did know thee in the wilderness, 5 I knew you in the desert, In an arid land. in the land of great drought.

Hosea 13:6 According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted; therefore have they forgotten me.

Hosea 13:7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion: as a leopard by the way will I observe

Hosea 13:8 I will meet them as a bear [that is] bereaved [of her whelps], and will rend the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: the wild beast shall tear them.

6 They were satisfied in their pasture; They were filled, and their heart was lifted up; That's why they forgot me.

7 I will be like a lion to them; Like a panther, I will spy on them on the road.

8 I will attack them like a bear whose young have been taken away, and I will tear the shell of their hearts; I will devour them, like a lioness; The beasts of the field will tear them to pieces.

Hosea 13:9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself; but in me [is] thine help.

9 Your ruin, O Israel, is that you have been against me, against him who could help you. Hosea 13:10 I will be thy king: where [is any other] that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

10 Where is your king? May he deliver you in all your cities! Where are your judges, of whom you said, Give me a king and princes?

Hosea 13:11 I gave thee a king in mine anger, and took [him] away in my wrath.

11 I gave you a king in my anger, I will take him away from you in my anger.

Hosea 13:12 The iniquity of Ephraim [is] bound 12 The iniquity of Ephraim is kept, His sin is up; his sin [is] hid.

laid up.

Hosea 13:13 The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him: he [is] an unwise son; for he should not stay long in [the place of] the breaking forth of children.

13 The pains of her giving birth will come for him; He is an unwise child, Who, at the desired term, does not leave the maternal womb.

Hosea 13:14 I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

14 I will redeem them from the power of Hades, I will deliver them from death. O death, where is your plague? Hades, where is your destruction? But repentance hides from my sight!

Hosea 13:15 ¶ Though he be fruitful among [his] brethren, an east wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

Hosea 13:16 Samaria shall become desolate;

15 Though Ephraim is fertile among his brothers, the east wind will come, the wind of the Lord will rise from the desert, and will dry up its springs, dry up its fountains. The treasury of all valuables will be plundered.

for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.

16 Samaria will be punished because she rebelled against her God. They will fall by the sword; Their little children will be crushed, And the bellies of their pregnant wives will be cut open.

# Hosea Chapter 14

# **Hosea Chapter 14**

Hosea 14:1 ¶ O Israel, return unto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

1 Israel, return to the LORD your God, for you have fallen by your iniquity.

Hosea 14:2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive [us] graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips.

2 Bring words with you, and return to the LORD. Say to him: Forgive all iniquities, And receive us favorably! We will offer you, instead of bulls, the homage of our lips.

Hosea 14:3 Asshur shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses: neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, [Ye are] our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

3 The Assyrian will not save us, nor will we ride on horses, nor will we say to the work of our hands, 'Our God! For it is with you that the orphan finds compassion.

Hosea 14:4 ¶ I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

4 I will atone for their infidelity, I will love them sincerely; For my anger has turned away from them.

Hosea 14:5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

5 I will be like dew to Israel, It will blossom like the lily, And it will take root like Lebanon.

Hosea 14:6 His branches shall spread, and his 6 Its branches will spread; It will have the beauty shall be as the olive tree, and his smell magnificence of the olive tree, And the

perfumes of Lebanon.

Hosea 14:7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive [as] the corn, and grow as the vine: the scent thereof [shall be] as the wine of Lebanon.

7 They will return to sit in its shade, They will revive the wheat, And they will blossom like the vine; They will have the fame of the wine of Lebanon.

Hosea 14:8 Ephraim [shall say], What have I to 8 Ephraim, what more have I to do with idols? I do any more with idols? I have heard [him], and observed him: I [am] like a green fir tree. From me is thy fruit found.

Hosea 14:9 Who [is] wise, and he shall understand these [things]? prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the LORD [are] right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

will listen to him, I will look at him, I will be for him like a verdant cypress. It is from me that you will receive your fruit.

9 Let him who is wise take heed to these things! Let him who is intelligent understand them! For the ways of the Lord are straight; The righteous will march there, But the rebellious will fall there.

#### Joel

# Joel Chapter 1

Joel 1:1 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

Joel 1:2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land. Hath this been in your days, or even in the days of your

Joel 1:3 Tell ye your children of it, and [let] your children [tell] their children, and their children another generation.

Joel 1:4 That which the palmerworm hath left hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left hath the cankerworm eaten; and that which the cankerworm hath left hath the caterpillar eaten.

Joel 1:5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

Joel 1:6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth [are] the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek teeth of a great lion.

Joel 1:7 He hath laid my vine waste, and barked my fig tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast [it] away; the branches thereof are made white.

Joel 1:8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

Joel 1:9 The meat offering and the drink offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests, the LORD'S ministers, mourn.

Joel 1:10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: the new wine is dried up, the oil languisheth.

Joel 1:11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen; howl, O ye vinedressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

Joel 1:12 The vine is dried up, and the fig tree languisheth; the pomegranate tree, the palm tree also, and the apple tree, [even] all the trees of the field, are withered: because joy is withered away from the sons of men.

Joel 1:13 Gird yourselves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat offering and the drink offering is withholden from the house of your God.

#### Joel

# Joel Chapter 1

1 The word of the LORD which came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

2 Listen to this, old men! Give ear, all you inhabitants of the land! Has anything like it happened in your time, Or in the time of your fathers?

3 Tell it to your children, And let your children tell it to their children, And their children to the next generation!

4 What the gazam left, the grasshopper devoured; What the grasshopper left, the cankerworm devoured; What the cankerworm left, the caterpillar devoured.

5 Wake up, drunks, and weep! All you wine drinkers groan, Because the must is taken from your mouth!

6 For a people has descended upon my land, mighty and innumerable. He has the teeth of a lion, The jaws of a lioness.

7 He has ruined my vineyard; He tore my fig tree to pieces, He stripped it, cut it down; The branches of the vine have turned white.

8 Lament, like the virgin who puts on sackcloth To mourn the friend of her youth!

9 Offerings and drink offerings disappear from the house of the LORD; The priests, servants of the Lord, mourn.

10 The fields are ravaged, The earth is grieved; For the wheat is destroyed, The must is dried up, the oil is dried up.

11 The laborers are dismayed, the vinedressers groan, Because of wheat and barley, Because the harvest of the field is lost.

12 The vine is confused, The fig tree languishing; The pomegranate tree, the palm tree, the apple tree, All the trees of the fields are withered. Joy has ceased among the sons of man!

13 Priests, gird up yourselves and weep! Lament, servants of the altar! Come, pass the night clothed in sackcloth, Servants of my God! For offerings and drink offerings are gone from the house of your God.

일

- Joel 1:14 ¶ Sanctify ye a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the elders [and] all the inhabitants of the land [into] the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD.
- Joel 1:15 Alas for the day! for the day of the LORD [is] at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.
- Joel 1:16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, [yea], joy and gladness from the house of our God?
- Joel 1:17 The seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.
- Joel 1:18 How do the beasts groan! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.
- Joel 1:19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burned all the trees of the field.
- Joel 1:20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

# Joel Chapter 2

- Joel 2:1 ¶ Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for [it is] nigh at hand;
- Joel 2:2 A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, [even] to the years of many generations.
- Joel 2:3 A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land [is] as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them.
- Joel 2:4 The appearance of them [is] as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run.
- Joel 2:5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle array.
- Joel 2:6 Before their face the people shall be 6 Before the much pained: all faces shall gather blackness. grow pale.
- Joel 2:7 They shall run like mighty men; they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks:
- Joel 2:8 Neither shall one thrust another; they shall walk every one in his path: and [when] they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded.

- 14 Publish a fast, a solemn convocation! Gather the elders, all the inhabitants of the land, into the house of the LORD your God, and cry out to the LORD.
- 15 Ah! what day! For the day of the Lord is near: It comes as a devastation from the Almighty.
- 16 Isn't the food taken away before our eyes? Have not joy and gladness disappeared from the house of our God?
- 17 The seeds have dried up under the clods; The granaries are empty, The storehouses are in ruins, For there is no wheat.
- 18 How the beasts moan! The herds of oxen are dismayed, Because they are without pasture; And even the flocks of sheep are suffering.
- 19 To you I cry, O Lord! For fire has devoured the plains of the desert, And the flame has scorched all the trees of the field.
- 20 The beasts of the field also cry out to you; For the torrents have dried up, And fire has devoured the plains of the desert.

# Joel Chapter 2

- 1 Sound the trumpet in Zion! Let it resound on my holy mountain! Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble! For the day of the Lord is coming, for it is near,
- 2 Day of darkness and gloom, Day of clouds and mists, He comes as the dawn spreads over the mountains. Here is a people many and powerful, Such as there never was, And never will be in the following ages.
- 3 Before him is a consuming fire, And behind him a burning flame; The country was before like a garden of Eden, And since then, it is a terrible desert: Nothing escapes it.
- 4 To see them, they look like horses, And they run like horsemen.
- 5 To hear them, it sounds like the noise of chariots On the top of the mountains where they leap, It sounds like the crackling of the flame of fire, When it consumes the stubble. It is like a mighty army Preparing for battle.
- 6 Before them the peoples tremble, all faces grow pale.
- 7 They rush like warriors, They scale the walls like men of war; Everyone goes their own way, Without deviating from their path.
- 8 They do not hurry one another, Each keeps his rank; They rush through the lines Without stopping their march.

JI2.9	Joel 2:9 They shall run to and fro in the city; they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the houses; they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.	9 They spread through the city, run on the walls, climb on the houses, enter through the windows like a thief.
ji2.10	Joel 2:10 The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining:	10 Before them the earth trembles, the heavens shake, the sun and the moon grow dark, and the stars lose their brightness.
J2.11	Joel 2:11 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp [is] very great: for [he is] strong that executeth his word: for the day of the LORD [is] great and very terrible; and who can abide it?	11 The LORD makes his voice heard before his army; For his camp is immense, And the executor of his word is mighty; For the day of the Lord is great, it is terrible: who can sustain it?
jl2.12	Joel 2:12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD, turn ye [even] to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning:	12 Now again, saith the LORD, return unto me with all your heart, with fasting, with weeping and wailing.
ji2.13	Joel 2:13 And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he [is] gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.	13 Tear your hearts, not your garments, and return to the LORD your God; For he is compassionate and merciful, Slow to anger and rich in kindness, And he repents of the evils he sends.
jl2.14	Joel 2:14 Who knoweth [if] he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him; [even] a meat offering and a drink offering unto the LORD your God?	14 Who knows if he will not return and repent, and leave behind him the blessing, grain offerings and drink offerings for the LORD your God?
ji2.1 5	Joel 2:15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly:	15 Sound the trumpet in Zion! Publish a fast, a solemn convocation!
JI2. 16	Joel 2:16 Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.	16 Assemble the people, form a holy meeting! Assemble the old men, Assemble the children, Even suckling infants! Let the bridegroom come out of his house, And the bride out of her room!
JI2.17	Joel 2:17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where [is] their God?	17 Let the priests, servants of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, And say, LORD, spare your people! Do not deliver your heritage to reproach, To the ridicule of the nations! Why do people say among the peoples: Where is their God?
JI2.1 8	Joel 2:18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.	18 The LORD is jealous for his land, and spares his people.
jl2.19	Joel 2:19 Yea, the LORD will answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen:	19 The LORD answered, and said unto his people, Behold, I will send unto you corn, new wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied with them; And I will no longer bring you into reproach among the nations.
JI2.20	Joel 2:20 But I will remove far off from you the northern [army], and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east sea, and his hinder part toward the utmost sea, and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because he hath done great things.	20 I will remove from you the enemy of the north, I will drive him out into a barren and desert land, his vanguard in the eastern sea, his rear guard in the western sea; And his infection will spread, His stench will rise in the air, Because he has done great things.

21 Earth, fear not, be glad and rejoice, for the LORD does great things!

Joel 2:21  $\P$  Fear not, O land; be glad and rejoice: for the LORD will do great things.

Joel 2:22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig tree and the vine do yield their strength.

Joel 2:23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first [month].

Joel 2:24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the vats shall overflow with wine and oil.

Joel 2:25 And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the cankerworm, and the caterpillar, and the palmerworm, my great army which I sent among you.

Joel 2:26 And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

Joel 2:27 And ye shall know that I [am] in the midst of Israel, and [that] I [am] the LORD your Israel, that I am the LORD your God, and that God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

Joel 2:28 ¶ And it shall come to pass afterward, [that] I will pour out MY spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

Joel 2:29 And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out MY spirit.

Joel 2:30 And I will show wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

Joel 2:31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the moon to blood, before the day of the LORD great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

Joel 2:32 And it shall come to pass, [that] whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

# Joel Chapter 3

Joel 3:1 ¶ For, behold, in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

Joel 3:2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people and [for] my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

Joel 3:3 And they have cast lots for my people; 3 They cast lots for my people; They gave the girl for wine, that they might drink.

22 Fear not, beasts of the field, For the plains of the desert will grow green again, For the trees will bear fruit, The fig tree and the vine will yield their riches.

23 And you, children of Zion, be glad and rejoice in the LORD your God, for he will give you rain in his season, he will send you former and latter rain., As before.

24 The floors will be filled with wheat, and the vats will overflow with new wine and oil.

25 I will replace for you the years Which the locust devoured, The cankerworm, the caterpillar and the gazam, My great army which I had sent against you.

26 You shall eat and be satisfied, and you shall praise the name of the LORD your God, who has done wonders for you; And my people will never be confused again.

27 And you shall know that I am in the midst of there is none else, and my people will never again be ashamed.

28 After that I will pour out my spirit on all flesh; Your sons and your daughters will prophesy, your old men will have dreams, and your young men will have visions.

29 Even on male servants and female servants, in those days I will pour out my spirit.

30 I will show wonders in the heavens and on the earth, blood, fire, and pillars of smoke;

31 The sun shall turn to darkness, and the comes, that great and terrible day.

32 Then whoever calls on the name of the LORD will be saved; Salvation will be in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem, as the Lord has said, and among those who escape whom the Lord will call.

# Joel Chapter 3

1 For behold, in those days, at that time, when I bring back the captives of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 I will gather all the nations, and bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat; There I will enter into judgment with them, concerning my people, Israel, my inheritance, whom they have scattered among the nations, and concerning my land which they have divided among themselves.

and have given a boy for an harlot, and sold a boy for a harlot, They sold the girl for wine, and they drank.

<u>ෆ</u>

Joel 3:4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre, and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompense? and if ye recompense me, swiftly [and] speedily will I return your recompense upon your own head;

Joel 3:5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly pleasant things:

Joel 3:6 The children also of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from

Joel 3:7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompense upon your own head:

Joel 3:8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off: for the LORD hath spoken [it].

Joel 3:9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up:

Joel 3:10 Beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruninghooks into spears: let the weak say, I [am] strong.

Joel 3:11 Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

Joel 3:12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

Joel 3:13 Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is 13 Take hold of the sickle, for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down; for the press is full, the vats overflow; for their wickedness [is]

Joel 3:14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD [is] near in the valley of decision.

Joel 3:15 The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

Joel 3:16 The LORD also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the LORD [will be] the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel. Joel 3:17 So shall ye know that I [am] the LORD your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more.

4 What do you want from me, Tire and Sidon, and all you districts of the Philistines? Do you want to take revenge on me? If you want revenge, I will soon bring your revenge upon your heads.

5 You took my silver my gold; And what I had most precious and most beautiful, You took away in your temples.

6 You sold the children of Judah and Jerusalem to the children of Javan, to drive them away from their territory.

7 Behold, I will bring them back from the place where you sold them, and I will bring your vengeance upon your heads.

8 I will sell your sons and your daughters to the children of Judah, and they will sell them to the Sabeans afar off; For the Lord has spoken.

9 Publish these things among the nations! Prepare for war! Awaken the heroes! Let them approach, let them mount, All men of war!

10 Make swords out of your plowshares, And spears out of your pruning hooks. Let the weak say: I am strong!

11 Make haste and come, all you nations round about, and gather yourselves together! There, O Lord, bring down your heroes!

12 Let the nations wake up and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat! For there I will sit to judge all the nations round about.

ripe! Come, tread, Because the press is full, The vats are overflowing! For great is their wickedness,

14 It is a multitude, a multitude, In the valley of judgment; For the day of the Lord is near in the valley of judgment.

15 The sun and the moon grow dark, And the stars lose their brightness.

16 From Zion the LORD roars, from Jerusalem he utters his voice: The heavens and the earth are shaken. But the Lord is a refuge for his people, a shelter for the children of Israel.

17 And you shall know that I am the LORD your God, residing in Zion, my holy mountain. Jerusalem will be holy, and strangers will pass through it no more.

Joel 3:18 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, [that] the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

Joel 3:19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence [against] the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

Joel 3:20 But Judah shall dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

Joel 3:21 For I will cleanse their blood [that] I have not cleansed: for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

# Amos

# Amos Chapter 1

Amos 1:1 ¶ The words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two years before the earthquake.

Amos 1:2 And he said, The LORD will roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

Amos 1:3 Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Damascus, and for four, I will not turn away [the punishment] thereof; because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron:

Amos 1:4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devour the palaces of Benhadad.

Amos 1:5 I will break also the bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the plain of Aven, and him that holdeth the sceptre from the house of Eden: and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD. {Sceptre = an ornamented staff carried by rulers on ceremonial occasions as a symbol of sovereignty}

Amos 1:6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Gaza, and for four, I will not turn away [the punishment] thereof; because they carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver [them] up to Edom:

Amos 1:7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof: Amos 1:8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon, and I will turn mine hand against Ekron: and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD. {Sceptre = an ornamented staff carried by rulers on ceremonial occasions as a symbol of sovereignty}

18 At that time new wine will flow from the mountains, milk will flow from the hills, and there will be water in all the streams of Judah; A spring will also come out of the house of the LORD, And will water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt will be devastated, Edom will be desolate, because of the violence against the children of Judah, whose innocent blood they shed in their land.

20 But Judah will always be inhabited, And Jerusalem, from generation to generation.

21 I will avenge their blood, which I have not yet avenged, and the LORD will dwell in Zion.

#### **Amos**

#### Amos Chapter 1

1 Words of Amos, one of the shepherds of Tekoa, visions which he had on Israel, in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash, king of Israel, two years before the earthquake.

2 He said, Out of Zion the LORD roars, out of Jerusalem he utters his voice. The pastures of the shepherds are in mourning, And the summit of Carmel is parched.

3 Thus says the LORD: Because of three crimes of Damascus, Even four, I do not revoke my sentence, Because they have trod down Gilead under sledges of iron.

4 I will send fire into the house of Hazael, and it will devour the palaces of Ben Hadad.

5 I will break down the bars of Damascus, I will destroy the inhabitants of Bikath Aven, and the one who holds the scepter out of Beth Eden; And the people of Syria shall be led captive to Kir, saith the LORD.

6 Thus says the LORD: Because of three crimes in Gaza, even four, I do not revoke my judgment, because they have taken a host of captives to hand them over to Edom.

7 I will send fire into the walls of Gaza, and it will devour the palaces.

8 I will destroy the inhabitants of Ashdod, and the one who holds the scepter from Ashkelon; I will turn my hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines will perish, says the Lord GOD.

- Amos 1:9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for four, I will not crimes of Tyre, even four, I do not revoke my turn away [the punishment] thereof; because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, captives to Edom, not remembering the and remembered not the brotherly covenant:
- Amos 1:10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devour the palaces thereof. will devour its palaces.
- 9 Thus says the LORD: Because of three judgment, because they delivered a host of brotherly covenant.
  - 10 I will send fire into the walls of Tyre, and it
- Amos 1:11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Edom, and for four, I will not crimes of Edom, even four, I do not revoke my turn away [the punishment] thereof; because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and he kept his wrath for ever:
- Amos 1:12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.
- 11 Thus says the LORD: Because of three sentence, because he pursued his brothers with the sword, choking his compassion, because his anger rends always, And keep his fury forever.
- 12 I will send fire into Teman, and it will devour the palaces of Botzrah.
- Amos 1:13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four, I will not turn away [the punishment] thereof; because they have ripped up the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border:
- Amos 1:14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind:
- Amos 1:15 And their king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, saith the LORD.
- 13 Thus says the LORD: Because of three crimes of the children of Ammon, even four, I do not revoke my judgment, because they have slit the bellies of the pregnant women of Gilead, to enlarge their territory.
- 14 I will kindle fire within the walls of Rabbah, and it shall devour its palaces, Amidst cries of war in the day of battle, In the midst of a whirlwind in the day of a tempest;
- 15 And their king shall go into captivity, he, and his princes with him, saith the LORD.

# Amos Chapter 2

Amos 2:1 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Moab, and for four, I will not turn away [the punishment] thereof; because he burned the bones of the king of Edom into lime:

Amos 2:2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and 2 I will send fire into Moab, And it shall devour it shall devour the palaces of Kirioth: and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, [and] with the sound of the trumpet:

Amos 2:3 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

Amos 2:4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Judah, and for four, I will not turn away [the punishment] thereof; because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to err, after the which their fathers have walked:

Amos 2:5 But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

# **Amos Chapter 2**

- 1 Thus says the LORD: Because of three crimes in Moab, even four, I do not revoke my judgment, because it burned, charred the bones of the king of Edom.
- the palaces of Kerijoth; And Moab will perish in the midst of the tumult, Amid the cries of war and the sound of the trumpet.
- 3 I will destroy the judge from his bosom, and with him I will kill all his princes, saith the LORD.
- 4 Thus says the LORD: Because of Judah's three crimes, even four, I do not revoke my judgment, because they despised the law of the LORD and did not keep his ordinances, Because they were led astray by lying idols After which their fathers walked.
- 5 I will send fire into Judah, and it will devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

Amos 2:6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Israel, and for four, I will not crimes of Israel, Even four, I do not revoke my turn away [the punishment] thereof; because they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor righteous for silver, And the poor for a pair of for a pair of shoes;

Amos 2:7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto the [same] maid, to profane my holy name:

Amos 2:8 And they lay [themselves] down upon clothes laid to pledge by every altar, and they drink the wine of the condemned [in] the house of their god.

6 Thus says the LORD: Because of the three judgment, Because they have sold the shoes.

7 They yearn to see the dust of the earth on the heads of the wretched, And they violate the rights of the wretched. Son and father go to the same daughter, To profane my holy name.

8 They lie down at every altar on pledged garments, and they drink in the house of their gods the wine of those whom they condemn.

Amos 2:9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the Amorite before 9 And yet I destroyed before them the them, whose height [was] like the height of the Amorites, Whose height was equal to that of cedars, and he [was] strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

Amos 2:10 Also I brought you up from the land 10 And yet I brought you up out of the land of of Egypt, and led you forty years through the wilderness, to possess the land of the Amorite.

Amos 2:11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. [Is it] not even thus, O ye children of Israel? saith the LORD.

Amos 2:12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink; and commanded the prophets, saying, Prophesy not.

Amos 2:13 Behold, I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed [that is] full of sheaves.

Amos 2:14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver himself:

Amos 2:15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow; and [he that is] swift of foot shall not deliver [himself]: neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

Amos 2:16 And [he that is] courageous among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

the cedars, And whose strength was that of the oaks; I have destroyed their fruits above, And their roots below.

Egypt, and led you forty years in the wilderness, to bring you in possession of the land of the Amorites.

11 I have raised up prophets among your sons, and Nazarenes among your young men. Is it not so, children of Israel? says the Lord.

12 And you made the Nazarenes drink wine! And to the prophets you gave this order: Do not prophesy!

13 Behold, I will crush you, as a chariot laden with sheaves treads the earth.

14 He who is agile will not be able to flee, He who has strength will not be able to use it, And the valiant will not save his life;

15 He who wields a bow will not resist, He who is light-footed will not escape, And the horseman will not save his life;

16 The bravest of warriors shall flee naked in that day, saith the LORD.

#### Amos Chapter 3

Amos 3:1 ¶ Hear this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,

Amos 3:2 You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.

Amos 3:3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

Amos 3:4 Will a lion roar in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

# **Amos Chapter 3**

1 Hear this word which the LORD speaks against you, children of Israel, against all the family which I brought up out of the land of

2 I have chosen you, you alone among all the families of the earth; Therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Do two men walk together, Not agreed?

4 Does the lion roar in the forest, Having no prey? Does the lion cub cry out from the depths of its den, Without having made a capture?

Amos 3:5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin [is] for him? shall [one] take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

Amos 3:6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? shall there be evil in a city, and the LORD hath not done [it]?

Amos 3:7 Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

Amos 3:8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesy?

Amos 3:9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble yourselves upon the mountains of Samaria, and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the oppressed in the midst thereof.

Amos 3:10 For they know not to do right, saith the LORD, who store up violence and robbery in their palaces.

Amos 3:11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; An adversary [there shall be] even round about the land; and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

Amos 3:12 Thus saith the LORD; As the shepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus [in] a couch.

Amos 3:13 Hear ye, and testify in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts,

Amos 3:14 That in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon him I will also visit the altars of Bethel: and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

Amos 3:15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house; and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

#### Amos Chapter 4

Amos 4:1 ¶ Hear this word, ye kine of Bashan, that [are] in the mountain of Samaria, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

Amos 4:2 The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holiness, that, lo, the days shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fishhooks.

Amos 4:3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, every [cow at that which is] before her; and ye shall cast [them] into the palace, saith the LORD.

5 Does the bird fall into the net that is on the ground, Without there being a snare? Does the net rise from the ground, With nothing caught?

6 Can a trumpet be blown in a city, but the people will be terrified? Is there a calamity in a city, without the LORD being its author?

7 For the Lord GOD does nothing, but reveals his secret to his servants the prophets.

8 The lion roars: who would not be afraid? The Lord GOD speaks: who would not prophesy?

9 Raise your voice in the palaces of Ashdod And in the palaces of the land of Egypt, And say, Gather yourselves together on the mountains of Samaria, And see what great confusion in its midst, What violence in its bosom!

10 They do not know how to act uprightly, saith the LORD; they heap up in their palaces the products of violence and plunder.

11 Therefore thus says the Lord GOD: The enemy will invade the land, he will destroy your strength, and your palaces will be plundered.

12 Thus says the LORD: As the shepherd plucks out of the lion's mouth Two legs or a piece of ear, So the children of Israel will be saved who sit in Samaria By the corner of a bed and on carpets damask.

13 Listen, and declare this to the house of Jacob! Says the Lord GOD, the God of hosts.

14 On the day that I punish Israel for their transgressions, I will knock on the altars of Bethel; The horns of the altar will be broken, And will fall to the ground.

15 I will pull down the houses of winter and the houses of summer; The palaces of ivory shall perish, The houses of the great shall perish, saith the Lord.

#### **Amos Chapter 4**

1 Hear this word, you heifers of Bashan who are on the mountain of Samaria, You who oppress the poor, who crush the needy, And who say to your husbands, Bring, and let us drink!

2 The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holiness: Behold, the days will come for you, when they shall take you up with hooks, and your seed with hooks;

3 You shall go out through the breaches, each one before himself, And you shall be cast into the stronghold, saith the LORD.

Amos 4:4 ¶ Come to Bethel, and transgress; at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, [and] your tithes after three years:

Amos 4:5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim [and] publish the free offerings: for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

Amos 4:6 ¶ And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

Amos 4:7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when [there were] yet three months to the harvest: and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered.

Amos 4:8 So two [or] three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

Amos 4:9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew: when your gardens and your vineyards and your fig trees and your olive trees increased, the palmerworm devoured [them]: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

Amos 4:10 I have sent among you the pestilence after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and have taken away your horses; and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

Amos 4:11 I have overthrown [some] of you, as 11 I have overthrown you, like Sodom and God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand plucked out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

Israel: [and] because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

Amos 4:13 For, lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth unto man what [is] his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, The LORD, The God of hosts, [is] his name.

# Amos Chapter 5

Amos 5:1 ¶ Hear ye this word which I take up against you, [even] a lamentation, O house of Israel.

Amos 5:2 The virgin of Israel is fallen; she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land; [there is] none to raise her up.

Amos 5:3 For thus saith the Lord GOD; The city that went out [by] a thousand shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth [by] an hundred shall leave ten, to the house of Israel. shall keep only ten for the house of Israel.

4 Go to Bethel, and sin! Go to Gilgal, and sin more! Offer your sacrifices every morning, And your tithes every three days!

5 Make your sacrifices of thanksgiving with leaven! Proclaim, publish your voluntary offerings! For this is what you love, children of Israel, says the Lord GOD.

6 And I have sent you famine in all your cities, lack of bread in all your dwellings. Despite this, you have not returned to me, says the Lord.

7 And I refused you the rain, When there were yet three months until harvest; I made it rain on one city, And I did not make it rain on another city; A field received the rain, And another which did not receive it withered away.

8 Two, three cities went to another to drink water, but they did not quench their thirst. Despite this, you have not returned to me, says the Lord.

9 I have smitten you with rust and with gall; Your many gardens, your vines, your fig trees and your olive trees Have been devoured by locusts. Despite this, you have not returned to me, says the Lord.

10 I have sent pestilence among you, as in Egypt; I slew your young men with the sword, And let your horses be taken; I have caused your camp's infection to rise to your nostrils. Despite this, you have not returned to me, says the Lord.

Gomorrah, which God destroyed; And you were like a brand snatched from the fire. Despite this, you have not returned to me, says

Amos 4:12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O 12 Therefore I will deal with you in the same way, O Israel; And since I will treat you the same, Prepare to meet your God, O Israel!

> 13 For behold he that formed the mountains, and made the wind, and made his thoughts known unto man, he that turned the dawn to darkness, and walked on the heights of the earth: his name is the LORD, the god of hosts.

# Amos Chapter 5

- 1 Hear this word, This lamentation which I pronounce over you, House of Israel!
- 2 She has fallen, she will not rise again, the virgin of Israel; She is lying on the ground, no one picks her up.
- 3 For thus says the Sovereign LORD: The city that sets out a thousand shall keep only a hundred, and the city that sets out a hundred

Amos 5:4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live:

Amos 5:5 But seek not Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and pass not to Beersheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Bethel shall come to nought.

Amos 5:6 Seek the LORD, and ye shall live; lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and devour [it], and [there be] none to quench [it] in Bethel.

Amos 5:7 Ye who turn judgment to wormwood, 7 O you who turn justice into absinthe, And and leave off righteousness in the earth,

Amos 5:8 [Seek him] that maketh the seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The LORD [is] his name:

Amos 5:9 That strengtheneth the spoiled against the strong, so that the spoiled shall come against the fortress.

Amos 5:10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

Amos 5:11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading [is] upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat: ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them; ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

Amos 5:12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate [from their right].

Amos 5:13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time; for it [is] an evil time.

Amos 5:14 Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD, the God of hosts, shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

Amos 5:15 Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

Amos 5:16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hosts, the Lord, saith thus; Wailing [shall be] in all streets; and they shall say in all the highways, Alas! alas! and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilful of lamentation to wailing.

Amos 5:17 And in all vineyards [shall be] wailing: for I will pass through thee, saith the LORD.

Amos 5:18 Woe unto you that desire the day of 18 Woe to those who desire the day of the the LORD! to what end [is] it for you? the day of the LORD [is] darkness, and not light.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel: Seek me, and you shall live.

5 Seek not Bethel, Go not to Gilgal, Go not to Beersheba. For Gilgal shall be captive, And Bethel annihilated.

6 Seek the Lord, and you will live! Fear lest he seize Joseph's house like fire, And let the fire devour it, with no one in Bethel to quench it,

who trample justice to the ground!

8 He created the Pleiades and Orion, He turns darkness into dawn, He darkens the day to make it night, He calls the waters of the sea, And scatters them over the face of the earth: The LORD is her name.

9 He brings ruin to the mighty, And ruin comes to the strongholds.

10 They hate anyone who catches them at the door, And they abhor anyone who speaks sincerely.

11 Also, because you trod on the wretched, and took grain from him as a present, you built houses of hewn stone, but you will not inhabit them; You have planted excellent vines, But you will not drink their wine.

12 For I know that your crimes are many, your sins are multiplied; You oppress the just, you receive presents, And you violate the rights of the poor at the door.

13 Therefore, in times like these, the wise man is silent; Because these times are bad.

14 Seek good and not evil, that you may live, and thus the LORD, the God of hosts, be with you, as you say.

15 Hate evil and love good; cause justice to reign at the gate; And perhaps the Lord, the God of hosts, will have mercy On the remains of Joseph.

16 Wherefore thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the Lord; In all the squares we will lament, In all the streets we will say: Alas! Alas! The plowman will be called to mourning, And to lamentations those who say complaints.

17 In all the vineyards they will mourn, when I pass through the midst of you, saith the LORD.

LORD! What do you expect from the day of the Lord? He will be darkness and not light.

a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit

Amos 5:20 [Shall] not the day of the LORD [be] darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?

Amos 5:21 ¶ I hate, I despise your feast days, and I will not smell in your solemn assemblies.

Amos 5:22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings and your meat offerings, I will not accept [them]: neither will I regard the peace offerings of your fat beasts.

Amos 5:23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs; for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

Amos 5:24 But let judgment run down as waters, and righteousness as a mighty stream.

Amos 5:25 Have ve offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel?

Amos 5:26 But ye have borne the tabernacle of 26 Take away therefore the tent of your king, your Moloch and Chiun your images, the star of your god, which ye made to yourselves.

Amos 5:27 Therefore will I cause you to go into 27 And I will lead you captive beyond \ captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose name [is] The God of hosts. [Acts 7:42] God of hosts.

Amos 5:19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and 19 You will be like a man who flees from a lion and is met by a bear, who reaches his home and leans his hand on the wall, and is bitten by a serpent.

> 20 Is not the day of the LORD darkness and not light? Isn't it dark and lackluster?

21 I hate, I despise your feasts, I cannot feel your assemblies.

22 When you present burnt offerings and grain offerings to Me, I take no pleasure in them; And the fattened calves that you sacrifice in thanksgiving, I don't look at them.

23 Take away from me the sound of your songs; I don't listen to the sound of your lutes.

24 But let righteousness be like a stream of water, And righteousness like a stream that never dries up.

25 Have you made sacrifices and offerings to me in the forty years of the wilderness, house of Israel?

the pedestal of your idols, the star of your God which you have made for yourselves!

Damascus, saith the LORD, whose name is the

# Amos Chapter 6

Amos 6:1 ¶ Woe to them [that are] at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, [which are] named chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came!

Amos 6:2 Pass ye unto Calneh, and see; and from thence go ye to Hamath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: [be they] better than these kingdoms? or their border greater than your border?

Amos 6:3 Ye that put far away the evil day, and 3 You think you can put off the day of calamity, cause the seat of violence to come near;

Amos 6:4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall;

Amos 6:5 That chant to the sound of the viol, [and] invent to themselves instruments of music, like David;

Amos 6:6 That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph.

Amos 6:7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves shall be removed.

#### **Amos Chapter 6**

1 Woe to those who live quietly in Zion, And in safety on the mountain of Samaria, To those great ones of the first nations, To whom the house of Israel goes!

2 Go to Calne and see, Go from there to Hamath the great, And go down to Gath among the Philistines: Are these cities more prosperous than your two kingdoms, And is their territory more extensive than yours?

And you bring near the reign of violence.

4 They rest on beds of ivory, They lie limply on their couch; They eat the lambs of the herd, The fattened calves.

5 They rave to the sound of the lute, They think themselves skilled like David on the musical instruments.

6 They drink wine from large bowls, they anoint themselves with the best oil, and they do not grieve over Joseph's ruin.

7 Wherefore they shall be led away at the head of the captives; And the cries of joy of these voluptuous will cease.

Amos 6:8 The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhor the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city with all that is therein.

Amos 6:9 And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall

Amos 6:10 And a man's uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that [is] by the sides of the house, [Is there] yet [any] with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue: for we may not make mention of the name of the Amos 6:11 For, behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with breaches, and the little house with clefts.

Amos 6:12 ¶ Shall horses run upon the rock? will [one] plow [there] with oxen? for ye have turned judgment into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into hemlock:

Amos 6:13 Ye which rejoice in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

Amos 6:14 But, behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hosts; and they shall afflict you from the entering in of Hemath unto the river of the wilderness.

## Amos Chapter 7

Amos 7:1 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD showed unto me; and, behold, he formed grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and, lo, [it was] the latter growth after the king's mowings.

Amos 7:2 And it came to pass, [that] when they 2 And as they utterly devoured the grass of the had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee: by whom shall Jacob arise? for he [is] small.

Amos 7:3 The LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

Amos 7:4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD showed unto me: and, behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

Amos 7:5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee: by whom shall Jacob arise? for he [is] small.

Amos 7:6 The LORD repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

Amos 7:7 ¶ Thus he showed me: and, behold, the Lord stood upon a wall [made] by a plumbline, with a plumbline in his hand.

8 The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself; Yahweh, the God of hosts, said, I abhor the pride of Jacob, and I hate his palaces; I will deliver the city and everything in it.

9 And if there are ten men left in a house, they will die.

10 When a relative takes a dead man to burn him And takes the bones out of the house, He will say to him who is at the back of the house, Is there anyone still with you? And this man will answer: No one. And the other will say: Silence! Now is not the time to pronounce the name of the Lord.

11 For, behold, the LORD commandth: He shall bring down the great house to ruins, And the little house to ruins.

12 Do horses run on a rock, Do they plow there with oxen, That you have turned righteousness into poison, And the fruit of righteousness into wormwood?

13 You rejoice in nothingness, You say, Is it not by our strength That we have gained power?

14 Therefore, behold, I will raise against you, house of Israel, saith the LORD, the God of hosts, a nation which shall oppress you from the entrance of Hamath even to the torrent of the wilderness.

## **Amos Chapter 7**

1 The Lord GOD sent me this vision. Behold, he was forming locusts, As the revival began to grow; It was the resurgence after the King's Cup.

ground, I said: Lord LORD, therefore forgive! How will Jacob survive? Because he is so weak!

3 The LORD repented of this. It will not happen, says the Lord.

4 The Lord GOD sent me this vision. Behold, the Lord GOD proclaimed chastisement by fire; And fire devoured the great deep And devoured the field.

5 I say: LORD LORD, therefore stop! How will Jacob survive? Because he is so weak!

6 The LORD repented of this. Neither will that come to pass, saith the Lord GOD.

7 He sent me this vision. Behold, the Lord was standing on a straight wall, And he had a level in his hand.

Amos 7:8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbline. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbline in the midst of my people Israel: I will not again pass by them any more:

Amos 7:9 And the high places of Isaac shall be 9 The high places of Isaac will be destroyed; laid waste; and I will rise against the house of I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with Jeroboam with the sword.

Amos 7:10 ¶ Then Amaziah the priest of Bethel sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

Amos 7:11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

Amos 7:12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos. O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesy

Amos 7:13 But prophesy not again any more at 13 But do not continue to prophesy at Bethel, Bethel: for it [is] the king's chapel, and it [is] the king's court.

Amos 7:14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I [was] no prophet, neither [was] I a prophet's son; but I [was] an herdman, and a gatherer of sycamore fruit:

Amos 7:15 And the LORD took me as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesy unto my people Israel.

Amos 7:16 ¶ Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: Thou sayest, Prophesy not against Israel, and drop not [thy word] against the house of Isaac.

thy land shall be divided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land: and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

#### Amos Chapter 8

Amos 8:1 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD showed unto me: and behold a basket of summer fruit. was a fruit basket.

Amos 8:2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel; I will not again pass by them any more.

Amos 8:3 And the songs of the temple shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: [there shall be] many dead bodies in every place; they shall cast [them] forth with silence.

8 The Lord said to me, What do you see, Amos? I answered: One level. And the Lord said, I will set the level in the midst of my people Israel, I will forgive them no more;

desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be The sanctuaries of Israel will be destroyed, and the sword.

> 10 Then Amaziah the priest of Bethel sent word to Jeroboam king of Israel, Amos is conspiring against you in the midst of the house of Israel; the country cannot bear all his words.

11 For this is what Amos says: Jeroboam will die by the sword, and Israel will be taken captive out of their land.

12 And Amaziah said to Amos, Man of visions, depart, flee into the land of Judah; eat your bread there, and there you will prophesy.

for it is a sanctuary of the king, and it is a royal house.

14 Amos answered Amaziah, I am neither a prophet nor the son of a prophet; but I am a shepherd, and I cultivate sycamores.

15 Yahweh took me from behind the flock, and Yahweh said to me, Go, prophesy to my people Israel.

16 Hear now the word of the LORD, thou that say, Prophesy not against Israel, neither speak against the house of Isaac.

Amos 7:17 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Thy 17 Because of this, this is what the LORD says: wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons Your wife will prostitute herself in the city, your and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and sons and your daughters will fall by the sword, your field will be divided by the line; and you will die in an unclean land, and Israel will be carried away captive from their land.

#### **Amos Chapter 8**

1 The Lord GOD sent me this vision. Behold, it

2 He said, What do you see, Amos? I answered: A fruit basket. And the LORD said unto me, The end is come for my people Israel; I won't forgive him anymore.

3 In that day the songs of the palace shall be groaning, saith the Lord GOD; A multitude of corpses will be thrown everywhere in silence. Amos 8:4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail,

Amos 8:5 Saying, When will the new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the ephah so that we open the attics? We will lower the small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?

Amos 8:6 That we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; [yea], and sell the refuse of the wheat?

Amos 8:7 The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

Amos 8:8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned, as [by] the flood of Egypt.

Amos 8:9 And it shall come to pass in that day, 9 In that day, saith the Lord GOD, I will cause saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day:

Amos 8:10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head; and I will make it as the mourning of an only [son], and the end thereof as a bitter day.

Amos 8:11 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD:

Amos 8:12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find [it].

Amos 8:13 In that day shall the fair virgins and 13 On that day beautiful maidens and young young men faint for thirst.

Amos 8:14 They that swear by the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy god, O Dan, liveth; and, The manner of Beersheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

#### Amos Chapter 9

Amos 9:1 ¶ I saw the Lord standing upon the altar: and he said, Smite the lintel of the door, that the posts may shake: and cut them in the head, all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered.

Amos 9:2 Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down:

4 Listen to this, you who devour the needy, And ruin the poor of the land!

5 You say, When will the new moon pass, That we may sell corn? When will the Sabbath end, ephah, we will raise the price, We will falsify the scales to deceive;

6 Then we will buy the wretched for silver, And the poor for a pair of shoes, And we will sell the siftings of the wheat.

7 The LORD hath sworn by the glory of Jacob: I will never forget any of their works.

8 Will not the land be shaken because of them, And will not all its inhabitants mourn? The whole land will rise like the river, It will rise and fall like the river of Egypt.

the sun to set at noon, And I will darken the earth in broad daylight;

10 I will turn your feasts into mourning, And all your songs into lamentations, I will cover all the kidneys with sackcloth, And I will make all the heads bald; I will put the land in mourning as for an only son, And its end will be like a day of bitterness.

11 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord GOD, when I will send famine into the land, not the want of bread and the thirst for water, but the hunger and the thirst to hear the words of the

12 Then they will wander from sea to sea, from north to east, going to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, but they will not find it.

men will die of thirst.

14 They swear by the sin of Samaria, And they say, Long live thy God, Dan! Long live the way of Beersheba! But they will fall, and will not rise again.

#### Amos Chapter 9

1 I saw the Lord standing on the altar. And he said, Strike the capitals and shake the thresholds, And smash them on their heads! I will destroy the remnant with the sword. None of them will be able to save themselves by fleeing, None of them will escape.

2 If they enter Hades, My hand will pluck them out; If they ascend to heaven, I will bring them down.

Amos 9:3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them:

Amos 9:4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

Amos 9:5 And the Lord GOD of hosts [is] he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like a flood; and shall be drowned, as [by] the flood of Egypt.

Amos 9:6 [It is] he that buildeth his stories in the heaven, and hath founded his troop in the earth; he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The LORD [is] his name.

Amos 9:7 [Are] ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel? saith Ethiopians to me, children of Israel? says the the LORD. Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

Amos 9:8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD [are] upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

the house of Israel among all nations, like as [corn] is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth.

Amos 9:10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not sword, those who say, calamity will not come overtake nor prevent us.

Amos 9:11 ¶ In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up \ the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old: [Acts 15:15]

Amos 9:12 That they may possess the remnant 12 That they may possess the remnant of of Edom, and of all the heathen, which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth

Amos 9:13 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed; and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

Amos 9:14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the 14 I will bring back the captives of my people plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; of them.

3 If they hide on the top of Carmel, I will seek them there and seize them; If they hide from my sight at the bottom of the sea, There I will order the serpent to bite them.

4 If they go into captivity before their enemies, there I will command the sword to destroy them; I will direct my eyes against them To do harm and not good.

5 The Lord, Jehovah of hosts, touches the earth, and it trembles, and all its inhabitants mourn; It rises completely like the river, And it sinks like the river of Egypt.

6 He hath made his dwelling in the heavens, And established his vault upon the earth; He calls the waters of the sea, And pours them out upon the surface of the earth: The LORD is his name.

7 Are you not like the children of the Lord. Did I not bring Israel out of the land of Egypt, Like the Philistines from Caphtor and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD are upon the guilty kingdom. I will destroy him from off the face of the earth; However, I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the Lord.

Amos 9:9 For, lo, I will command, and I will sift 9 For behold, I will command, And I will shake the house of Israel among all the nations, as one shakes with a sieve, and not a grain fall to the ground.

> 10 All the sinners of my people will die by the near, will not overtake us.

11 At that time I will raise up the house of David from its fall, I will repair its breaches, I will restore its ruins, and I will rebuild it as it once was.

Edom, and all the nations upon whom my name is called, saith the LORD, who shall do these things.

13 Behold, the days are coming, saith the LORD, When the plowman shall follow the reaper closely, And the treader of grapes he who sows seed, When new wine shall stream down from the mountains And flow down from all the hills.

waste cities, and inhabit [them]; and they shall Israel; They will build ruined cities and inhabit them, they will plant vineyards and drink their they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit wine, they will plant gardens and eat their fruit. Amos 9:15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

15 I will plant them in their land, and they shall no more be uprooted from the land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

#### Obadiah

# Obadiah Chapter 1

Obadiah 1:1 ¶ The vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom; We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.

Obadiah 1:2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised. nations, You shall be utterly despised.

#### Obadiah

#### **Obadiah Chapter 1**

1 Prophecy of Obadiah. Thus says the Lord GOD over Edom: We have heard news from the LORD, and a messenger is sent among the nations: Arise, let us march against Edom to make war against it!

2 Behold, I will make you small among the

Obadiah 1:3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation [is] high; that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

Obadiah 1:4 Though thou exalt [thyself] as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

Obadiah 1:5 If thieves came to thee, if robbers 5 If thieves and looters come to your house at by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not night, how devastated you are! But are they have stolen till they had enough? if the grapegatherers came to thee, would they not leave [some] grapes?

Obadiah 1:6 How are [the things] of Esau searched out! [how] are his hidden things

Obadiah 1:7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee [even] to the border: the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, [and] prevailed against thee; [they that eat] thy bread have laid a wound under thee: [there is] none understanding in him.

Obadiah 1:8 Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise [men] out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

Obadiah 1:9 And thy mighty [men], O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

Obadiah 1:10 ¶ For [thy] violence against thy brother Jacob shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

Obadiah 1:11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried away captive his forces, and foreigners entered into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou [wast] as one of them.

3 The pride of your heart has led you astray, you who dwell in the hollow of the rocks, who sit on the heights, and who say within yourself, Who will cast me down to the ground?

4 When you set your nest as high as the eagle's, when you set it among the stars, I will cast you down, says the LORD.

removing more than they can afford? If pickers come to your house, don't they leave anything to pick?

6 Ah! how Esau is searched! How its treasures are discovered!

7 All your allies chased you to the border, Your friends tricked you, dominated you, Those who ate your bread laid traps for you, And you did not know how to notice it!

8 Is it not in that day, saith the LORD, that I will destroy the wise from Edom, and understanding from the mountain of Esau?

9 Your warriors, O Teman, will be terrified, for all those on the mountain of Esau will perish in the slaughter.

10 Because of your violence against your brother Jacob, you will be put to shame, and you will be destroyed forever.

11 In the day that you stood before him, in the day that strangers led his army captive, when strangers entered its gates, and cast lots for Jerusalem, you also were like one of them.

Obadiah 1:12 But thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother in the day that he became a stranger; neither shouldest thou have rejoiced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction; neither shouldest thou have spoken proudly in the day of distress.

Obadiah 1:13 Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid [hands] on their substance in the day of their calamity;

Obadiah 1:14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crossway, to cut off those of his that did escape; neither shouldest thou have delivered up those of his that did remain in the survivors in the day of trouble. day of distress.

Obadiah 1:15 For the day of the LORD [is] near upon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee: thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

Obadiah 1:16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, [so] shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

Obadiah 1:17 ¶ But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness; and the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions.

Obadiah 1:18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them; and there shall not be [any] remaining of the house of Esau; for the LORD hath spoken [it]. Obadiah 1:19 And [they of] the south shall possess the mount of Esau; and [they of] the plain the Philistines: and they shall possess the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria: and Benjamin [shall possess] Signature 1:20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel [shall possess] that of the Canaanites, [even] unto Zarephath; and the captivity of Jerusalem, which [is] in Sepharad, shall possess the cities of the south.

Obadiah 1:21 And saviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau; and the kingdom shall be the LORD'S.

# Jonah

#### Jonah Chapter 1

Jonah 1:1 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,

Jonah 1:2 Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up before me.

12 Do not feast your sight on the day of your brother, on the day of his calamity, neither rejoice over the children of Judah in the day of their ruin, nor open your mouth wide in the day of trouble.

13 Do not enter the gates of my people in the day of their ruin, Do not feast your sight on their misfortune in the day of their ruin, And do not lay your hands on their riches in the day of their ruin.

14 Do not stand at the crossroads to destroy his fugitives, and do not hand over his

15 For the day of the LORD is at hand for all nations; It will be done to you as you have done, your works will fall on your head.

16 For as you drank on my holy mountain, so all the nations shall drink without ceasing; They will drink, they will swallow, And they will be as if they had never been.

17 But salvation will be on Mount Zion, it will be holy, and the house of Jacob will take back their possessions.

18 The house of Jacob will be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame; But the house of Esau will be stubble, Which they will kindle and consume; And there will be nothing left of the house of Esau, for the Lord has spoken.

19 Those of the south shall possess the mountain of Esau, and those of the plain the land of the Philistines; They shall possess the territory of Ephraim and that of Samaria; And Benjamin will possess Gilead.

20 The captives of this army of the children of Israel shall possess the land occupied by the Canaanites as far as Zarephath, and the captives of Jerusalem who are in Sepharad shall possess the cities of the south.

21 Deliverers will come up on mount Zion, To judge the mount of Esau; And to the Lord will belong the kingdom.

#### Jonah

#### Jonah Chapter 1

1 The word of the Lord came to Jonah the son of Amithai, saying:

2 Arise, go to Nineveh, the great city, and cry out against it! for his wickedness has come up to me.

Jonah 1:3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

3 And Jonah arose to flee to Tarshish, from the face of the LORD. He went down to Japho, and he found a ship going to Tarshish; he paid the fare, and sailed to go with the passengers to Tarshish, far from the face of the Lord.

Jonah 1:4 ¶ But the LORD sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to

Jonah 1:5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth

the wares that [were] in the ship into the sea, to lighten [it] of them. But Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship; and he lay, and was fast asleep.

Jonah 1:6 So the shipmaster came to him, and 6 The pilot approached him, and said to him, said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

Jonah 1:7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may us cast lots, to see who brings this calamity know for whose cause this evil [is] upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

Jonah 1:8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil [is] upon us; What [is] thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what [is] thy country? and of what people [art] thou?

Jonah 1:9 And he said unto them, I [am] an Hebrew; and I fear the LORD, the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry [land].

Jonah 1:10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? For the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.

Jonah 1:11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous.

Jonah 1:12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest [is] upon you.

Jonah 1:13 Nevertheless the men rowed hard to bring [it] to the land; but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

Jonah 1:14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

Jonah 1:15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea; and the sea ceased from her raging.

4 But the LORD caused a mighty wind to blow on the sea, and there arose a great storm on the sea. The ship threatened to sink.

5 The sailors were frightened, they implored each one their god, and they threw in the sea the articles which were on the ship, in order to make it lighter. Jonas went down to the bottom of the ship, lay down, and fell into a deep

Why are you sleeping? Arise, invoke your God! perhaps he will want to think of us, and we will not perish.

7 And they came to each other: Come, and let upon us. They cast lots, and the lot fell on Jonah.

8 Then they said unto him, Tell us who brings upon us this calamity. What is your business, and where are you from? What is your country, and what people are you from?

9 He answered them, I am a Hebrew, and I fear the LORD, the God of heaven, who made the sea and the land.

10 These men were terrified, and said to him, Why did you do this? For these men knew that he was fleeing from the face of the LORD, because he had declared it to them.

11 They said unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea be calm towards us? Because the sea was more and more stormy.

12 He answered them, Take me, and cast me into the sea, and the sea shall be quiet towards you; for I know that it is I who bring this great storm upon you.

13 These men were rowing to reach the land, but they could not, because the sea was always more agitated against them.

14 Then they called upon the LORD, and said, O LORD, destroy us not for the life of this man, neither burden us with innocent blood. For you, Lord, you do what you want.

15 Then they took Jonah, and threw him into the sea. And the fury of the sea was appeased. Jonah 1:16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

16 These men were seized with great fear of the LORD, and they offered a sacrifice to the LORD, and made vows.

Jonah 1:17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

17 (2:1) The LORD brought a great fish to swallow Jonah, and Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

# Jonah Chapter 2

# Jonah 2:1 ¶ Then Jonah prayed unto the LORD 1 (2:2) Jonah in the belly of the fish prayed to his God out of the fish's belly,

Jonah 2:2 And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out LORD, and he answered me; From the bosom of the belly of hell cried I, [and] thou heardest my voice.

Jonah 2:3 For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the midst of the seas; and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

Jonah 2:4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy

Jonah 2:5 The waters compassed me about, [even] to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapped about my

Jonah 2:6 I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars [was] about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O LORD my God.

Jonah 2:7 When my soul fainted within me I remembered the LORD: and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

Jonah 2:8 They that observe lying vanities forsake their own mercy.

Jonah 2:9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the 9 (2:10) For my part, I will offer you sacrifices voice of thanksgiving; I will pay [that] that I have vowed. Salvation [is] of the LORD.

Jonah 2:10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry [land].

# Jonah Chapter 3

Jonah 3:1 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying,

Jonah 3:2 Arise, go unto Nineveh, that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

Jonah 3:3 So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD. Now Nineveh was an exceeding great city of three days' journey.

Jonah 3:4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and he cried, and said, Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

#### Jonah Chapter 2

- the LORD his God.
- 2 (2:3) He said, In my distress I called on the of Hades I cried, And you heard my voice.
- 3 (2:4) You threw me into the abyss, into the heart of the sea, and the currents of water surrounded me; All your waves and all your waves have passed over me.
- 4 (2:5) I said: I am driven out of your sight! But I will still see your holy temple.
- 5 (2:6) The waters have covered me to the point of taking my life, The abyss has enveloped me, The reeds have surrounded my head.
- 6 (2:7) I descended to the roots of the mountains, The bars of the earth enclosed me forever; But you brought me up alive from the pit, O Lord my God!
- 7 (2:8) When my soul was cast down within me, I remembered the LORD, and my prayer came to you in your holy temple.
- 8 (2:9) Those who cling to empty idols Take mercy away from them.
- with a cry of thanksgiving, I will fulfill the vows I have made: Salvation is from the LORD.

10 (2:11) The LORD spake unto the fish, and the fish vomited Jonas up into the earth.

#### Jonah Chapter 3

- 1 The word of the LORD came a second time to Jonah, saying:
- 2 Arise, go to Nineveh, the great city, and proclaim there the publication which I command you.
- 3 And Jonah arose, and went to Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD. Now Nineveh was a very large city, three days' march.
- 4 Jonah first marched in the city for a day; he cried and said: Another forty days, and Nineveh is destroyed!

Jonah 3:5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

Jonah 3:6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he arose from his throne, took off his cloak, laid his robe from him, and covered [him] with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

Jonah 3:7 And he caused [it] to be proclaimed and published through Nineveh by the decree of the king and his nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water:

Jonah 3:8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that [is] in their hands.

Jonah 3:9 Who can tell [if] God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

Jonah 3:10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil, that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did [it] not.

# Jonah Chapter 4

Jonah 4:1 ¶ But it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

Jonah 4:2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, [was] not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou [art] a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

Jonah 4:3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for [it is] better for me to die than to live.

Jonah 4:4 ¶ Then said the LORD, Doest thou well to be angry?

Jonah 4:5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

Jonah 4:6 And the LORD God prepared a gourd, and made [it] to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

Jonah 4:7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

5 The people of Nineveh believed in God, they proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest to the least.

6 The thing came to the king of Nineveh; he covered himself with sackcloth, and sat down on the ashes.

7 And he caused this publication to be made in Nineveh, by order of the king and his nobles; May men and beasts, oxen and sheep, taste nothing, feed not, and drink no water!

8 May men and beasts be covered with sackcloth, may they cry out to God with might, and may they all turn back from their wicked way and from the acts of violence of which their hands are guilty!

9 Who knows if God will not return and repent, and forsake his fierce anger, that we should not perish?

10 God saw that they did so and turned back from their wrong way. Then God repented of the evil which he had resolved to do to them, and he did not do it.

#### Jonah Chapter 4

1 This greatly displeased Jonah, and he was angry.

2 He implored the LORD, and said, Ah! Lord, isn't that what I used to say when I was still in my country? That's what I wanted to prevent by fleeing to Tarsis. For I knew that you are a compassionate and merciful God, slow to anger and rich in goodness, and repentant of evil.

3 Now, Lord, take my life, for death is better to me than life.

4 The LORD answered, Do you do well to be angry?

5 And Jonah went out of the city, and sat down on the east side of the city; there he made himself a cabin, and stood there in shade, until he saw what would happen in the city.

6 The LORD God caused a castor bean to grow, which rose above Jonah, to give shade over his head and to take away his irritation. Jonah felt great joy because of this castor

7 But the next day, at dawn, God brought a worm which bit the castor bean, and the castor dried up.

Jonah 4:8 And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, [It is] better for me to die than and said, Death is better to me than life.

Jonah 4:9 And God said to Jonah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry, [even] unto death.

Jonah 4:10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which came up in a night, and perished in a night:

Jonah 4:11 And should not I spare Nineveh, that great city, wherein are more than sixscore great city, in which there are more than a thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and [also] much cattle?

# 9 God said to Jonah, "Do you do well to be

8 When the sun rose, God caused a hot east

head, so that he fainted. He asked for death,

wind to blow, and the sun struck Jonah on the

- angry because of the castor bean? He answered: I do well to be angry until death.
- 10 And the LORD said, Thou hast mercy on the gourd, which cost thee no labor nor caused it to grow, which was born in a night and perished in a night.
- 11 And I would not have pity on Nineveh, the hundred and twenty thousand men who cannot distinguish their right from their left, and animals in great number!

#### Micah

#### Micah Chapter 1

Micah 1:1 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to 1 The word of the LORD came to Micah, from Micah the Morasthite in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, [and] Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

Micah 1:2 Hear, all ye people; hearken, O earth, and all that therein is: and let the Lord GOD be witness against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

Micah 1:3 For, behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

Micah 1:4 And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, [and] as the waters [that are] poured down a steep place.

Micah 1:5 For the transgression of Jacob [is] all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel. What [is] the transgression of Jacob? [is it] not Samaria? and what [are] the high places of are the high places of Judah? is it not Judah? [are they] not Jerusalem?

Micah 1:6 Therefore I will make Samaria as an heap of the field, [and] as plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

Micah 1:7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burned with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered [it] of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

Micah 1:8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stripped and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the owls.

Micah 1:9 For her wound [is] incurable; for it is 9 For his wound is painful; It extends to Judah, come unto Judah; he is come unto the gate of It penetrates to the gate of my people, To my people, [even] to Jerusalem.

#### Micah

#### Micah Chapter 1

- Moresheth, in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, Hezekiah kings of Judah, a prophecy concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.
- 2 Listen, all you peoples! Pay attention, earth, and what is in you! Let the Lord GOD be witness against you, the Lord who is in the palace of his holiness!
- 3 For behold, the LORD comes out of his dwelling place, he descends, he walks upon the heights of the earth.
- 4 Under him the mountains melt, The valleys part, Like wax before the fire, Like water flowing down a slope.
- 5 And all this because of Jacob's crime, because of the sins of the house of Israel! What is Jacob's crime? is it not Samaria? What Jerusalem?
- 6 I will make Samaria a heap of stones in the field, a place to plant vines; I will cast its stones into the valley, I will lay bare its foundations.
- 7 All her graven images shall be shattered, All her unclean wages shall be burned with fire, And I will destroy all her idols: Gathered with the wages of whoredom, They shall become the wages of whoredoms.
- 8 Therefore I will weep, I will mourn, I will walk barefoot and naked, I will cry out like a jackal, And moan like an ostrich.
- Jerusalem.

Micah 1:10 ¶ Declare ye [it] not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of Aphrah roll thyself in the dust.

Micah 1:11 Pass ye away, thou inhabitant of Saphir, having thy shame naked: the inhabitant of Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of Bethezel; he shall receive of you

Micah 1:12 For the inhabitant of Maroth waited carefully for good: but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

Micah 1:13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the chariot to the swift beast: she [is] the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in

Micah 1:14 Therefore shalt thou give presents to Moreshethgath: the houses of Achzib [shall be] a lie to the kings of Israel.

Micah 1:15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

Micah 1:16 Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children; enlarge thy baldness as the eagle; for they are gone into captivity from

# Micah Chapter 2

Micah 2:1 ¶ Woe to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds! when the morning is light, they practice it, because it is in the power of their hand.

Micah 2:2 And they covet fields, and take [them] by violence; and houses, and take [them] away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

Micah 2:3 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks; neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time [is]

Micah 2:4 ¶ In that day shall [one] take up a parable against you, and lament with a doleful lamentation, [and] say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed [it] from me! turning away he hath divided our fields.

Micah 2:5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

Micah 2:6 Prophesy ye not, [say they to them that] prophesy: they shall not prophesy to them, [that] they shall not take shame.

Micah 2:7 ¶ O [thou that art] named the house of Jacob, is the spirit of the LORD straitened? [are] these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly?

10 Tell it not in Gath, Weep not in Acco! I'm rolling in the dust at Beth Leaphra.

11 Pass on, inhabitant of Shaphir, in nakedness and shame! The inhabitant of Tsaanan dares not go out, The mourning of Beth Haëtsel deprives you of her shelter.

12 The inhabitant of Maroth trembles for her salvation, for calamity has come down from the LORD to the gate of Jerusalem.

13 Harness the couriers to your chariot, Inhabitant of Lachish! You were the first cause of sin for the daughter of Zion, For in you were found the crimes of Israel.

14 Therefore you shall forsake Moreschet Gath; The houses of Aczib will be a deceptive spring For the kings of Israel.

15 I will bring you a new teacher, an inhabitant of Marsha; The glory of Israel will go to Adullam.

16 Shave, cut your hair, Because of your beloved children! Make yourself bald as an eagle, For they are going into captivity far from you!

# Micah Chapter 2

1 Woe to those who plot iniquity and who forge evil on their bed! At daybreak they execute it, When they have the power in their hands.

2 They covet fields and seize them, houses and take them away; They bear their violence on the man and on his house, On the man and on his heritage.

3 Wherefore thus saith the LORD: Behold, I have planned calamity against this race; You will not save your necks from it, And you will not walk with your head uplifted, For these times will be bad.

4 In that day they will make you a subject of sarcasm, They will utter lamentable cries, They will say, We are utterly devastated! He gives others the share of my people! Oh what! he takes it away from me! He is distributing our fields to the enemy!

5 Therefore you shall have no one Who stretches out the line over a lot, In the congregation of the LORD.

6 Do not prophesy! they say. Do not prophesy such things! The invectives have no end!

7 Dare you speak thus, house of Jacob? Is the Lord quick to be angry? Is this his way of acting? Are not my words favorable to him who walks righteously?

Micah 2:8 Even of late my people is risen up as 8 My people have long been treated as an enemy: ye pull off the robe with the garment from them that pass by securely as men averse from war.

Micah 2:9 The women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses; from their their beloved homes, You take away forever children have ye taken away my glory for ever. my adornment from their children.

Micah 2:10 Arise ye, and depart; for this [is] not [your] rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy [you], even with a sore destruction.

Micah 2:11 If a man walking in the spirit and falsehood do lie, [saying], I will prophesy unto thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

Micah 2:12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee; I will surely gather the remnant of Israel; I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of [the multitude of] men.

Micah 2:13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it: and their king shall pass before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

# Micah Chapter 3

Micah 3:1 ¶ And I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel; [Is it] not for you to know judgment?

Micah 3:2 Who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones;

and flay their skin from off them; and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

Micah 3:4 Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his not answer them; He will hide his face from face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

Micah 3:5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people err, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace; and he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him.

Micah 3:6 Therefore night [shall be] unto you, that ye shall not have a vision; and it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine; and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

Micah 3:7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their lips; for [there is] no answer of God.

- enemies; You take off the coat from the garments Of those who pass safely Returning from war.
- 9 You drive out the women of my people from
- 10 Get up, walk! for this is not a place of rest; Because of the defilement, there will be pains, violent pains.
- 11 If a man runs after the wind and spouts lies: I will prophesy to you about wine, about strong drink! He will be a prophet to this people.

12 I will gather you together, O Jacob! I will gather the remnants of Israel, I will gather them like the sheep of a fold, Like the flock in its pasture; There will be a great noise of men.

13 The breacher shall come up before them; They'll break through, come through the door, and come out; Their king will go before them, and the Lord will be at their head.

#### Micah Chapter 3

- 1 I say: Hear, princes of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel! Is it not for you to know justice?
- 2 You hate good and you love evil; You tear their skin and flesh off their bones.
- Micah 3:3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, 3 They devour the flesh of my people, tear off their skin, and break their bones; They tear it to pieces like cooking in a pot, Like meat in a boiler.
  - 4 Then they shall cry to the LORD, but he will them at that time, Because they have done evil deeds.
  - 5 Thus says the LORD concerning the prophets who mislead my people, who proclaim peace if their teeth have something to bite, and who proclaim war if nothing is put in their mouth:
  - 6 Because of this you will have night, and more visions! You will have darkness, and more oracles! The sun will set on these prophets, The day will darken on them.
  - 7 The seers will be confused, the soothsayers will blush, All will cover their beards; Because God will not answer.

Micah 3:8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgment, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

Micah 3:9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the 9 Hear this then, you rulers of the house of house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhor judgment, and pervert all equity.

Micah 3:10 They build up Zion with blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

Micah 3:11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, and say, [Is] not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

Micah 3:12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed [as] a field, and Jerusalem shall as the high places of the forest.

# Micah Chapter 4

Micah 4:1 ¶ But in the last days it shall come to 1 It shall come to pass in the course of time, pass, [that] the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it.

Micah 4:2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

Micah 4:3 ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war

Micah 4:4 But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall fig tree, and there will be no one to trouble make [them] afraid: for the mouth of the LORD them; For the mouth of the Lord of hosts has of hosts hath spoken [it].

Micah 4:5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

Micah 4:6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her lame, I will gather those who were driven out, that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted; those whom I had mistreated.

Micah 4:7 And I will make her that halted a remnant, and her that was cast far off a strong who were driven out a mighty nation; And the nation: and the LORD shall reign over them in mount Zion from henceforth, even for ever.

Micah 4:8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion; the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

8 But I am filled with strength, with the spirit of the LORD, I am filled with righteousness and strength, to show Jacob his crime, and Israel his sin.

Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, you who abhor righteousness, and pervert everything that is right,

10 You who build Zion with blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity!

11 Her rulers judge for gifts, Her priests teach for hire, And her prophets foretold for money; And they dare to lean on the LORD, they say: Is not the LORD among us? Misfortune will not reach us.

12 Therefore, because of you, Zion will be plowed like a field, Jerusalem will become a become heaps, and the mountain of the house heap of stones, and the mountain of the temple a height covered with wood.

#### Micah Chapter 4

that the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be founded on the top of the mountains, that it shall be lifted up above the hills, and that the peoples shall flow into it.

2 Gentiles shall come there in multitudes, and shall say, Come, and let us go up into the mount of the LORD, into the house of the God of Jacob, that he may teach us his ways, and that we may walk in his paths. For out of Zion shall go forth the law, And the word of the LORD out of Jerusalem.

3 He will be the judge of many peoples, The arbiter of mighty nations far away. Of their swords they will forge plowshares, And of their spears pruning hooks; One nation will no longer draw up sword against another, Nor will war be learned any more.

4 Each will dwell under his vine and under his spoken.

5 While all people walk, each in the name of his god, We will walk, we, in the name of the LORD our God, forever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, I will gather the

7 Of the lame I will make a remnant, Of those Lord will reign over them in Mount Zion from now on and forever.

8 And you, tower of the flock, hill of the daughter of Zion, to you will come, to you will come the old dominion, the kingdom of the daughter of Jerusalem.

Micah 4:9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? [is there] no king in thee? is thy counsellor perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

Micah 4:10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the shalt go [even] to Babylon; there shalt thou be city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou delivered; there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

Micah 4:11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

Micah 4:12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

Micah 4:13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass: and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

#### Micah Chapter 5

daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek. Micah 5:2 But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, [though] thou be little among the thousands of Judah, [yet] out of thee shall he come forth

Micah 5:1 ¶ Now gather thyself in troops, O

unto me [that is] to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth [have been] FROM of old, FROM everlasting. [Matthew 2:5-6, John 7:42] { Note: FROM of old but it does NOT say THROUGHOUT everlasting. SoP speaks many

times of a time period for THROUGHOUT eternity.}

Matthew 2:5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it is written by the prophet,

Matthew 2:6 And thou Bethlehem, [in] the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel. [Micah 5:2, John 7:42]

John 7:42 Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was? [Micah 5:2, Matthew 2:5-6]

Micah 5:3 Therefore will he give them up, until the time [that] she which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

9 Why are you screaming now? Do you have no king, no more adviser, So that pain seizes you like a woman giving birth?

10 Daughter of Zion, suffer and groan like a woman giving birth! For now you shall go out of the city and dwell in the fields, and you shall delivered, there the Lord will redeem you from the hand of your enemies.

11 Now many nations have gathered against you: Let her be desecrated, they say, And let our eyes be satisfied in Zion!

12 But they do not know the thoughts of the LORD, they do not understand his purposes, they do not know that he has gathered them like sheaves in the threshing floor.

13 Daughter of Zion, arise and crowd! I will make you a horn of iron and claws of bronze, And you will crush many peoples; You shall dedicate their possessions to the Lord, their riches to the Lord of all the earth.

#### Micah Chapter 5

1 (4:14) Now, daughter of troops, gather your troops! We are besieged; With the rod they strike the judge of Israel on the cheek.

2 (5:1) And you, Bethlehem Ephrata, Small among the thousands of Judah, From you will come forth for me He who will rule over Israel, And whose origin goes back to ancient times, To the days of eternity.

3 (5:2) Therefore he will hand them over until the time when she who is to give birth gives birth, and the remnant of his brothers will return to the children of Israel.

Micah 5:4 ¶ And he shall stand and feed in the 4 (5:3) He shall arise and rule in the strength of strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God; and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

Micah 5:5 And this [man] shall be the peace, when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight principal men.

Micah 5:6 And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver [us] from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

Micah 5:7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people as a dew from the LORD, as the showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

Micah 5:8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep: who, if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

Micah 5:9 Thine hand shall be lifted up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall

Micah 5:10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:

Micah 5:11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:

Micah 5:12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand; and thou shalt have no [more] soothsayers:

Micah 5:13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy standing images out of the midst of thee; and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

Micah 5:14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy

Micah 5:15 And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.

5 (5:4) It is he who will bring peace. When the Assyrian comes into our land And enters our palaces, We will raise against him seven shepherds And eight princes of the people.

the LORD, with the majesty of the name of the

LORD his God: and they shall have a secure

abode, for he shall be glorified to the ends of

Earth.

6 (5:5) They will feed the land of Assyria and the land of Nimrod within its gates with the sword. He will thus deliver us from the Assyrian, When he comes to our land, And enters our territory.

7 (5:6) The remnant of Jacob will be among the many peoples Like dew from the Lord, Like drops of water on the grass: They do not count on man, They do not depend children of men.

8 (5:7) The remnant of Jacob shall be among the nations, among the many peoples, like a lion among the beasts of the forest, like a lion cub among the flock of sheep: when he passes by, he tramples and tears, And no one delivers.

9 (5:8) Let your hand be lifted up against your adversaries, And all your enemies be destroyed!

10 (5:9) In that day, saith the LORD, I will cut off your horses from among you, and I will destroy your chariots;

11 (5:10) I will destroy the cities of your land, and I will overthrow all your strongholds;

12 (5:11) I will destroy enchantments from your hand, and you shall have no more magicians;

13 (5:12) I will destroy your idols and your statues from among you, and you shall no longer bow down to the work of your hands;

14 (5:13) I will destroy your idols of Astarte from among you, and I will destroy your cities.

15 (5:14) I will exact my vengeance in wrath, in fury, on the nations Who have not listened.

# Micah Chapter 6

Arise, contend thou before the mountains, and plead before the mountains, and let the hills let the hills hear thy voice.

Micah 6:2 Hear ye, O mountains, the LORD'S controversy, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversy with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

# Micah Chapter 6

Micah 6:1 ¶ Hear ye now what the LORD saith; 1 Hear therefore what the LORD says: Arise, hear your voice.

> 2 Hear, mountains, the trial of the LORD, and you firm foundations of the earth! For the Lord has a lawsuit with his people, He wants to plead with Israel.

mi6.

4

Micah 6:3 O my people, what have I done unto thee? and wherein have I wearied thee? testify against me.

Micah 6:4 For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants; and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

Micah 6:5 O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from Shittim unto Gilgal; that ye may know the righteousness of the LORD.

3 My people, what have I done to you? How have I tired you? Answer me!

4 For I brought you up out of the land of Egypt, and delivered you out of the house of bondage, and sent before you Moses, Aaron, and Mary.

5 My people, remember what Balak, king of Moab, planned, And what Balaam, son of Beor, replied to him, From Shittim to Gilgal, That you may recognize the blessings of the Lord.

Micah 6:6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, [and] bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calves of a year old?

Micah 6:7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, [or] with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my firstborn [for] my transgression, the fruit of my body [for] the sin of my soul?

Micah 6:8 He hath showed thee, O man, what [is] good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

Micah 6:9 The LORD'S voice crieth unto the city, and [the man of] wisdom shall see thy name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

Micah 6:10 ¶ Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and the scant measure [that is] abominable?

Micah 6:11 Shall I count [them] pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights?

Micah 6:12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue [is] deceitful in their mouth.

Micah 6:13 Therefore also will I make [thee] sick in smiting thee, in making [thee] desolate because of thy sins.

Micah 6:14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied; and thy casting down [shall be] in the midst of thee; and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver; and [that] which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.

Micah 6:15 Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

Micah 6:16 ¶ For the statutes of Omri are kept, 16 They observe the customs of Omri And all and all the works of the house of Ahab, and ye the conduct of the house of Ahab, And you walk in their counsels; that I should make thee walk according to their counsels; Therefore I a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

6 With what shall I present myself before the LORD, To humble myself before the Most High God? Shall I come with burnt offerings, With yearling calves?

7 Will the LORD accept thousands of rams, myriads of torrents of oil? Shall I give for my transgressions my firstborn, For the sin of my soul the fruit of my womb?

8 You have been made to know, O man, what is good; And what the Lord requires of you is that you practice justice, that you love mercy, and that you walk humbly with your God.

9 The voice of the LORD cries out to the city, and he who is wise shall fear your name. Hear the rod and the sender!

10 Are there still in the house of the wicked Treasures of wickedness, And an ephah too small, a curse?

11 Is one pure with false scales, And with false weights in the bag?

12 Its rich are full of violence, its inhabitants speak lies, and their tongue is deceit in their mouth.

13 Therefore I will strike you with pain, I will ravage you because of your sins.

14 Thou shalt eat without being satisfied, and hunger shall be within thee; You will lay up and not save, And what you save I will deliver to the sword.

15 You shall sow, and you shall not reap, you shall press the olive, and you shall not anoint with oil, you shall press new wine, and you shall not drink wine.

will deliver you up to destruction, I will make a mockery of your inhabitants, And you will bear the reproach of my people.

#### Micah Chapter 7

Micah 7:1 ¶ Woe is me! for I am as when they have gathered the summer fruits, as the grapegleanings of the vintage: [there is] no cluster to eat: my soul desired the firstripe

Micah 7:2 The good [man] is perished out of the earth: and [there is] none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood; they hunt every man his brother with a net.

Micah 7:3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge [asketh] for a reward; and the great [man], he uttereth his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

Micah 7:4 The best of them [is] as a brier: the most upright [is sharper] than a thorn hedge: the day of thy watchmen [and] thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexity.

Micah 7:5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

Micah 7:6 For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a man's enemies [are] the men of his own

Micah 7:7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD; I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God my hope in the God of my salvation; My God will hear me.

Micah 7:8 ¶ Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the LORD [shall be] a light unto me.

Micah 7:9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: he will bring me forth to the light, [and] I shall behold his righteousness.

Micah 7:10 Then [she that is] mine enemy shall 10 My enemy will see it and be put to shame, see [it], and shame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall she be trodden down as the mire of the streets.

Micah 7:11 [In] the day that thy walls are to be built, [in] that day shall the decree be far

Micah 7:12 [In] that day [also] he shall come even to thee from Assyria, and [from] the fortified cities, and from the fortress even to the river, and from sea to sea, and [from] mountain to mountain.

Micah 7:13 Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

# Micah Chapter 7

1 Woe to me! for I am like harvesting the fruits, Like gleaning after the vintage: There are no grapes to eat, None of these first fruits that my soul desires.

2 The good man is gone from the land, And there is no longer any righteous among men; They are all in ambush to shed blood, Each sets a trap for his brother.

3 Their hands are skilful in doing evil: The prince demands, The judge asks for wages, The great manifests his greed, And so they make common cause.

4 The best of them is like a bramble, The straightest worse than a thornbush. The day announced by your prophets, your punishment is approaching. Then they will be confused.

5 Don't trust a friend, Don't trust a close friend; Before her who rests on your bosom Guard the doors of your mouth.

6 For the son insults the father, The daughter rebels against her mother, The daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; Each one has for enemies the people of his house.

7 As for me, I will look to the LORD, I will put will answer me.

8 Do not rejoice over me, my enemy! For if I have fallen, I will rise again; If I sit in darkness, the Lord will be my light.

9 I will bear the wrath of the LORD, Because I have sinned against him, Until he pleads my cause and vindicates me; He will lead me to the light, And I will behold his righteousness.

she who said to me, Where is the LORD your God? My eyes will rejoice at his sight; Then it will be trampled under foot like the mud of the streets.

11 On the day when your walls are rebuilt, that day your limits will be pushed back.

12 On that day people will come to you from Assyria and the cities of Egypt, from Egypt to the river, from sea to sea, and from mountain to mountain.

13 The land will be devastated because of its inhabitants, because of the fruit of their works.

mi7.14		
mi7.15		
mi7.16		
mi7.17		
mi7.18		
mi7.19		
mi7.20		
na1. 1		
na1.2		
na1.3		
na1.4		
na1.5		
na1.6		

Micah 7:14 ¶ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily [in] the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed [in] Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old.

Micah 7:15 According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I show unto him marvellous [things].

Micah 7:16 ¶ The nations shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay [their] hand upon [their] mouth, their ears shall be deaf.

Micah 7:17 They shall lick the dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.

Micah 7:18 Who [is] a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth [in] mercy.

Micah 7:19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

Micah 7:20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, [and] the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

#### Nahum

# Nahum Chapter 1

of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

Nahum 1:2 God [is] jealous, and the LORD revengeth; the LORD revengeth, and [is] furious; the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth [wrath] for his enemies.

Nahum 1:3 The LORD [is] slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit [the wicked]: the LORD hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds [are] the dust of his feet.

Nahum 1:4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

Nahum 1:5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burned at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

Nahum 1:6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

14 Feed your people with your staff, the flock of your inheritance, Who dwell alone in the forest in the midst of Carmel! Let them graze in Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old.

15 As on the day you came out of the land of Egypt, I will show you wonders.

16 The nations will see it, and be ashamed, With all their power; They will put their hands on their mouths, Their ears will be deafened.

17 They will lick up the dust like the serpent, like the creeping things of the earth; They will be seized with fear outside their fortresses; They will tremble before the Lord our God; they will fear you.

18 What God is like you, Who forgives iniquity, Who forgets the sins Of the rest of your inheritance? He does not keep his anger forever, For he delights in mercy.

19 He will still have compassion on us, He will put our iniquities under his feet; You will cast all their sins to the bottom of the sea.

20 You will show loyalty to Jacob, kindness to Abraham, as you swore to our fathers in the days of old.

#### Nahum

# Nahum Chapter 1

Nahum 1:1 ¶ The burden of Nineveh. The book 1 Oracle on Nineveh. Book of the Prophecy of Nahum, by Elkosch.

> 2 The LORD is a jealous God, he avenges himself; The Lord takes vengeance, he is full of fury; The Lord avenges his adversaries, He bears a grudge against his enemies.

3 The LORD is slow to anger, he is great in his strength; He does not leave unpunished. The Eternal walks in the storm, in the whirlwind; The clouds are the dust of his feet.

4 He threatens the sea and dries it up, He dries up all the rivers; Bashan and Carmel languish, The flower of Lebanon withers.

5 The mountains shake before him, And the hills melt away: The earth rises before his face. The world and all its inhabitants.

6 Who will resist his fury? Who will stand against his burning anger? His fury spreads like fire, And the rocks shatter before him.

Nahum 1:7 The LORD [is] good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him.

Nahum 1:8 But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkness shall pursue his enemies.

Nahum 1:9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

Nahum 1:10 For while [they be] folden together [as] thorns, and while they are drunken [as] drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

Nahum 1:11 There is [one] come out of thee, that imagineth evil against the LORD, a wicked counsellor.

Nahum 1:12 Thus saith the LORD; Though [they be] quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be cut down, when he shall pass through. Though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

Nahum 1:13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

Nahum 1:14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, [that] no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image and the molten image: I will make thy grave; for thou art vile.

Nahum 1:15 **Behold upon the mountains the** feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! O Judah, keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the wicked shall no more pass through thee; he is utterly cut off.

# Nahum Chapter 2

Nahum 2:1 ¶ He that dasheth in pieces is come 1 (2:2) The destroyer is coming against you. up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way, make [thy] loins strong, fortify [thy] power mightily.

Nahum 2:2 For the LORD hath turned away the 2 (2:3) For the LORD restores the glory of excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

Nahum 2:3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men [are] in scarlet: the chariots [shall be] with flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir trees shall be terribly shaken.

Nahum 2:4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall justle one against another in the broad ways: they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

Nahum 2:5 He shall recount his worthies: they shall stumble in their walk; they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the defence shall be prepared.

Nahum 2:6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be dissolved. 7 The LORD is good, He is a refuge in the day of trouble; He knows those who trust in him.

8 But with overflowing waves He will destroy the city, And he will pursue his enemies into darkness.

9 What do you plot against the LORD? It is he who destroys. Distress will not appear twice.

10 For entwined like thorns, And as if drunk with their wine, They will be consumed Like dry chaff, utterly.

11 From you came He who plotted evil against the LORD, who had wicked plans.

12 Thus saith the LORD: Though unsullied and numerous, They shall be reaped and shall perish. I want to humiliate you, so that I don't have to humiliate you anymore.

13 I will now break his yoke from you, And I will sever your bonds.

14 This is what the LORD has commanded you: You shall have no more descendants who bear your name; I will remove from the house of your god the carved or cast images; I will prepare your tomb, because you are too light.

15 (2:1) Behold on the mountains The feet of the messenger who announces peace! Celebrate your holidays, Judah, fulfill your vows! For the wicked will no longer pass through you, He is completely exterminated.

#### Nahum Chapter 2

Guard the fortress! Watch out for the road! strengthen your loins! Collect all your

Jacob And the glory of Israel, because the plunderers have plundered them And destroyed their stocks.

3 (2:4) The shields of his heroes are red, The warriors are dressed in purple; With blazing iron the chariots appear, On the day he has fixed for battle, And the spears are waved.

4 (2:5) Chariots rush through the countryside, Rush into the squares; To see them, they look like torches, They run like lightning.

5 (2:6) They remember their valiant men, But they stumble in their walk; We hurry towards the walls, And we prepare for defence.

6 (2:7) The gates of the rivers are opened, And the palace crumbles!

Nahum 2:7 And Huzzab shall be led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead [her] as with the voice of doves, tabering upon their breasts.

water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, [shall they cry]; but none shall look back.

Nahum 2:9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: for [there is] none end of the store [and] glory out of all the pleasant

Nahum 2:10 She is empty, and void, and waste: and the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain [is] in all loins, and the faces of them all gather blackness.

Nahum 2:11 Where [is] the dwelling of the lions, and the feedingplace of the young lions, where the lion, [even] the old lion, walked, [and] the lion's whelp, and none made [them] afraid?

Nahum 2:12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravin.

Nahum 2:13 Behold, I [am] against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions: and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

# Nahum Chapter 3

Nahum 3:1 ¶ Woe to the bloody city! it [is] all full of lies [and] robbery; the prey departeth

Nahum 3:2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels, and of the prancing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

Nahum 3:3 The horseman lifteth up both the bright sword and the glittering spear: and [there is] a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases; and [there is] none end of [their] corpses; they stumble upon their

Nahum 3:4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the wellfavoured harlot, the mistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

Nahum 3:5 Behold, I [am] against thee, saith the LORD of hosts; and I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will show the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.

Nahum 3:6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazingstock.

Nahum 3:7 And it shall come to pass, [that] all they that look upon thee shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste: who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

7 (2:8) It is done: she is stripped naked, she is led away; Her servants moan like doves, And beat their breasts.

Nahum 2:8 But Nineveh [is] of old like a pool of 8 (2:9) Nineveh was once like a reservoir full of water. Here they are fleeing. Stop! stop! But no one turns back.

> 9 (2:10) Loot the money! loot the gold! There are endless treasures, Wealth in precious objects of all kinds.

10 (2:11) We plunder, we devastate, we ravage! And the hearts are broken, The knees stagger, All the loins suffer, All the faces turn pale.

11 (2:12) What has become of this den of lions, This pasture of lion cubs, Where the lion, the lioness, the lion's cub withdrew, Without anyone to disturb them?

12 (2:13) The lion tore for his young, strangled for his lionesses; He filled his lairs with prey, His lairs with spoils.

13 (2:14) Behold, I am against you, saith the LORD of hosts; I will reduce your chariots to smoke, The sword will devour your lion cubs, I will tear your prey from the land, And the voice of your messengers will no longer be heard.

#### Nahum Chapter 3

1 Woe to the bloodthirsty city, Full of lies, full of violence, And which never ceases to indulge in plunder!

2 We hear the sound of the whip, The sound of wheels, The gallop of horses, The rolling of

3 The horsemen rush, the sword sparkles, the spear shines. A multitude of wounded! a crowd of corpses! Infinite deaths! We fall on the dead!

4 It is because of the many whoredoms of the harlot, Full of allurements, skilful enchantress, Who sold the nations by her whoredoms And the peoples by her enchantments.

5 Behold, I am against you, saith the LORD of hosts, I will lift up your skirts even upon your face, I will show your nakedness to the nations, and your shame to the kingdoms.

6 I will throw impurities on you, I will debase you, and I will make you a spectacle.

7 All who see you will flee from you, and they will say, Nineveh is destroyed! Who will pity her? Where will I seek comforters for you?

Nahum 3:8 Art thou better than populous No. that was situate among the rivers, [that had] the waters round about it, whose rampart [was] the sea, [and] her wall [was] from the sea?

Nahum 3:9 Ethiopia and Egypt [were] her strength, and [it was] infinite; Put and Lubim were thy helpers.

Nahum 3:10 Yet [was] she carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

Nahum 3:11 Thou also shalt be drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

Nahum 3:12 All thy strong holds [shall be like] fig trees with the firstripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of

thee [are] women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies: the fire shall devour thy bars.

Nahum 3:14 Draw thee waters for the siege, fortify thy strong holds: go into clay, and tread fortresses! Step into the mud, tread the clay! the mortar, make strong the brickkiln.

Nahum 3:15 There shall the fire devour thee; the sword shall cut thee off, it shall eat thee up like the cankerworm: make thyself many as the cankerworm, make thyself many as the locusts.

Nahum 3:16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the cankerworm spoileth, and fleethflieth away.

Nahum 3:17 Thy crowned [are] as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grasshoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day, [but] when the sun ariseth they flee away, and fly away, And we no longer know the place their place is not known where they [are].

Nahum 3:18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of 18 Your shepherds slumber, king of Assyria, Assyria: thy nobles shall dwell [in the dust]: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth [them].

Nahum 3:19 [There is] no healing of thy bruise; thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee: for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

# Habakkuk

#### Habakkuk Chapter 1

Habakkuk 1:1 ¶ The burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

Habakkuk 1:2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear! [even] cry out unto thee [of] violence, and thou wilt not save!

8 Are you better than No Amon, Who sat in the middle of the rivers, Surrounded by the waters, Having the sea for a rampart, The sea for a wall?

9 Ethiopia and countless Egyptians were his strength, Puth and the Libyans were his helpers.

10 And yet she went into exile, she went away captive; Her children were run over on every street corner; Lots have been cast on her nobles, And all her nobles have been loaded with chains.

11 You also will be drunk, you will hide yourself; You too will seek refuge from the enemy.

12 All your fortresses Are fig trees with first fruits; When you shake them, they fall into the mouth of whoever wants to eat them.

Nahum 3:13 Behold, thy people in the midst of 13 Behold, your people are women in the midst of you; The gates of your country are opened to your enemies; The fire consumes your locks.

> 14 Draw water for the seat! Repair your Restore the brick oven!

15 There the fire will devour you, the sword will destroy you, will devour you like locusts. Pile up like grasshoppers! Pile up like grasshoppers!

16 Your merchants, more numerous Than the stars of the sky. Are like the grasshopper that opens its wings and flies away.

17 Your princes are like locusts, Your leaders like a multitude of locusts, Which rest on the hedges in the cold weather: The sun rises, they where they were.

Your valiant men rest; Your people are scattered on the mountains, and no one gathers them together.

19 There is no remedy for your wound, Your wound is mortal. All who hear of you Clap their hands over you; For who is he whom your wickedness has not reached?

### Habakkuk

#### Habakkuk Chapter 1

1 Oracle revealed to Habakuk, the prophet.

2 How long, O Lord? I screamed, And you don't listen! I cried out to you for violence, And you do not help!

Habakkuk 1:3 Why dost thou show me iniquity, 3 Why do you show me iniquity, and behold and cause [me] to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence [are] before me: and there are [that] raise up strife and contention.

Habakkuk 1:4 Therefore the law is slacked, and judgment doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compass about the righteous; therefore wrong judgment proceedeth.

Habakkuk 1:5 ¶ Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for [I] will work a work in your days, [which] ye will not believe, though it be told [you].

Habakkuk 1:6 For, Io, I raise up the Chaldeans, [that] bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the breadth of the land, to possess the dwellingplaces [that are] not theirs.

Habakkuk 1:7 They [are] terrible and dreadful: their judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

Habakkuk 1:8 Their horses also are swifter than the leopards, and are more fierce than the evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from far; they shall fly as the eagle [that] an eagle swooping down on its prey. hasteth to eat.

Habakkuk 1:9 They shall come all for violence: 9 All this people come to plunder; His greedy their faces shall sup up [as] the east wind, and eyes go forth, And he gathers prisoners like they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

Habakkuk 1:10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes shall be a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold; for they shall heap dust, and take it.

Habakkuk 1:11 Then shall [his] mind change, and he shall pass over, and offend, [imputing] this his power unto his god.

Habakkuk 1:12 ¶ [Art] thou not from we shall not die. O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.

Habakkuk 1:13 [Thou art] of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, [and] holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth [the man that is] more righteous than he?

Habakkuk 1:14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things, [that have] no ruler over them?

Habakkuk 1:15 They take up all of them with the angle, they catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag: therefore they rejoice and are glad.

Habakkuk 1:16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag; because by them their portion [is] fat, and their meat plenteous.

injustice? Why are oppression and violence before me? There are quarrels, and discord arises.

4 Therefore the law has no life, justice has no power; For the wicked triumphs over the righteous, And unjust judgments are passed.

5 Cast your eyes among the nations, behold, and marvel and be amazed! For I am going to do a work in your days, Which you would not believe if it were told.

6 Behold, I will raise up the Chaldeans, a furious and impetuous people, who pass through vast stretches of land, to seize dwellings that are not theirs.

7 He is terrible and formidable; From him alone come his right and his greatness.

8 Her horses are swifter than leopards, Swifter than evening wolves, And her riders ride proudly; Its riders come from afar, They fly like

sand.

10 He mocks kings, And princes are his ridicule; He laughs at all fortresses, He heaps up earth, and he takes them.

11 Then his ardor increases, he goes on his way, and he is guilty. His own strength, that is his god!

12 Art thou not from eternity, O LORD my God, everlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy One? my holy one? We will not die! O Lord, you have established this people to exercise your judgments; O my rock, you raised it up to inflict your punishments.

> 13 Your eyes are too pure to see evil, And you cannot look at iniquity. Why would you look at the treacherous, and be silent, When the wicked devour the one who is more just than himself?

14 Would you treat man like the fish of the sea, Like the reptile that has no master?

15 He brings them all up with the hook, he draws them into his net, he gathers them together in his net: therefore he rejoices and rejoices.

16 Therefore he sacrifices to his net, he offers incense to his nets; For by them his portion is fat, And his food succulent.

Habakkuk 1:17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

17 Will he empty his net for this, And always slaughter the nations without pity?

# Habakkuk Chapter 2

Habakkuk 2:1 ¶ I will stand upon my watch, and set me upon the tower, and will watch to see what he will say unto me, and what I shall answer when I am reproved.

Habakkuk 2:2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make [it] plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

Habakkuk 2:3 For the vision [is] yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

Habakkuk 2:4 Behold, his soul [which] is lifted up is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith. [Romans 1:17, Galatians 3:11, Hebrews 10:38]

Habakkuk 2:5 ¶ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, [he is] a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and [is] as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

Habakkuk 2:6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, Woe to him that increaseth [that which is] not his! how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay!

Habakkuk 2:7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them? become their prey.

Habakkuk 2:8 Because thou hast spoiled many 8 Because you have plundered many nations, nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee; because of men's blood, and [for] the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

Habakkuk 2:9 ¶ Woe to him that coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil!

Habakkuk 2:10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, and hast sinned [against] thy soul.

Habakkuk 2:11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

Habakkuk 2:12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a town with blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity!

Habakkuk 2:13 Behold, [is it] not of the LORD of hosts that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves for very vanity?

#### Habakkuk Chapter 2

- 1 I was at my post, and I stood on the tower; I watched, to see what the Eternal would say to me, And what I would answer after my complaint.
- 2 The LORD spake unto me, and said, Write the prophecy: engrave it on tables, That they may read it fluently.
- 3 For it is a prophecy whose time is already appointed, It is coming to an end, and it will not lie; If it delays, wait for it, For it will be accomplished, it will certainly be accomplished.
- 4 Behold, his soul is puffed up, it is not upright in him; But the just shall live by his faith.

5 Like the drunken and arrogant, the proud do not remain quiet; He widens his mouth like Hades, He is insatiable like death; He draws all nations to himself, he gathers all peoples to himself.

6 Will he not be for all a subject of sarcasm, Of mockery and riddles? They will say: Woe to him who accumulates what is not his! Until when? Woe to him who increases the burden of his debts!

7 Will not your creditors suddenly arise? Won't your oppressors wake up? And you will

all the rest of the peoples will plunder you; For you have shed the blood of men, you have committed violence in the land, against the city and all its inhabitants.

9 Woe to him who lays up iniquitous gain for his house, To set his nest in a high place, To protect himself from the hand of misfortune!

10 You have solved the reproach of your house, destroying many peoples, and you have sinned against yourself.

11 For the stone cries out from the midst of the wall. And the wood that binds the framework answers it.

12 Woe to him who builds a city with bloodshed, Who builds a city with iniquity!

13 Behold, when the LORD of hosts hath resolved it, The peoples labor for the fire, The nations weary in vain.

Habakkuk 2:14 For the earth shall be filled with 14 For the earth shall be filled with the the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters of the sea cover it.

Habakkuk 2:15 ¶ Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that puttest thy bottle to [him], and makest [him] drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness!

Habakkuk 2:16 Thou art filled with shame for glory: drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORD'S right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shameful spewing [shall be] on thy glory.

Habakkuk 2:17 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee, and the spoil of beasts, [which] made them afraid, because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

Habakkuk 2:18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb idols?

Habakkuk 2:19 Woe unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach! Behold, it [is] laid over with gold and silver, and [there is] no breath at all in the midst of it.

Habakkuk 2:20 But the LORD [is] in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him.

#### Habakkuk Chapter 3

Habakkuk 3:1 ¶ A prayer of Habakkuk the prophet upon Shigionoth.

Habakkuk 3:2 O LORD, I have heard thy speech, [and] was afraid: O LORD, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember

mercy. Habakkuk 3:3 God came from Teman, and the Holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

Habakkuk 3:4 And [his] brightness was as the light; he had horns [coming] out of his hand: and there [was] the hiding of his power.

Habakkuk 3:5 Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet.

Habakkuk 3:6 He stood, and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways [are] everlasting.

Habakkuk 3:7 I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction: [and] the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

15 Woe to him who makes his neighbor drink, to you who pour out your skin and make him drunk, to see his nakedness!

16 You will be filled with shame more than with glory; Drink yourself too, and discover yourself! The cup of the right hand of the LORD will turn to you, And shame will defile your glory.

17 For violence against Lebanon will fall on you, and the ravages of beasts will terrify you, because you have shed the blood of men, and committed violence in the land, against the city and all its inhabitants.

18 What is the use of a carved image, for a worker to carve it? Of what use is a cast-iron image which teaches lies, So that the workman who made it places his confidence in it, While he manufactures dumb idols?

19 Woe to him who says to the wood, Arise! To a mute stone: Awake! Will she instruct? Behold, it is garnished with gold and silver, but there is not a spirit in it that animates it.

20 The LORD is in his holy temple. Let all the earth be silent before him!

#### Habakkuk Chapter 3

1 Prayer of Habakuk, the prophet. (In lament mode.)

2 LORD, I have heard what you have said; I fear. Do your work throughout the years, O Lord! In the course of the years manifest it! But in your anger remember your compassions!

3 God is from Teman, The Holy is from Mount Paran. Break. His majesty covers the heavens, And his glory fills the earth.

4 It is like the brilliance of light; Rays shoot from his hand; There lies its strength.

5 Before him walks the pestilence, And the pestilence follows him.

6 He stands still, and with his eye he measures the earth; He looks, and he makes the nations tremble; The eternal mountains are breaking, The ancient hills are sinking; The paths of yesteryear open before him.

7 I see the tents of Ethiopia in distress, And the tents of the land of Midian are dismayed.

Habakkuk 3:8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? [was] thine anger against the rivers? [was] thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses [and] thy chariots of salvation?

Habakkuk 3:9 Thy bow was made quite naked, [according] to the oaths of the tribes, [even thy] word. Selah. Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

Habakkuk 3:10 The mountains saw thee, [and] they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, [and] lifted up his hands on high.

Habakkuk 3:11 The sun [and] moon stood still in their habitation: at the light of thine arrows they went, [and] at the shining of thy glittering spear.

Habakkuk 3:12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

Habakkuk 3:13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, [even] for salvation with thine anointed; thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

Habakkuk 3:14 Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages: they came out as a whirlwind to scatter me: their rejoicing [was] as to devour the poor secretly.

Habakkuk 3:15 Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, [through] the heap of great waters.

Habakkuk 3:16 When I heard, my belly trembled; my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will invade them with his troops.

Habakkuk 3:17 ¶ Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither [shall] fruit [be] in the vines; the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and [there shall be] no herd in the stalls:

Habakkuk 3:18 Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

Habakkuk 3:19 The LORD God [is] my strength, and he will make my feet like hinds' [feet], and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my stringed instruments.

# Zephaniah

#### Zephaniah Chapter 1

Zephaniah 1:1 ¶ The word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the days of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah.

8 Is the LORD angry with the rivers? Is it against the rivers that your anger is inflamed, Against the sea that your fury spreads, So that you have mounted your horses, Your chariot of victory?

9 Your bow is laid bare; Curses are the traits of your word. Break. You split the earth to give way to the rivers.

10 At your sight the mountains tremble; Torrents of water rush; The abyss raises its voice, It raises its hands above.

11 The sun and the moon stop in their abode, In the light of your arrows which go out, In the light of your spear which shines.

12 You roam the earth in your fury, you crush the nations in your anger.

13 You go out to deliver your people, to deliver your anointed; You break the top of the house of the wicked, You destroy it from top to bottom. Break.

14 You pierce with your darts the heads of its leaders, who rush like a storm to scatter me, shouting for joy, as if they were already devouring the unfortunate in their lair.

15 With your horses you tread the sea, The mud of great waters.

16 I heard. And my insides are moved. At this voice, my lips tremble, My bones are consumed, And my knees totter: In silence I must await the day of distress, The day when the oppressor will march against the people.

17 For the fig tree will not blossom, The vine will produce nothing, The fruit of the olive tree will fail, The fields will not yield food; The sheep will disappear from the pasture, And there will be no more oxen in the stables.

18 However, I want to rejoice in the LORD, I want to rejoice in the God of my salvation.

19 The LORD, the Lord, is my strength; He makes my feet like those of deer, And he makes me walk on my high places. To the chief singers. With string instruments.

# Zephaniah

#### Zephaniah Chapter 1

1 The word of the LORD which came to Zephaniah the son of Cushi the son of Gedaliah the son of Amaria the son of Hezekiah in the days of Josiah the son of Amun king of Judah.

Zephaniah 1:2 I will utterly consume all [things] from off the land, saith the LORD.

Zephaniah 1:3 I will consume man and beast; I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the stumblingblocks with the wicked; and I will cut off man from off destroy men from the face of the earth, saith the land, saith the LORD.

Zephaniah 1:4 I will also stretch out mine hand 4 I will stretch out my hand over Judah, and upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, [and] the name of the Chemarims with the priests;

Zephaniah 1:5 **And them that worship the host** of heaven upon the housetops; and them that worship [and] that swear by the LORD, and that swear by Malcham;

Zephaniah 1:6 And them that are turned back from the LORD; and [those] that have not sought the LORD, nor inquired for him.

Zephaniah 1:7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD [is] at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath bid his guests.

Zephaniah 1:8 And it shall come to pass in the day of the LORD'S sacrifice, that I will punish the princes, and the king's children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparel.

Zephaniah 1:9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters' houses with violence and deceit.

Zephaniah 1:10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, [that there shall be] the noise of a cry from the fish gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing the hills. from the hills.

Zephaniah 1:11 Howl, ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut down; all they that bear silver are cut off.

Zephaniah 1:12 And it shall come to pass at that time, [that] I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are settled on their lees: that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

Zephaniah 1:13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but not inhabit [them]; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

Zephaniah 1:14 The great day of the LORD [is] near, [it is] near, and hasteth greatly, [even] the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

Zephaniah 1:15 That day [is] a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness,

towers.

- 2 I will destroy everything on the face of the earth, saith the LORD.
- 3 I will destroy men and beasts, the birds of the air and the fish of the sea, the objects of scandal, and the wicked with them; I will the Lord.
- over all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; I will destroy from this place the remnants of Baal, the names of his ministers and the priests with them,
- 5 Those who bow down on the housetops before the host of heaven, Those who bow down swearing by the LORD And swearing by their king,
- 6 Those who have turned away from the LORD, and those who do not seek the LORD, who do not inquire of him.
- 7 Silence before the Lord GOD! For the day of the Lord is at hand, For the Lord has prepared the sacrifice, He has chosen his guests.
- 8 On the day of the Lord's sacrifice, I will punish the princes and the king's sons, and all who wear foreign clothes.
- 9 In that day I will punish all who leap over the threshold, those who fill their master's house with violence and deceit.
- 10 In that day, saith the LORD, there shall be shouting at the gate of the fishes, wailing in the other quarter of the city, and great disaster on
- 11 Wail, people of Macthesch! For all traffickers are destroyed, All men laden with money are exterminated.
- 12 At that time I will search Jerusalem with lamps, and I will punish those who lie on their dregs, and say in their hearts, The LORD does neither good nor evil.
- 13 Their goods will be plundered, and their houses will be laid waste; They will have built houses, which they will no longer inhabit, they will have planted vineyards, whose wine they will no longer drink.
- 14 The great day of the LORD is at hand, it is at hand, it is coming with haste; The day of the Lord raises his voice, And the hero utters bitter cries.
- 15 This day is a day of fury, A day of distress and anguish, A day of devastation and destruction, A day of darkness and gloom, A day of clouds and mists,
- Zephaniah 1:16 A day of the trumpet and alarm 16 A day when the trumpet and the cries of war against the fenced cities, and against the high will resound Against the fortified cities and the lofty towers.

Zephaniah 1:17 And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD: and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

Zephaniah 1:18 **Neither their silver nor their** gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORD'S wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

17 I will put men in distress, and they shall walk as blind, because they have sinned against the LORD; I will spill their blood like dust, And their flesh like filth.

18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall deliver them in the day of the LORD's wrath; By the fire of his jealousy the whole land will be consumed; For he will suddenly destroy all the inhabitants of the land.

# Zephaniah Chapter 2

Zephaniah 2:1 ¶ Gather yourselves together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired;

Zephaniah 2:2 Before the decree bring forth, [before] the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORD'S anger come

Zephaniah 2:3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD'S anger.

Zephaniah 2:4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

Zephaniah 2:5 Woe unto the inhabitants of the sea coast, the nation of the Cherethites! the word of the LORD [is] against you; O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

Zephaniah 2:6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings [and] cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

Zephaniah 2:7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah; they shall feed house of Judah; There they will graze; They thereupon: in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity.

Zephaniah 2:8 ¶ I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified [themselves] against their border.

Zephaniah 2:9 Therefore [as] I live, saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, [even] the breeding of nettles, and saltpits, and a perpetual desolation: the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possess them.

Zephaniah 2:10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified [themselves] against the people of the LORD of hosts.

### Zephaniah Chapter 2

- 1 Look within yourselves, examine yourselves, shameless Nation,
- 2 Before the decree is executed And this day passes away like chaff, Before the fiery wrath of the LORD swoops down on you, Before the day of the LORD's wrath swoops down on you!
- 3 Seek the LORD, all you lowly people of the land, who do his ordinances! Seek justice, seek humility! Perhaps you will be spared in the day of the Lord's wrath.
- 4 For Gaza will be forsaken. Ashkelon will be desolate, Ashdod will be driven out at noonday, Ekron will be uprooted.
- 5 Woe to the inhabitants of the coasts of the sea, to the nation of the Kerethites! The Lord has spoken against you, Canaan, land of the Philistines! I will destroy you, you will have no more inhabitants.
- 6 The coasts of the sea will be pastures, dwellings for shepherds, and parks for flocks.
- will rest in the evening in the houses of Askalon; For the LORD their God will not forget them, and will bring back their captives.
- 8 I have heard the insults of Moab And the insults of the children of Ammon, When they insulted my people And rose up in arrogance against their borders.
- 9 That's why, I'm alive! saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Moab shall be like Sodom, and the children of Ammon like Gomorrah, a thorny place, a mine of salt, a desert forever; The remnant of my people will plunder them, The remnant of my nation will possess them.
- 10 This will happen to them for their pride, Because they have reviled and treated with arrogance The people of the LORD of hosts.

Zephaniah 2:11 The LORD [will be] terrible unto them: for he will famish all the gods of the earth; and [men] shall worship him [singular], every one from his place, [even] all the isles of the heathen.

11 Yahweh will be terrible against them, for he will destroy all the gods of the earth; And everyone will bow down to him in his own land, in all the isles of the nations.

Zephaniah 2:12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye [shall be] slain by my sword.

Zephaniah 2:13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria; and will make Nineveh a desolation, [and] dry like a wilderness.

Zephaniah 2:14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the upper lintels of it; [their] voice shall sing in the windows; desolation [shall be] in the thresholds: for he shall uncover the cedar work.

Zephaniah 2:15 This [is] the rejoicing city that dwelt carelessly, that said in her heart, I [am], and [there is] none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her shall hiss, [and] wag his hand.

# Zephaniah Chapter 3

Zephaniah 3:1 ¶ Woe to her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city!

Zephaniah 3:2 She obeyed not the voice; she received not correction; she trusted not in the LORD; she drew not near to her God. Zephaniah 3:3 Her princes within her [are] roaring lions; her judges [are] evening wolves; they gnaw not the bones till the

Zephaniah 3:4 Her prophets [are] light [and] treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law.

Zephaniah 3:5 The just LORD [is] in the midst thereof; he will not do iniquity: every morning doth he bring his judgment to light, he faileth not; but the unjust knoweth no shame.

Zephaniah 3:6 I have cut off the nations: their towers are desolate; I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

Zephaniah 3:7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me, thou wilt receive instruction; so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, [and] corrupted all their doings.

12 You Ethiopians will also be struck by my sword.

13 He will stretch out his hand over the north. he will destroy Assyria, and he will make Nineveh a wasteland, a barren land like the

14 Herds will lie down in her midst, animals of every kind; The pelican and the hedgehog Will dwell among the capitals of its columns; Cries will resound at the windows; Devastation will be on the threshold, For the cedar paneling will be torn down.

15 Behold, then, that joyful city, Sitting down boldly, And saying in its heart, Me, and me alone! Oh what! it is in ruins, It is a den for beasts! All who pass by her Will whistle and wave.

# Zephaniah Chapter 3

- 1 Woe to the rebellious and defiled city, To the city full of oppressors!
- 2 She does not listen to a voice, she does not respect correction, she does not trust in the LORD, she does not draw near to her God.
- 3 Her heads in her midst are roaring lions; Its judges are evening wolves who save nothing for the morning.
- 4 His prophets are rash, unfaithful; His priests profane holy things, break the law.
- 5 The LORD is righteous in her midst; He does no iniquity; Every morning he produces his judgments in the light, Without ever failing to do so; But he who is iniquitous knows no shame.
- 6 I have destroyed nations; their towers are destroyed; I devastated their streets, no more passers-by! Their cities are ravaged, no more men, no more inhabitants!
- 7 I said: If at least you wanted to fear me, To have regard for correction, Your dwelling would not be destroyed, All the chastisements with which I threatened you would not come; But they hastened to pervert all their actions.

Haggai

Zephaniah 3:8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination [is] to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, [even] all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.

Zephaniah 3:9 For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one

Zephaniah 3:10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia my suppliants, [even] the daughter of worshipers, my scattered ones, will bring me my dispersed, shall bring mine offering.

Zephaniah 3:11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoice your midst those who triumph in arrogance, in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty because of my holy mountain.

Zephaniah 3:12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the LORD.

Zephaniah 3:13 The remnant of Israel shall not 13 The remnant of Israel shall not commit do iniquity, nor speak lies; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make [them] afraid.

Zephaniah 3:14 ¶ Sing, O daughter of Zion; shout, O Israel; be glad and rejoice with all the joy, Israel! Rejoice and triumph with all your heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

Zephaniah 3:15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgments, he hath cast out thine enemy: the king of Israel, [even] the LORD, [is] in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

Zephaniah 3:16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: [and to] Zion, Let not thine hands be slack.

of thee [is] mighty; he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy; he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

Zephaniah 3:18 I will gather [them that are] sorrowful for the solemn assembly, [who] are of thee, [to whom] the reproach of it [was] a burden.

Zephaniah 3:19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee: and I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out; and I will get them praise and fame in every land where they have been put to shame.

Zephaniah 3:20 At that time will I bring you [again], even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

8 Wait for me, therefore, saith the LORD, in the day that I arise for the spoil, for I have resolved to gather the nations, to gather the kingdoms, to pour out on them my fury, all the fierceness of my anger; For by the fire of my jealousy the whole land will be consumed.

9 Then will I give clean lips to the peoples, that they may all call on the name of the LORD, to serve him with one accord.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia My offerings.

11 In that day you will no longer have to be ashamed of all your deeds whereby you have sinned against me; For then I will remove from and you shall no longer be proud on my holy mountain.

12 I will leave in the midst of you a humble and small people, who will find refuge in the name of the LORD.

iniquity, nor shall they speak lies, nor shall there be found in their mouth a deceitful tongue; But they will graze, they will rest, and no one will trouble them.

14 Shout for joy, daughter of Zion! Shout for heart, daughter of Jerusalem!

15 The LORD has turned away your chastisements, He has removed your enemy; The king of Israel, the Lord, is in your midst; You have no more misfortune to experience.

16 In that day they will say to Jerusalem, Fear not! Sion, let your hands not grow weak!

Zephaniah 3:17 The LORD thy God in the midst 17 Yahweh your God is in your midst as a hero who saves; He will make you his greatest joy; He will remain silent in his love; He will have transports of joy for you.

> 18 I will gather those who are in sorrow from the solemn feasts, those who came out of your bosom; The reproach weighs on them.

> 19 Behold, at that time I will act against all your oppressors; I will deliver the lame and I will gather those who have been driven out, I will make them a subject of praise and glory in all the lands where they are a reproach.

20 At that time I will bring you back; At that time I will gather you; For I will make you glorious and praiseworthy among all the peoples of the earth, when I bring back your captives before your eyes, saith the LORD.

Haggai

اور م

# Haggai Chapter 1

Haggai 1:1 ¶ In the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, saying,

Haggai 1:2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORD'S house should be

Haggai 1:3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

Haggai 1:4 [Is it] time for you, O ye, to dwell in your ceiled houses, and this house [lie] waste?

Haggai 1:5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; Consider your ways.

Haggai 1:6 Ye have sown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and he that earneth wages earneth wages [to put it] into a bag with

Haggai 1:7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Consider your ways.

Haggai 1:8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

Haggai 1:9 Ye looked for much, and, lo, [it came] to little; and when ye brought [it] home, I did blow upon it. Why? saith the LORD of hosts. Because of mine house that [is] waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.

Haggai 1:10 Therefore the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed [from] her fruit.

Haggai 1:11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon [that] which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, on beasts, and on all the work of the hands. and upon all the labour of the hands.

Haggai 1:12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, as the LORD their God had sent him, and the people did fear before the LORD.

Haggai 1:13 Then spake Haggai the LORD'S messenger in the LORD'S message unto the people, saying, I [am] with you, saith the LORD.

# Haggai Chapter 1

1 In the second year of King Darius, in the first day of the sixth month, the word of the LORD came through Haggai the prophet to Zerubbabel the son of Shehealthiel the governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Jozadak the ruler priest, in these words:

2 Thus says the LORD of hosts: This people says, The time has not come to rebuild the house of the LORD.

3 Therefore the word of the LORD came to them through Haggai the prophet, saying:

4 Is it time for you to dwell in your paneled mansions, When this house is destroyed?

5 Thus says now the LORD of hosts: Consider carefully your ways!

6 You sow much, and you gather little, you eat, and you are not satisfied, you drink, and you are not quenched, you are clothed, and you are not hot; The salary of the one who is hired falls into a pierced bag.

7 Thus says the LORD of hosts: Consider carefully your ways!

8 Go up into the mountain, bring wood, and build the house: I will rejoice, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 You relied on much, and behold, you had little; You took it home, but I blew it. For what? says the LORD of hosts. Because of my house, which is destroyed, While you each hasten for your house.

10 Therefore the heavens have refused you the dew, and the earth has refused its produce.

11 I have called drought on the land, on the mountains, on the wheat, on the new wine, on the oil, on what the earth can yield, on men and

12 Zerubbabel the son of Shehealthiel, Joshua the son of Jozadak the high priest, and all the rest of the people heard the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, according to the commission he had given the Lord their God. And the people feared before the Lord.

13 Haggai, the messenger of the LORD, said unto the people, according to the commandment of the LORD, I am with you, saith the LORD.

Haggai Chapter 2 saying,

Haggai 1:14 And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts, their God.

Haggai 1:15 In the four and twentieth day of the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.

14 The LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shehealthiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Jozadak, the high priest, and the spirit of all the rest of the people. They came and set to work in the house of the LORD of hosts, their God,

15 the twenty-fourth day of the sixth month, the second year of King Darius.

Haggai 2:1 ¶ In the seventh [month], in the one and twentieth [day] of the month, came the word of the LORD by the prophet Haggai,

Haggai 2:2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua governor of Judah, to Joshua son of Jozadak the son of Josedech, the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

Haggai 2:3 Who [is] left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? [is it] not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?

Haggai 2:4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD; and be strong, O Joshua, son of Josedech, the high priest; and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: for I [am] with you, saith the LORD of hosts:

Haggai 2:5 [According to] the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

Haggai 2:6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; Yet once, it [is] a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and

the dry [land]; Haggai 2:7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

Haggai 2:8 The silver [is] mine, and the gold [is] mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

Haggai 2:9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

Haggai Chapter 2

- 1 On the twenty-first day of the seventh month the word of the Lord was revealed by Haggai the prophet, saying:
- 2 Speak to Zerubbabel son of Shehealthiel, the high priest, and to the rest of the people, and say to them,
- 3 Which of you is the survivor Who saw this house in its first glory? And how do you see her now? As it is, does it not seem like nothing to your eyes?
- 4 Now be strong, Zerubbabel! says the Lord. Be strong, Joshua son of Jotsadak, high priest! Strengthen yourself, whole people of the land! says the Lord. And work! For I am with you, says the Lord of hosts.
- 5 I remain faithful to the covenant which I made with you when you came out of Egypt, and my spirit is in the midst of you; Fear not!
- 6 For thus says the LORD of hosts: A little while longer, and I will shake the heavens and the earth, the sea and the dry land;
- 7 I will shake all the nations; The treasures of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.
- 8 The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts.
- 9 The glory of this last house shall be greater than that of the first, saith the LORD of hosts; And in this place I will give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

the ninth [month], in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai LORD was revealed by Haggai the prophet, the prophet, saying,

Haggai 2:11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Ask 11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Ask the now the priests [concerning] the law, saying,

Haggai 2:12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the priests answered and these things be sanctified? ? The priests said, No.

- Haggai 2:10 ¶ In the four and twentieth [day] of 10 On the twenty-fourth day of the ninth month, in the second year of Darius, the word of the saying:
  - priests this question concerning the law:
  - 12 If anyone wears consecrated flesh in the folds of his garment, and touches with his garment bread, food, wine, oil, or any food, will answered: No!

Haggai 2:13 Then said Haggai, If [one that is] unclean by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

Haggai 2:14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So [is] this people, and so [is] this nation before me, saith the LORD; and so [is] every work of their hands; and that which they offer there [is] unclean.

Haggai 2:15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD:

Haggai 2:16 Since those [days] were, when [one] came to an heap of twenty [measures], there were [but] ten: when [one] came to the pressfat for to draw out fifty [vessels] out of the press, there were [but] twenty.

mildew and with hail in all the labours of your hands; yet ye [turned] not to me, saith the LORD.

Haggai 2:18 Consider now from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth [month, even] from the day that the foundation of the LORD'S temple was laid, consider [it].

Haggai 2:19 Is the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive tree, hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless [you].

came unto Haggai in the four and twentieth [day] of the month, saying,

Haggai 2:21 Speak to Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth;

Haggai 2:22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen; and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his

Haggai 2:23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

#### Zechariah

#### Zechariah Chapter 1

Zechariah 1:1 ¶ In the eighth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

Zechariah 1:2 The LORD hath been sore displeased with your fathers.

13 And Haggai said, If anyone defiled by the touch of a carcass touches all these things, will they be defiled? The priests answered: They will be defiled.

14 Then Haggai answered and said, Such is this people, such is this nation before me, saith the LORD, such are all the works of their hands; What they offer me there is defiled.

15 Consider then carefully what has happened to this day, before they laid stone upon stone in the temple of the Lord!

16 So when it came to a heap of twenty measures, There was only ten; When one came to the tank to draw fifty measures, There were only twenty.

Haggai 2:17 I smote you with blasting and with 17 I have stricken you with rust, and with gall, and with hail; I knocked all the work out of your hands. Despite this, you have not returned to me, says the Lord.

> 18 Consider carefully what has happened up to this day, Until the twenty-fourth day of the ninth month, From the day the temple of the LORD was founded, Consider it carefully!

> 19 Was there still seed in the barns? Even the vine, the fig tree, the pomegranate tree and the olive tree, Have yielded nothing. But from that day forward I will pour out my blessing.

Haggai 2:20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD 20 The word of the Lord came a second time to Haggai on the twenty-fourth day of the month, saying:

> 21 Speak to Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, and say, I will shake the heavens and the earth;

> 22 I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the nations, I will overthrow chariots and those who ride them; The horses and their riders will be slain, One by the sword of the other.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, I will take thee, Zerubbabel the son of Shehealthiel, My servant, saith the LORD, and I will keep thee as a seal; For I have chosen you, says the Lord of hosts.

# Zechariah

# Zechariah Chapter 1

1 In the eighth month, in the second year of Darius, the word of the LORD came to Zechariah the son of Berekiah the son of Iddo the prophet, saying:

2 Yahweh was very angry with your fathers.

Zechariah 1:3 **Therefore say thou unto them**, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

Zechariah 1:4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Turn ye now from your evil ways, and [from] your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

Zechariah 1:5 Your fathers, where [are] they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

Zechariah 1:6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

Zechariah 1:7 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which [is] the month Sebat, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

Zechariah 1:8 I saw by night, and behold a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that [were] in the bottom; and behind him [were there] red horses, speckled, and white.

Zechariah 1:9 Then said I, O my lord, what [are] 9 I said, Who are these horses, my lord? And unto me, I will show thee what these [be].

Zechariah 1:10 And the man that stood among [are they] whom the LORD hath sent to walk to the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

Zechariah 1:11 And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and, behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

Zechariah 1:12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten years?

Zechariah 1:13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me [with] good words [and] comfortable words.

Zechariah 1:14 So the angel that communed with me said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; I am jealous for Jerusalem and for Zion with a great jealousy.

Zechariah 1:15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen [that are] at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

3 Say to them, Thus says the LORD of hosts: Return to me, says the LORD of hosts, and I will return to you, says the LORD of hosts.

4 Do not be like your fathers, to whom the first prophets spoke, saying, Thus says the LORD of hosts: Turn away from your evil ways, from your evil deeds. But they did not listen, they paid no attention to me, says the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where are they? and could the prophets live forever?

6 Nevertheless my words and the commands which I gave to my servants the prophets, did they not reach your fathers? They turned around and said, The LORD of hosts has dealt with us as he purposed according to our ways and our doings.

7 On the twenty-fourth day of the eleventh month, which is the month of Shebat, in the second year of Darius, the word of the LORD came to Zechariah the son of Berekiah the son of Iddo the prophet, saying:

8 I looked in the night, and behold, a man rode on a red horse, and stood among the myrtles in a shady place; behind him were red, tawny, and white horses.

these? And the angel that talked with me said the angel that was talking with me said to me, I will show you who these horses are.

> 10 The man who stood among the myrtles the LORD has sent to walk the earth.

11 And they spoke to the angel of the LORD, who stood among the myrtles, and said, We have walked through the earth, and behold, all the earth is at rest and quiet.

12 Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, LORD of hosts, how long will you not have compassion on Jerusalem and the cities of Judah, against which you have been angry for seventy years?

13 The LORD answered the angel who spoke with me with good words, with words of comfort.

14 And the angel that spoke with me said unto me, Cry, and say, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: I am moved with great jealousy for Jerusalem and for Zion,

15 and I am seized with great irritation against the proud nations; for I was only a little irritated, but they contributed to the evil.

Zechariah 1:16 Therefore thus saith the LORD; I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

Zechariah 1:17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; My cities through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad; and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.

Zechariah 1:18 ¶ Then lifted I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold four horns.

Zechariah 1:19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What [be] these? And he answered me, These [are] the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

Zechariah 1:20 And the LORD showed me four carpenters.

Zechariah 1:21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These [are] the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lifted up [their] horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

# Zechariah Chapter 2

Zechariah 2:1 ¶ I lifted up mine eyes again, and 1 I lifted up my eyes and looked, and behold, looked, and behold a man with a measuring line in his hand.

Zechariah 2:2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what [is] the breadth thereof, and what [is] the length thereof.

Zechariah 2:3 And, behold, the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

Zechariah 2:4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited [as] towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein:

Zechariah 2:5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

Zechariah 2:6 ¶ Ho, ho, [come forth], and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.

Zechariah 2:7 Deliver thyself, O Zion, that dwellest [with] the daughter of Babylon.

Zechariah 2:8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye.

16 Therefore thus says the LORD: I return to Jerusalem with compassion; My house will be rebuilt there, and the line will be stretched over Jerusalem.

17 Cry again, and say, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: My cities shall yet have abundance in abundance; the Eternal will still comfort Zion, he will still choose Jerusalem.

18 I lifted up my eyes and looked, and behold, there were four horns.

19 I said to the angel who spoke with me, What are these horns? And he said unto me, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 The LORD showed me four blacksmiths.

21 I say: What are they coming to do? And he said, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no one lifts up his head; and man did lift up his head: but these are come to these smiths came to terrify them, and to strike down the horns of the nations that lifted up their horns against the land of Judah, to scatter the inhabitants thereof.

#### Zechariah Chapter 2

there was a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 I say: Where are you going? And he said unto me, I will measure Jerusalem, to see how wide and how long it should be.

3 And behold, the angel that spoke with me came forward, and another angel came to meet him.

4 He said to him, Run, speak to this young man, and say, Jerusalem shall be an open city, because of the multitude of men and beasts which shall be in the midst of it;

5 I will be to her, says the LORD, a wall of fire all around, and I will be her glory in her midst.

6 Flee, flee from the land to the north! Says the Lord. For I have scattered you to the four winds of the heavens, saith the LORD.

7 Flee, Zion, who dwelleth with the daughter of Babylon!

8 For thus says the LORD of hosts: After this shall come glory! He sent me to the nations that despoiled you; For whoever touches you touches the apple of his eye.

Zechariah 2:9 For, behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

9 Behold, I lift up my hand against them, And they shall be prey to those who served them. And you will know that the Lord of hosts has sent me

Zechariah 2:10 ¶ Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for, lo, I come, and I will dwell in the \ midst of thee, saith the LORD. [Exodus 29:45; Leviticus 26:11-12; 2 Corinthians 6:16; Revelation of you, saith the LORD. 21:31

10 Shout for joy and rejoice, Daughter of Zion! For behold, I come, and I will dwell in the midst

Zechariah 2:11 And many nations shall be joined to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

11 Many nations will join themselves to the LORD in that day, and will become my people; I will dwell among you, and you will know that the LORD of hosts has sent me to you.

Zechariah 2:12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.

12 The LORD will possess Judah as his portion in the holy land, and he will again choose Jerusalem.

Zechariah 2:13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of his holy habitation.

13 Let all flesh be silent before the Lord! For he has awoken from his holy abode.

# **Zechariah Chapter 3**

Zechariah Chapter 3

Zechariah 3:1 ¶ And he showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.

1 He showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the Lord, and Satan standing at his right hand to accuse him.

Zechariah 3:2 And the LORD said unto Satan, The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan; even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: [is] not this a brand plucked out of the fire?

2 The Lord said to Satan, May the Lord rebuke you, Satan! May the LORD rebuke you, who chose Jerusalem! Isn't that a brand snatched from the fire?

Zechariah 3:3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel. 3 Now Joshua was covered with filthy clothes, and he stood before the angel.

Zechariah 3:4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take 4 The angel answered and said to those who away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

were before him, Take off his dirty clothes! Then he said to Joshua, See, I take away your iniquity, and I clothe you in fine garments.

Zechariah 3:5 And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the LORD stood by.

5 I said, Put on his head a pure turban! And they put a clean turban on his head, and they put clothes on him. The angel of the Lord was there.

Zechariah 3:6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,

6 The angel of the Lord spoke to Joshua:

Zechariah 3:7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee places to walk among these that stand by.

7 Thus says the LORD of hosts: If you walk in my ways and observe my orders, you will judge my house and guard my courts, and I will give you free access among those who are here.

Zechariah 3:8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou, and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they [are] men wondered at: for, behold, I will bring forth my servant the BRANCH.

8 Listen therefore, Joshua, high priest, to you and to your companions who sit before you! for they are men who will serve as signs. Behold, I will bring my servant, the germ.

Zechariah 3:9 For behold the stone that I have laid before Joshua; upon one stone [shall be] seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

Zechariah 3:10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine and under the fig tree.

# Zechariah Chapter 4

Zechariah 4:1 ¶ And the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

Zechariah 4:2 And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold a candlestick all [of] gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which [are] upon the top thereof:

Zechariah 4:3 And two olive trees by it, one upon the right [side] of the bowl, and the other upon the left [side] thereof.

Zechariah 4:4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What [are] these, my lord?

Zechariah 4:5 Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou Do you not know what these things mean? I not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

Zechariah 4:6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This [is] the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

Zechariah 4:7 Who [art] thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel [thou shalt become] a plain: and he shall bring forth the headstone [thereof with] shoutings, [crying], Grace, grace unto it.

Zechariah 4:8 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

Zechariah 4:9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

Zechariah 4:10 For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel [with] those seven; they [are] the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

Zechariah 4:11 ¶ Then answered I, and said unto him, What [are] these two olive trees upon the right [side] of the candlestick and upon the left [side] thereof?

Zechariah 4:12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What [be these] two olive branches which through the two golden pipes empty the are near the two golden conduits from which golden [oil] out of themselves?

9 For behold, as regards the stone which I set before Joshua, there are seven eyes on that one stone; behold, I myself will engrave what shall be engraved on it, saith the LORD of hosts; and I will take away the iniquity of this land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, you shall invite one another under the vine and under the fig tree.

# Zechariah Chapter 4

1 The angel who spoke with me came back, and he awoke me like a man who is awakened from his sleep.

2 He said to me: What do you see? I answered: I look, and behold, there is a candlestick all of gold, surmounted by a vase and bearing seven lamps, with seven conduits for the lamps which are at the top of the candlestick;

3 and there are two olive trees near him, one to the right of the vase, and the other to its left.

4 And speaking again, I said to the angel that spoke with me: What mean these things, my lord?

5 The angel who spoke with me answered me, say: No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and said unto me, This is the word which the LORD speakth unto Zerubbabel: Not by power nor by might, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who are you, great mountain, before Zerubbabel? You will be flattened. He will lay the headstone amid cheers: Grace, grace for

8 The word of the Lord came to me, saying:

9 The hands of Zerubbabel founded this house, and his hands will finish it; and you will know that the LORD of hosts has sent me to you.

10 For those who despised the day of small beginnings will rejoice when they see the standard in the hand of Zerubbabel. These seven are the eyes of the Eternal, which go through all the earth.

11 I answered and said to him, What do these two olive trees signify, to the right of the lampstand and to its left?

12 I answered a second time, and said unto him, What mean the two olive branches, which flow the gold?

Zechariah 4:13 And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these [be]? And I said, No, my lord.

Zechariah 4:14 Then said he, These [are] the two anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

#### Zechariah Chapter 5

Zechariah 5:1 ¶ Then I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying

Zechariah 5:2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof [is] twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

Zechariah 5:3 Then said he unto me, This [is] the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that stealeth shall be cut off [as] on this side according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off [as] on that side according to it.

Zechariah 5:4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof.

Zechariah 5:5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what [is] this that goeth forth.

Zechariah 5:6 And I said, What [is] it? And he said, This [is] an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This [is] their resemblance through all the earth.

Zechariah 5:7 And, behold, there was lifted up a talent of lead: and this [is] a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

Zechariah 5:8 And he said, This [is] wickedness. And he cast it into the midst of the ephah; and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

Zechariah 5:9 Then lifted I up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came out two women, and the wind [was] in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a stork: and they lifted up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

Zechariah 5:10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

Zechariah 5:11 And he said unto me, To build it 11 He answered me, They are going to build an house in the land of Shinar: and it shall be him a house in the land of Shinar; and when

13 He answered me, Do you not know what they mean? I say: No, my lord.

14 And he said, These are the two anointed that stand before the Lord of all the earth.

#### **Zechariah Chapter 5**

1 I lifted up my eyes again and looked, and behold, there was a scroll flying.

2 He said to me: What do you see? I answered: I see a roll that flies; it is twenty cubits long and ten cubits wide.

3 And he said unto me, It is the curse which spreads over all the land; for according to her every thief shall be driven hence, and according to her every perjurer shall be driven hence

4 I will scatter it, saith the LORD of hosts, that it may come into the house of the thief and of him that swear falsely in my name, that he may dwell there, and consume it with the wood and stones.

5 The angel who was talking with me came forward and said to me, "Lift up your eyes and see what comes out there.

6 I answered, What is it? And he said, It is the ephah that comes out. He added: This is their iniquity throughout the land.

7 And behold, a mass of lead arose, and there was a woman seated in the midst of the ephah.

8 He said, This is iniquity. And he pushed it back into the ephah, and he threw the mass of lead over the opening.

9 I lifted up my eyes and looked, and behold, two women appeared. The wind blew in their wings; they had wings like those of the stork. They removed the ephah between earth and heaven.

10 I said to the angel who spoke with me, Where are they taking the ephah?

established, and set there upon her own base. she is ready, he will be laid there in his place.

Zechariah Chapter 6

Zechariah Chapter 6

t

Zechariah 6:1 ¶ And I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains; and the mountains [were] mountains of brass.

Zechariah 6:2 In the first chariot [were] red horses; and in the second chariot black horses;

Zechariah 6:3 And in the third chariot white horses; and in the fourth chariot grisled and bay horses.

Zechariah 6:4 Then I answered and said unto the angel that talked with me, What [are] these, my lord?

Zechariah 6:5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These [are] the four spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

Zechariah 6:6 The black horses which [are] therein go forth into the north country; and the white go forth after them; and the grisled go forth toward the south country.

Zechariah 6:7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get you hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

Zechariah 6:8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north country have quieted my spirit in the north country.

Zechariah 6:9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

Zechariah 6:10 Take of [them of] the captivity, [even] of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the son of Zephaniah;

Zechariah 6:11 Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, and set [them] upon the head of crowns thereof, and put them on the head of Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest; Zechariah 6:12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name [is] The BRANCH; and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD:

Zechariah 6:13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he shall bear the GLORY, and shall sit and rule upon his THRONE; and he shall be a priest upon his THRONE: and THE COUNSEL OF PEACE SHALL BE BETWEEN THEM BOTH. {Both, always implies 2 parties are involved – God the Father and His only begotten Son}

Zechariah 6:14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the temple of the LORD.

- 1 I lifted up my eyes again and looked, and behold, four chariots were coming out of between two mountains; and the mountains were mountains of brass.
- 2 In the first chariot were red horses, in the second chariot black horses,
- 3 to the third chariot of white horses, and to the fourth chariot of speckled, red horses.
- 4 I answered and said to the angel who spoke with me: What is it, my lord?
- 5 The angel answered me, These are the four winds of the heavens, which proceed from the place where they stood before the Lord of all the earth.
- 6 The black horses harnessed to one of the chariots go towards the north country, and the white ones go after them; the spotted ones head for the land of the south.
- 7 The reds come out and ask to go and roam the earth. The angel said to them: Go, roam the earth! And they walked the earth.
- 8 He called me, and said to me, See, those who go to the north country are placing my anger on the north country.
- 9 The word of the Lord came to me, saying:
- 10 You shall receive the gifts of the captives, Heldai, Tobijah and Jedaejah, and you yourself shall go on that day to the house of Josiah son the same day, and go into the house of Josiah of Zephaniah, where they went when they came from Babylon.
  - 11 Thou shalt take silver and gold, and make Joshua son of Jotsadak, the high priest.
  - 12 Say unto him, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Behold, a man, whose name is a germ, shall spring up in his place, and shall build the temple of the LORD.
  - 13 He will build the temple of the LORD; he will wear the insignia of majesty; he will sit and rule on his throne, he will be a priest on his throne, and a perfect union will reign between the one and the other.
  - 14 The crowns shall be for Helem, Tobijah, and Jedaejah, and for Hen the son of Zephaniah a memorial in the temple of the LORD.

Zechariah 6:15 And they [that are] far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And [this] shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

15 Those who are far off will come and work in the temple of the LORD; and you will know that the LORD of hosts has sent me to you. It will happen, if you listen to the voice of the Lord your God.

### Zechariah Chapter 7

Zechariah 7:1 ¶ And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Darius, [that] the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth [day] of the ninth month, [even] in Chisleu;

Zechariah 7:2 When they had sent unto the house of God Sherezer and Regemmelech, and their men, to pray before the LORD,

Zechariah 7:3 [And] to speak unto the priests which [were] in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth month, separating myself, as I have done these so many years?

### **Zechariah Chapter 7**

1 In the fourth year of King Darius, the word of the Lord came to Zechariah on the fourth day of the ninth month, which is the month Kislu.

2 From Bethel Scharetser and Regem Melech had been sent with his men to implore the LORD,

3 and to say to the priests of the house of the LORD of hosts and to the prophets, Shall I weep in the fifth month and abstain, as I have done so many years?

# Zechariah 7:4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

Zechariah 7:5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh [month], even those seventy years, did ye at all fast unto me, [even] to me?

Zechariah 7:6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, did not ye eat [for yourselves], and drink [for yourselves]?

Zechariah 7:7 [Should ye] not [hear] the words which the LORD hath cried by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when [men] inhabited the south and the plain?

4 The word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying:

5 Say to all the people of the land and to the priests, When you fasted and wept in the fifth and seventh month, and this for seventy years, did you fast for me?

6 And when you eat and drink, is it not you who eat and you who drink?

7 Do you not know the words which the LORD spoke through the first prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited and quiet with its cities round about, and when the south and the plain were inhabited?

# Zechariah 7:8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

Zechariah 7:9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Execute true judgment, and show mercy and compassions every man to his brother:

Zechariah 7:10 And oppress not the widow, nor 10 Do not oppress the widow and the orphan, the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor; and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

Zechariah 7:11 But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

Zechariah 7:12 Yea, they made their hearts [as] an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

8 The word of the Lord came to Zacharias, saying:

9 Thus spake the LORD of hosts: Definitely do justice, And show kindness and mercy to one another.

the stranger and the poor, and do not plot against each other the evil in your hearts.

11 But they refused to pay attention, they were rebellious in the shoulder, and they hardened their ears not to hear.

12 They made their hearts hard as a diamond, so as not to listen to the law and the words which the LORD of hosts spoke to them by his spirit, by the first prophets. So the Lord of hosts was on fire with great anger.

Zechariah 7:13 Therefore it is come to pass, [that] as he cried, and they would not hear; so they cried, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts:

Zechariah 7:14 But I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not. Thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the pleasant land desolate.

13 When he called, they did not listen: therefore I did not listen when they called, says the LORD of hosts.

14 I scattered them among all the nations whom they did not know; the country was devastated behind them, there were no more comings and goings; and out of a land of delights they made a desert.

#### Zechariah Chapter 8

hosts came [to me], saying,

Zechariah 8:2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts: I was jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

Zechariah 8:3 Thus saith the LORD; I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth; and the mountain of the LORD of hosts the holy mountain.

Zechariah 8:4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand for very age.

Zechariah 8:5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof.

Zechariah 8:6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts.

Zechariah 8:7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will save my people from the east country, and from the west country;

Zechariah 8:8 And I will bring them, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousness.

Zechariah 8:9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days these words by the mouth of the prophets, which [were] in the day [that] the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

Zechariah 8:10 For before these days there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast; neither [was there any] peace to him that went out or came in because of the affliction: for I set all men every one against his neighbour.

Zechariah 8:11 But now I [will] not [be] unto the residue of this people as in the former days, saith the LORD of hosts.

#### Zechariah Chapter 8

- Zechariah 8:1 ¶ Again the word of the LORD of 1 The word of the LORD of hosts is revealed, in these words:
  - 2 Thus says the LORD of hosts: I am very jealous for Zion, and I am mad for her.
  - 3 Thus saith the LORD: I return to Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem. Jerusalem shall be called the faithful city, and the mountain of the Lord of hosts holy mountain.
  - 4 Thus says the LORD of hosts: Old men and old women will still sit in the streets of Jerusalem, each with a staff in his hand, because of the great number of their days.
  - 5 The streets of the city will be filled with young boys and girls, playing in the streets.
  - 6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts: If the thing appear marvelous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in those days, shall it likewise be marvelous in my eyes? says the LORD of hosts.
  - 7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Behold, I deliver my people from the land of the east and from the land of the setting sun.
- 8 I will bring them back, and they will dwell in shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and they the midst of Jerusalem; they will be my people, and I will be their God with truth and righteousness.
  - 9 Thus says the LORD of hosts: Strengthen your hands, you who hear today these words from the mouth of the prophets which came from the time when the house of the LORD of hosts was founded, where the temple was to be built.
  - 10 For before that time the labor of man received no reward, and the wages of beasts was nil; there was no peace for those who went in and out because of the enemy, and I turned all men against each other.
  - 11 Now I am not for the remnant of this people as I was in times past, saith the LORD of hosts.

Zechariah 8:12 For the seed [shall be] prosperous; the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these [things].

Zechariah 8:13 And it shall come to pass, [that] as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, [but] let your hands be strong.

Zechariah 8:14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not:

Zechariah 8:15 So again have I thought in these days to do well unto Jerusalem and to the house of Judah: fear ye not.

Zechariah 8:16 ¶ These [are] the things that ye shall do; Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates:

Zechariah 8:17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour; and love no false oath: for all these [are things] that I hate, saith the LORD.

Zechariah 8:18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

Zechariah 8:19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The fast of the fourth [month], and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts; therefore love the truth and peace.

Zechariah 8:20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; [It shall] yet [come to pass], that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities:

Zechariah 8:21 And the inhabitants of one [city] shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

Zechariah 8:22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

Zechariah 8:23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; In those days [it shall come to pass], that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard [that] God [is] with you.

#### Zechariah Chapter 9

Zechariah 9:1 ¶ The burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus [shall be] the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel, [shall be] toward the LORD.

12 For the sowing will prosper, the vine will yield its fruit, the earth will yield its produce, and the heavens will send down their dew; I will bring all these things to the remnant of this people.

13 As you were a curse among the nations, house of Judah and house of Israel, so I will save you, and you will be a blessing. Fear not, and may your hands be strong!

14 For thus says the LORD of hosts: As I thought of hurting you when your fathers were angry with me, says the LORD of hosts, and I have not repented of it,

15 so I turn back and have resolved in those days to do good to Jerusalem and to the house of Judah. Fear not!

16 This is what you must do: tell the truth each one to his neighbour; judge within your gates according to truth and with a view to peace;

17 let no one in his heart think evil against his neighbor, and love not false oath, for these are all things that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 The word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying:

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts: The fast of the fourth month, the fast of the fifth, the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth shall turn for the house of Judah into days of gladness and joy, into feasts of rejoicing. But love truth and peace.

20 Thus says the LORD of hosts: Again there shall come peoples and inhabitants of many cities.

21 The inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go and pray to the LORD, and seek the LORD of hosts! We will go

22 And many peoples and many nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem and cry out to the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts: In those days ten men of all the tongues of the nations shall take hold of a Jew by the skirt of his garment and say, We will go with you, for we have heard that God is with you.

#### Zechariah Chapter 9

1 Oracle, word of the Lord over the land of Hadrach. It stops at Damascus, For the Eternal has an eye on men As on all the tribes of Israel; Zechariah 9:2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus, and Zidon, though it be very wise.

Zechariah 9:3 And Tyrus did build herself a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

Zechariah 9:4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea; and she shall be devoured with fire.

Zechariah 9:5 **Ashkelon shall see [it], and fear;** Gaza also [shall see it], and be very sorrowful, Gaza also, and a violent tremor will seize it; and Ekron; for her expectation shall be ashamed; and the king shall perish from Gaza, The king will disappear from Gaza, And and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

Zechariah 9:6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

Zechariah 9:7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from he, [shall be] for our God, and he shall be as a ruler in Judah, And Ekron will be like the governor in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

Zechariah 9:8 And I will encamp about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

Zechariah 9:9 ¶ Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he [is] just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass. [Matthew 21:5; John 12:14-15]

Matthew 21:5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass. [Zechariah 9:9; John 12:14-15]

John 12:14 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,

John 12:15 Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt. [Zechariah 9:9; Matthew 21:5] Zechariah 9:10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion [shall be] from sea [even] to sea, and from the river [even] to the ends of the earth.

Zechariah 9:11 As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy prisoners covenant, I will bring your captives out of the out of the pit wherein [is] no water.

Zechariah 9:12 ¶ Turn you to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope: even to day do I declare [that] I will render double unto thee;

- 2 It also stops at Hamath, on the border of Damascus, at Tire and Sidon, despite all their wisdom.
- 3 Tire has built itself a fortress; She gathered silver like dust, And gold like mud from the
- 4 Behold, the Lord shall take it, and cast forth his power into the sea, and it shall be consumed with fire.
- 5 Askalon will see it, and she will be in awe; Ekron too, for his hope will be confounded. Askalon will no longer be inhabited.

6 The foreigner will dwell in Ashdod, and I will bring down the pride of the Philistines.

7 I will take away the blood from his mouth, and the abominations from between his teeth; between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even He too will remain for our God; He will be like a Jebusites.

> 8 I will encamp around my house to defend it against an army, against those who come and go, and the oppressor will no longer pass by them; Because now my eyes are fixed on her.

9 Rejoice, daughter of Zion! Shout for joy, daughter of Jerusalem! Behold, your king comes to you; He is righteous and victorious, He is humble and riding on a donkey, On a donkey, the colt of a donkey.

- 10 I will destroy the chariots of Ephraim, and the horses of Jerusalem; And the war bows will be annihilated. He will proclaim peace to the nations, And he will rule from sea to sea, From the river to the ends of the earth.
- 11 And for you, because of your blood-sealed pit where there is no water.
- 12 Return to the fortress, captives full of hope! Today again I declare it, I will return to you the double.

Zechariah 9:13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

Zechariah 9:14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the

Zechariah 9:15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them; and they shall devour, and subdue with sling stones; and they shall drink, [and] make a noise as through wine; and they shall be filled like bowls, [and] as the corners of the

Zechariah 9:16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people: for they [shall be as] the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensign upon his land.

Zechariah 9:17 For how great [is] his goodness, and how great [is] his beauty! corn shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine the maids.

13 For I bind Judah like a bow, I arm myself with Ephraim like a bow, And I will raise up your children, O Zion, Against your children, O Javan! I will make you like the sword of a mighty man.

14 Yahweh will appear above them, and his arrow will shoot out like lightning; The Lord GOD will sound the trumpet, He will come forth in the storm of the south.

15 Yahweh of hosts will protect them; They will devour, they will overcome the stones of the sling; They will drink, they will be noisy as if drunk with wine; They will be full like a cup, Like the corners of the altar.

16 Yahweh their God will save them in that day, like the flock of his people; For they are the stones of a diadem, Which will shine in his country.

17 Oh! what prosperity for them! what a beauty! Wheat will bring forth young men, And new wine maidens.

# Zechariah Chapter 10

Zechariah 10:1 ¶ Ask ye of the LORD rain in the 1 Ask the Lord for rain, spring rain! The Lord time of the latter rain; [so] the LORD shall make bright clouds, and give them showers of abundant rain, and he will give everyone grass rain, to every one grass in the field.

Zechariah 10:2 For the idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: \ therefore they went their way as a flock, they were troubled, because [there was] no shepherd. [Numbers 27:17; 1 Kings 22:17; Matthew 9:36; Mark 6:34]

Zechariah 10:3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battle.

Zechariah 10:4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battle bow, out of him every oppressor together.

Zechariah 10:5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty [men], which tread down [their enemies] in the mire of the streets in the battle: and they shall fight, because the LORD [is] with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded.

Zechariah 10:6 And I will strengthen the house 6 I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I [am] the LORD their God, and will hear them.

# Zechariah Chapter 10

will send lightning, and he will send you in his field.

2 For the theraphim have words of nothingness, Soothsayers prophesy falsehoods, Dreams lie and console with vanity. That is why they are wandering like a herd, They are unhappy because there is no pastor.

3 My anger is kindled against the shepherds, And I will punish the goats; For the LORD of hosts visits his flock, the house of Judah, and will make them his horse of glory in battle;

4 From him shall come the angle, from him the nail, from him the bow of war; From him will come all the leaders together.

5 They will be like heroes treading the mud of the streets in battle; They will fight, because the Lord will be with them; And those who ride on horses will be put to shame.

will deliver the house of Joseph; I will bring them back, for I have compassion on them, And they will be as if I had not cast them off; For I am the Lord their God, and I will answer them.

Zechariah 10:7 And [they of] Ephraim shall be like a mighty [man], and their heart shall rejoice as through wine: yea, their children shall see [it], and be glad; their heart shall rejoice in the LORD.

Zechariah 10:8 I will hiss for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

Zechariah 10:9 And I will sow them among the people: and they shall remember me in far countries; and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

Zechariah 10:10 I will bring them again also out 10 I will bring them out of the land of Egypt, of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria; and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon; and [place] shall not be found for them.

Zechariah 10:11 And he shall pass through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the sceptre of Egypt shall **depart away.** {Sceptre = an ornamented staff carried by rulers on ceremonial occasions as a symbol of sovereignty}

Zechariah 10:12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD; and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

7 Ephraim will be like a hero; Their heart will have the joy that wine gives; Their sons will see it and rejoice, their hearts will rejoice in the Lord.

8 I will hiss them and gather them together, for I redeem them, and they shall multiply as they multiplied.

9 I will scatter them among the peoples, and they will remember me afar off; They will live with their children, and they will come back.

and gather them out of Assyria; I will bring them to the land of Gilead and to Lebanon, And space will not be enough for them.

11 He will pass over the sea of distress, he will smite the waves of the sea, and all the depths of the river will dry up; The pride of Assyria will be cast down, And the scepter of Egypt will be gone.

12 I will strengthen them through the LORD, and they shall walk in his name, saith the LORD.

# Zechariah Chapter 11

Zechariah 11:1 ¶ Open thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

Zechariah 11:2 Howl, fir tree; for the cedar is fallen; because the mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan; for the forest of the vintage is come down.

Zechariah 11:3 ¶ [There is] a voice of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

Zechariah 11:4 Thus saith the LORD my God; Feed the flock of the slaughter;

Zechariah 11:5 Whose possessors slay them, and hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them say, Blessed [be] the LORD; for I am for I am enriched! And their pastors do not rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

Zechariah 11:6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but, Io, I will deliver the men every one into his neighbour's hand, and into the hand of his king: and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver [them].

Zechariah 11:7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, [even] you, O poor of the flock. And the slaughter, certainly the most miserable of I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called Bands; and I fed and I called the other Union. And I fed the the flock.

### **Zechariah Chapter 11**

1 Lebanon, open your gates, And let the fire devour your cedars!

2 Groan, cypress, for the cedar has fallen, Those who stood up are destroyed! Wail, oaks of Bashan, For the inaccessible forest is overturned!

3 The shepherds utter mournful cries, Because their magnificence is destroyed; The lion cubs roar, Because the pride of the Jordan is cast

4 Thus says the LORD my God: Feed the sheep destined for slaughter.

5 Those who buy them kill them with impunity; He who sells them says: Blessed be the Lord, spare them.

6 For I no longer have pity on the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD; And behold, I deliver men into the hands of one another, and into the hands of their king; They will ravage the land, and I will not deliver them out of their hands.

7 Then I began to feed the sheep intended for the flock. I cost two staffs: I called one Grace, sheep.

Zechariah 11:8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one month; and my soul loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

Zechariah 11:9 Then said I, I will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat every one the flesh of another.

Zechariah 11:10 ¶ And I took my staff, [even] Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

Zechariah 11:11 And it was broken in that day: and so the poor of the flock that waited upon me knew that it [was] the word of the LORD.

Zechariah 11:12 And I said unto them, If ye think good, give [me] my price; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for my price thirty [pieces] of silver. [Matthew 27:9]

Zechariah 11:13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price that I \ was prised at of them. And I took the thirty [pieces] of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD. [Matthew 27:9]

Zechariah 11:14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, [even] Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

Zechariah 11:15  $\P$  And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

Zechariah 11:16 For, Io, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, [which] shall not visit those that be cut off, neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

Zechariah 11:17 Woe to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock! the sword [shall be] upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

# Zechariah Chapter 12

Zechariah 12:1 ¶ The burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

Zechariah 12:2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege both against Judah [and] against Jerusalem.

Zechariah 12:3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

8 I will destroy the three shepherds in one month; my soul was impatient with them, and their soul also had disgust with me.

9 And I say, I will shepherd you no more! Let the one who is going to die die, let the one who is going to perish perish, and let those who remain devour one another!

10 I took up my staff, Grace, and broke it, to break my covenant which I had made with all the peoples.

11 It was broken that day; and the unfortunate sheep, who took heed of me, thus recognized that it was the word of the LORD.

12 I said to them, If you find it good, give me my wages; if not, don't give it away. And they weighed for my wages thirty shekels of silver.

13 The LORD said unto me, Throw to the potter, this glorious price at which they have esteemed me! And I took the thirty shekels of silver, and cast them into the house of the LORD for the potter.

14 Then I broke my second union staff, to break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

15 And the LORD said unto me, Take again the crew of a foolish shepherd!

16 For behold, I will raise up in the land a shepherd who will not care for the sheep that perish; he will not go in search of the youngest, he will not heal the wounded, he will not care for the healthy; but he will devour the flesh of the fattest, and he will tear to the horns of their feet.

17 Woe to the shepherd of nothing, who abandons his sheep! Let the sword fall on his arm and on his right eye! Let his arm wither, And let his right eye go out!

# **Zechariah Chapter 12**

1 Oracle, word of the Lord concerning Israel. Thus says the LORD, who stretched out the heavens and founded the earth, and formed the spirit of man within him:

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of stupefaction for all the peoples round about, and also for Judah in the siege of Jerusalem.

3 In that day I will make Jerusalem a heavy stone to all peoples; All who raise it will be bruised; And all the nations of the earth will gather against it.

zc12.4	
zc12.5	
zc12.6	
zc12.7	
zc12.8	
zc12.9	
zc12.10	
zc12.1 1	
zc12.12	
zc12.1 zc12.1 4 3	
zc12.1 4	
zc13.1	

Zechariah 12:4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness: and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

Zechariah 12:5 And the governors of Judah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Jerusalem [shall be] my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

Zechariah 12:6 ¶ In that day will I make the governors of Judah like an hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, [even] in Jerusalem.

Zechariah 12:7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem do not magnify [themselves] against Judah.

Zechariah 12:8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David [shall be] as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

Zechariah 12:9 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, [that] I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem. Zechariah 12:10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me \ whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for [his] only [son], and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for [his] firstborn. [John 19:37]

Zechariah 12:11 In that day shall there be a of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

Zechariah 12:12 And the land shall mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart;

Zechariah 12:13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart;

Zechariah 12:14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

# Zechariah Chapter 13

Zechariah 13:1 ¶ In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and for uncleanness.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will strike all the horses with bewilderment, And those who ride them with madness; But my eyes will be open to the house of Judah, when I strike down all the horses of the peoples with blindness.

5 The princes of Judah shall say in their hearts, The inhabitants of Jerusalem are our strength, by the LORD of hosts their God.

6 In that day I will make the rulers of Judah like a burning hearth among wood, like a flaming torch among sheaves; They will devour all the peoples round about right and left, And Jerusalem will remain in its place, in Jerusalem.

7 The LORD will first save the tents of Judah, so that the glory of the house of David, the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, may not rise above Judah.

8 In that day the LORD will protect the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the weak among them will be like David in that day; The house of David will be like God, like the angel of the Lord before them.

9 In that day I will endeavor to destroy all the nations That shall come against Jerusalem.

10 Then I will pour out on the house of David and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem a spirit of grace and supplication, and they will look to me whom they have pierced. They will weep over him as one weeps over an only son, They will weep bitterly over him as one weeps over a firstborn.

11 In that day there will be great mourning in great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning Jerusalem, like the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

> 12 The land will mourn, each family separately: The family of the house of David separately, and the women apart; The family of Nathan's house separately, and the women apart;

13 The family of the house of Levi separately, and the women apart; Shimei's family separately, and the women apart;

14 All the other families, each family separately, And the women apart.

# Zechariah Chapter 13

1 In that day a well will be opened for the house of David and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for uncleanness.

Zechariah 13:2 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, [that] I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.

Zechariah 13:3 And it shall come to pass, [that] 3 If anyone prophesies again, his father and when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

Zechariah 13:4 And it shall come to pass in that day, [that] the prophets shall be ashamed 4 In that day the prophets will be ashamed of every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied; neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive:

Zechariah 13:5 But he shall say, I [am] no prophet, I [am] an husbandman; for man taught me to keep cattle from my youth.

Zechariah 13:6 And [one] shall say unto him, What [are] these wounds in thine hands? Then wounds on your hands come from? He will he shall answer, [Those] with which I was wounded [in] the house of my friends.

Zechariah 13:7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man [that is] my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the \ shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones. [Psalm 22:6; Isaiah 53:2-3; Daniel 9:26; Matthew 17:11; Mark 9:12] [Matthew 26:31; Mark 14:27]

Psalm 22:6 But I [am] a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people. [Isaiah 53:2-3; Daniel 9:26; Zechariah 13:7; Matthew 17:11; Mark 9:12]

Isaiah 53:2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, [there is] no beauty that we should desire him.

Isaiah 53:3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were [our] faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not. [Psalm 22:6; Daniel 9:26; Zechariah 13:7; Matthew 17:11; Mark 9:12]

Daniel 9:26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof [shall be] with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. [Psalms 22:6; Isaiah 53:2-3; Zechariah 13:7; Matthew 17:11; Mark 9:121

Matthew 17:11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things. [Psalm 22:6; Isaiah 53:2-3; Daniel 9:26; Zechariah 13:7; Mark 9:12]

2 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, I will destroy the names of idols from the land, that they shall be remembered no more; I will also remove the prophets and the spirit of impurity from the land.

his mother, who begot him, will say to him, Thou shalt not live, for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD! And his father and his mother, who begot him, will pierce him when he prophesies.

their visions when they prophesy, and they will no longer put on a coat of hair to lie.

5 Each of them will say, I am not a prophet, I am a plowman, for they bought me from my youth.

6 And if someone asks him, Where do these answer: It was in the house of those who loved me that I received them.

7 Sword, arise upon my pastor And upon the man who is my companion! Says the Lord of hosts. Strike the pastor, and let the sheep scatter! And I will turn my hand to the weak.

Mark 9:12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought. [Psalms 22:6; Isaiah 53:2-3; Daniel 12:26; Zechariah 13:7; Matthew 17:11]

Zechariah 13:8 And it shall come to pass, [that] 8 In all the land, saith the LORD, two-thirds in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off [and] die; but the third shall be left therein.

Zechariah 13:9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It [is] my people: and they shall say, The LORD [is] my God.

Zechariah 14:1 ¶ Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

Zechariah Chapter 14

Zechariah 14:2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

Zechariah 14:3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle.

Zechariah 14:4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which [is] before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, [and there shall be] a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

Zechariah 14:5 And ye shall flee [to] the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, [and] all the saints with thee.

Zechariah 14:6 And it shall come to pass in that day, [that] the light shall not be clear, [nor] dark:

Zechariah 14:7 But it shall be one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, [that] at evening time it shall be light.

Zechariah 14:8 And it shall be in that day, [that] living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

Zechariah 14:9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.

shall be destroyed, shall perish, and the other third shall remain.

9 I will put this third part in the fire, and I will purify it as one purifies silver, I will test it as one tests gold. He will call on my name, and I will answer him; I will say: They are my people! And he will say, The LORD is my God!

1 Behold, the day of the Lord is coming, and your spoil will be divided among you.

Zechariah Chapter 14

2 I will gather all the nations to attack Jerusalem; The city will be taken, the houses will be plundered, and the women raped; Half the city will go into captivity, but the rest of the people will not be wiped out of the city.

3 The LORD will appear and fight against these nations, as he fights in the day of battle.

4 His feet shall rest that day on the Mount of Olives, which is opposite Jerusalem on the east side; The Mount of Olives will split in the middle, east and west, and a great valley will be formed: half of the mountain will recede to the north, and half to the south.

5 Then you shall flee into the valley of my mountains, for the valley of the mountains shall extend to Atzel; You will flee as you fled before the earthquake, In the days of Uzziah, king of Judah. And the LORD my God will come, and all his saints with him.

6 In that day there will be no light; There will be cold and ice.

7 It shall be a unique day, known to the LORD, which shall neither be day nor night; But towards evening the light will appear.

8 In that day living waters will flow out of Jerusalem, and will flow half to the eastern sea, half to the western sea; It will be like this in summer and winter.

9 Yahweh shall be king over all the earth; In that day the LORD will be the only LORD, and his name will be the only name.

a plain from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place, from Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner of the first gate, to the gate of the angles, And gate, and [from] the tower of Hananeel unto the king's winepresses.

Zechariah 14:11 And [men] shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction; but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.

Zechariah 14:12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

Zechariah 14:13 And it shall come to pass in that day, [that] a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

Zechariah 14:14 And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance.

Zechariah 14:15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the camels, donkeys, and all the beasts that are in ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these these camps in the same way: This plague will tents, as this plague.

Zechariah 14:16 ¶ And it shall come to pass, [that] every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of

Zechariah 14:17 And it shall be, [that] whoso will not come up of [all] the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

Zechariah 14:18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that [have] no [rain]; there shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

Zechariah 14:19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

Zechariah 14:20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO the horses: Holiness to the LORD! And the THE LORD; and the pots in the LORD'S house pots in the house of the Lord Will be like the shall be like the bowls before the altar.

Zechariah 14:10 All the land shall be turned as 10 All the land shall become like the plain, from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem; And Jerusalem will be lifted up and remain in its place, From the gate of Benjamin to the place from the tower of Hananeel to the presses of the king.

> 11 They will dwell in his bosom, and there will be no more prohibition; Jerusalem will be safe.

> 12 This is the plague with which the LORD will smite all the peoples who fought against Jerusalem: Their flesh will rot while they are on their feet, their eyes will rot in their sockets, and their tongue will rot in their mouths. .

13 In that day the LORD will cause great trouble among them; One will take the other's hand, And they will raise their hands to each other.

14 Judah will also fight in Jerusalem, and wealth will be amassed from all the nations round about, gold, silver, and clothes in great

15 The plague will strike horses, mules, be like the other.

16 All those who remain of all the nations that have come against Jerusalem will go up every year to bow down before the king, the LORD of hosts, and to celebrate the feast of tabernacles.

17 If there are families of the earth that do not go up to Jerusalem to bow down before the king, the LORD of hosts, the rain will not fall on them.

18 If the family of Egypt does not go up, if it does not come, the rain will not fall on it; She will be stricken with the plague with which the Lord will smite the nations That do not come up to celebrate the feast of tabernacles.

19 This will be the punishment of Egypt, The punishment of all the nations Who do not come up to celebrate the feast of tabernacles.

20 In that day it will be written on the bells of bowls before the altar.

Zechariah 14:21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holiness unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice shall come who will offer sacrifices will come And use and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

21 Every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be consecrated to the LORD of hosts; All those them to cook the meats; And there will be no more merchants in the house of the LORD of hosts in that day.

#### Malachi

#### Malachi Chapter 1

Malachi 1:1 ¶ The burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by Malachi.

Malachi 1:2 I have loved you, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? [Was] say: How have you loved us? Isn't Esau not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the LORD: yet brother of Jacob? says the Lord. However I I loved Jacob,

Malachi 1:3 And I hated Esau, and laid his \ mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness. [ro9:13]

Malachi 1:4 Whereas Edom saith, We are They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and, The people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

Malachi 1:5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified from the border of Israel.

#### Malachi

#### Malachi Chapter 1

1 Oracle, word of the Lord to Israel through

2 I have loved you, says the LORD. And you loved Jacob,

3 And I hated Esau, I made his mountains a wasteland, I delivered his inheritance to the jackals of the desert.

impoverished, but we will return and build the 4 If Edom says, We are destroyed, We will raise desolate places; thus saith the LORD of hosts, up the ruins! Thus says the LORD of hosts: Let them build, I will overthrow, and they shall be called the land of wickedness, a people against whom the LORD is angry forever.

> 5 Your eyes will see it, and you will say, Great is the LORD Beyond the borders of Israel!

Malachi 1:6 ¶ A son honoureth [his] father, and 6 A son honors his father, and a servant his a servant his master: if then I [be] a father, where [is] mine honour? and if I [be] a master, where [is] my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy

Malachi 1:7 Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD [is] contemptible.

Malachi 1:8 And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, [is it] not evil? and if ye offer the thy governor; will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

Malachi 1:9 And now, I pray you, beseech God that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been by your means: will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

Malachi 1:10 Who [is there] even among you that would shut the doors [for nought]? neither do ye kindle [fire] on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

Malachi 1:11 For from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same my name [shall be] great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense [shall be] offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name [shall be] great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

master. If I am a father, where is the honor that is due to me? If I am master, where is the fear that people have of me? Says the LORD of hosts to you priests, who despise my name, and who say, Wherefore have we despised your name?

7 You offer unclean food on my altar, and you say, How have we desecrated you? It is by saying: The table of the Lord is contemptible!

8 When you sacrifice a blind beast, is it not wrong? When you offer a lame or crippled one, lame and sick, [is it] not evil? offer it now unto isn't that wrong? Offer it to your governor! Will he receive you well, will he make you welcome? Says the Lord of hosts.

> 9 Pray to God now, that he may have mercy on us! It comes from you: Will he receive you favorably? Says the Lord of hosts.

> 10 Which of you will close the doors, so that you do not kindle the fire on my altar in vain? I have no pleasure in you, says the LORD of hosts, and the offerings of your hand are not pleasing to Me.

11 For from sunrise to sunset My name is great among the nations, And in every place they burn incense to My name And they present pure offerings; For great is my name among the nations, saith the LORD of hosts.

Malachi 1:12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD [is] polluted; and the fruit thereof, [even] his meat, [is] contemptible.

Malachi 1:13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness [is it]! and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts; and ye brought [that which was] torn, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand? saith the LORD.

Malachi 1:14 But cursed [be] the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I [am] a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name [is] dreadful among the heathen.

#### Malachi Chapter 2

Malachi 2:1 ¶ And now, O ye priests, this commandment [is] for you.

Malachi 2:2 If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay [it] to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay [it] to heart.

Malachi 2:3 Behold, I will corrupt your seed, and spread dung upon your faces, [even] the dung of your solemn feasts; and [one] shall take you away with it.

Malachi 2:4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

Malachi 2:5 My covenant was with him of life and peace; and I gave them to him [for] the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

Malachi 2:6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

Malachi 2:7 For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he [is] the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

ye have caused many to stumble at the law; ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

Malachi 2:9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but have been partial in the law.

12 But you profane it, saying, The table of the LORD is defiled, And what it brings forth is contemptible food.

13 You say: How tired! and ye despise him, saith the LORD of hosts; And yet you bring what is stolen, lame or crippled, And these are the offerings you make! May I accept them from your hands? says the Lord.

14 Cursed be the deceiver who has a male in his herd, and who dedicates and sacrifices a weak animal to the Lord! For I am a great king, says the LORD of hosts, and my name is feared among the nations.

### Malachi Chapter 2

1 Now to you this command, priests!

2 If you do not listen, if you do not take to heart To give glory to my name, says the LORD of hosts, I will send a curse among you, and I will curse your blessings; Yes, I will curse them, because you don't care.

3 Behold, I will destroy your seeds, And I will throw excrement in your face, The excrement of the victims whom you sacrifice, And you will be carried away with them.

4 Then you will know that I have commanded you this, That my covenant with Levi may continue, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My covenant with him was a covenant of life and peace, which I gave him to fear me; And he had fear for me, He trembled before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found on his lips; He walked with me in peace and righteousness, And he turned away many from evil.

7 For the lips of the priest must keep knowledge, And the law is demanded of his mouth, Because he is an envoy of the LORD of hosts.

Malachi 2:8 But ye are departed out of the way; 8 But you have strayed from the way, you have made the law a stumbling block for many, you have broken the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

> 9 And I will make you contemptible and base in the sight of all the people, because you have not kept my ways, and you have regard to the appearance of people when you interpret the law.

Malachi 2:10 Have we not all ONE FATHER? hath not ONE God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers? [Deuteronomy 6:4; Isaiah 42:8; Mark 12:29-30 32; God create us? Why then are we unfaithful to John 17:3; Romans 3:30; 1 Corinthians 8:4&6; Ephesians 4:6; 1 Timothy 2:5; James 2:19]. {How fathers? true; trinity brothers fighting brothers in Christ because they point out that church error is NOT God's Word.}

10 Don't we all have one father? Didn't one one another, Desecrating the covenant of our

Malachi 2:11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem; for Judah hath profaned the holiness of the LORD which he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

Malachi 2:12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this, the master and the scholar, out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

Malachi 2:13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth [it] with good will at your hand.

Malachi 2:14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet [is] she thy companion, and the wife of thy

Malachi 2:15 And did not he make one? Yet had he the residue of the spirit. And wherefore common sense. Only one did, and why? one? That he might seek a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

Malachi 2:16 For the LORD, the God of Israel, saith that he hateth putting away: for [one] covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

Malachi 2:17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words. Yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied [him]? When ye say, Every one that doeth evil [is] good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or, Where [is] the God of judgment?

#### Malachi Chapter 3

Malachi 3:1 ¶ Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall \ suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts. [Matthew 11:10; Mark 1:2; Luke 7:27]

11 Judah acted unfaithfully, and an abomination was done in Israel and in Jerusalem; For Judah has profaned that which is holy to the Lord, which the Lord loves, He has united himself to the daughter of a foreign god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man who does this, he who watches and answers, he will cut him off from the tents of Jacob, and he will cut off the one who offers an offering to the LORD of hosts.

13 This is also what you do: You cover the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping and groaning, so that he no longer respects the offerings and cannot accept anything from your hands.

14 And you say: Why? Because the LORD has been witness between you and the wife of your youth, to whom you are unfaithful, although she is your companion and the wife of your covenant.

15 No one has done that, with a remnant of Because he was looking for the posterity that God had promised him. So take care in your mind, And let no one be unfaithful to the wife of his youth!

16 For I hate divorce, saith the LORD, the God of Israel, and he that covers his garment with violence, saith the LORD of hosts. Take heed therefore in your mind, And do not be unfaithful!

17 You weary the LORD with your words, and you say, How have we weaured him? It is by saying: Everyone who does evil is good in the eyes of the Lord, and in him he delights! Or: Where is the God of justice?

#### Malachi Chapter 3

1 Behold, I will send my messenger; He will prepare the way before me. And suddenly the Lord you seek will enter his temple; And the messenger of the covenant whom you desire, behold, he comes, saith the LORD of hosts.

- Matthew 11:10 For this is [he], of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. [Malachi 3:1, Mark 1:2, Luke 7:27]
- Mark 1:2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before **thee.** [Malachi 3:1; Matthew 11:10; Luke 7:27]
- Luke 7:27 This is [he], of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. [Malachi 3:1, Matthew 11:10, Mark 1:2]

Malachi 3:2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he [is] like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap:

Malachi 3:3 And he shall sit [as] a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.

Malachi 3:4 Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the days of old, and as in former years.

Malachi 3:5 And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in [his] wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger [from his right], and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

Malachi 3:6 For I [am] the LORD, I CHANGE NOT; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

Malachi 3:7 ¶ Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept [them]. Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. But ye said, Wherein shall we return?

Malachi 3:8 ¶ Will a man rob God? Yet ye have 8 Does a man deceive God? For you deceive robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

Malachi 3:9 Ye [are] cursed with a curse: for ye 9 You are stricken with a curse, And you have robbed me, [even] this whole nation.

Malachi 3:10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that [there shall] not [be room] enough [to receive it].

Malachi 3:11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

- 2 Who can sustain the day of his coming? Who will be left standing when he appears? For it will be like the fire of the founder, Like the potash of the fullers.
- 3 He will sit and melt and purify the silver; He will purify the sons of Levi, He will purify them as one purifies gold and silver, And they will present to the LORD offerings in righteousness.
- 4 Then the offering of Judah and Jerusalem shall be acceptable to the LORD, as in the days of old, as in the years of old.
- 5 I will come near to you for judgment, and I will hasten to testify against sorcerers and adulterers, against those who swear falsely, against those who withhold hirelings' wages, who oppress widows and orphans, who do wronged abroad, and fear me not, saith the LORD of hosts.
- 6 For I am the LORD, I change not; And you, children of Jacob, you were not consumed.
- 7 From the days of your fathers you have departed from my statutes, you have not observed them. Return to me, and I will return to you, says the Lord of hosts. And you say: What do we have to go back to?
- me, And you say: How have we deceived you? In tithes and offerings.
- deceive me, the whole nation!
- 10 Bring all the tithes to the storehouse, That there may be food in my house; So put me to the test, says the Lord of hosts. And you will see if I do not open the floodgates of heaven for you, If I do not shower you with blessing in abundance.
- 11 For you I will threaten the devourer, and he shall not destroy the fruits of the ground for you, neither shall the vine be barren in your fields, saith the LORD of hosts.

Malachi 3:12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 All the nations shall call you blessed, for you shall be a land of delight, saith the LORD of hosts.

Malachi 3:13 ¶ Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, What have we spoken [so much] against thee?

Malachi 3:14 Ye have said, It [is] vain to serve God: and what profit [is it] that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

Malachi 3:15 And now we call the proud happy; 15 Now we esteem the haughty happy; Yes, the yea, they that work wickedness are set up; yea, [they that] tempt God are even delivered.

13 Your words are harsh against me, says the LORD. And you say: What have we said against you?

14 You said, It is in vain to serve God; What have we gained by keeping his precepts, And walking sorrowfully Because of the Lord of

wicked prosper; Yes, they tempt God, and they

Malachi 3:16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard [it], and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

Malachi 3:17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

Malachi 3:18 Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

16 Then those who feared the LORD spoke to one another; The Lord was attentive, and he listened; And a book of remembrance was written before him For those who fear the Lord And honor his name.

17 They shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts; they shall be mine, in the day which I prepare; I will have compassion on them, As a man has compassion on his son who serves

18 And you will again see the difference Between the righteous and the wicked, Between the one who serves God And the one who does not serve him.

#### Malachi Chapter 4

Malachi 4:1 ¶ For, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

# Malachi Chapter 4

1 For behold, the day is coming, fiery as a furnace. All the haughty and all the wicked will be stubble; The day that is coming will burn them up, says the Lord of hosts, He will leave them neither root nor branch.

Malachi 4:2 ¶ But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

Malachi 4:3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do [this], saith the LORD of hosts.

Malachi 4:4 ¶ Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, [with] the statutes and judgments.

2 But for you who fear my name, the sun of righteousness will rise, And healing will be under its wings; You will come out, and you will leap like calves from a stable,

3 And you shall tread down the wicked, for they shall be as ashes under the soles of your feet in the day which I prepare, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Remember the law of my servant Moses, which I commanded in Horeb for all Israel precepts and ordinances.

Malachi 4:5 ¶ Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD: {2 Kings 1:8; Malachi you, Before the day of the LORD cometh, That 4:5; Matthew 3:4 – Elijah – John the Baptist comparison}

5 Behold, I will send Elijah the prophet unto great and dreadful day.

Malachi 4:6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

6 He will turn the hearts of fathers back to their children, and the hearts of children to their fathers, lest I come and strike the land with a ban.

#### **NEW TESTAMENT**

#### Matthew

#### Matthew Chapter 1

Matthew 1:1 ¶ The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

Matthew 1:2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren;

Matthew 1:3 And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram;

Matthew 1:4 And Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon;

Matthew 1:5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;

Matthew 1:6 And Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon of her [that had been the wife] of Urias;

Matthew 1:7 And Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa;

Matthew 1:8 And Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias;

Matthew 1:9 And Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias;

Matthew 1:10 And Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias:

Matthew 1:11 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon:

Matthew 1:12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel;

Matthew 1:13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor;

Matthew 1:14 And Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud;

Matthew 1:15 And Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob;

Matthew 1:16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

#### **NEW TESTAMENT**

#### Matthew

**Matthew Chapter 1** 

1 Genealogy of Jesus Christ, son of David, son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac; Isaac begat Jacob; Jacob begat Judah and his brethren;

3 Judah begat of Thamar Phares and Zarah; Phares fathered Esrom; Esrom begat Aram;

4 Aram begat Aminadab; Aminadab fathered Naasson; Naasson fathered Salmon;

5 Salmon begat Boaz of Rahab; Boaz begat Obed of Ruth;

6 Obed begat Jesse; Jesse begat David. King David begot Solomon from the wife of Uriah;

7 Solomon begat Rehoboam; Rehoboam begat Abia; Abia begat Asa;

8 Asa begat Jehoshaphat; Jehoshaphat begat Joram; Joram begat Uzziah;

9 Uzziah begat Joatham; Joatham begat Ahaz; Ahaz begat Hezekiah;

10 Hezekiah begat Manasseh; Manasseh begat Amon; Amon begat Josiah;

11 Josiah begat Jechonias and his brothers at the time of the exile to Babylon.

12 After the exile to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; Salathiel begat Zerubbabel;

13 Zerubbabel begat Abiud; Abiud begat Eliakim; Eliakim begat Azor;

14 Azor begat Sadok; Sadok fathered Achim; Achim begat Eliud;

15 Eliud begat Eleazar; Eleazar begat Matthan; Matthan fathered Jacob;

16 Jacob begot Joseph, the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

Matthew 1:17 So all the generations from Abraham to David [are] fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon [are] fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ [are] fourteen generations.

17 So there are in all fourteen generations from Abraham to David, fourteen generations from David to the exile to Babylon, and fourteen generations from the exile to Babylon to Christ.

Matthew 1:18 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary \ was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost. {Galatians 4:4-5}

Matthew 1:19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just [man], and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily.

Matthew 1:20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

Matthew 1:21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins. {Acts 13:23}

Matthew 1:22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

Matthew 1:23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, GOD WITH US. {Isaiah 7:14}

Matthew 1:24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

Matthew 1:25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS.

#### Matthew Chapter 2

Matthew 2:1 ¶ Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

Matthew 2:2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

Matthew 2:3 When Herod the king had heard [these things], he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

Matthew 2:4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

Matthew 2:5 And they said unto him, In \ Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it is written by the prophet, {John 7:42}

18 This is how the birth of Jesus Christ came about. Mary, his mother, having been betrothed to Joseph, found herself pregnant, by the virtue of the Holy Spirit, before they had lived together.

19 Joseph, her husband, who was a good man and did not want to defame her, proposed to break up with her secretly.

20 As he was thinking about it, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, and said, Joseph son of David, be not afraid to take with you Mary your wife, for the child which she conceived is from the Holy Mind;

21 she shall bear a son, and you shall call his name Jesus; it is he who will save his people from their sins.

22 All this happened so that what the Lord had spoken through the prophet might be fulfilled:

23 Behold, the virgin shall be pregnant, and shall bear a son, and his name shall be called Immanuel, which means God with us.

24 Joseph awoke, did as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and took his wife with him.

25 But he did not know her until she bore a son, and he named him Jesus.

## **Matthew Chapter 2**

1 Jesus being born in Bethlehem in Judea, in the days of King Herod, behold, the Magi from the east came to Jerusalem,

2 and said, Where is the born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and have come to worship him.

3 When King Herod heard of this, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 He called together all the chief priests and the scribes of the people, and he inquired of them where the Christ was to be born.

5 They said unto him, At Bethlehem in Judea; for this is what was written by the prophet:

Matthew 2:6 And thou Bethlehem, [in] the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of \ Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel. [Micah 5:2, John 7:42]

Micah 5:2 But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, [though] thou be little among the thousands of Judah, [yet] out of thee shall he come forth unto me [that is] to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth [have been] FROM of old, FROM everlasting. [Matthew 2:5-6, John 7:42] { Note: FROM of old but it does NOT say THROUGHOUT everlasting. SoP speaks many times of a time period for THROUGHOUT eternity.}

John 7:42 Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was? [Micah 5:2, Matthew 2:5-6]

Matthew 2:7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

Matthew 2:8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found [him], bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

Matthew 2:9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

Matthew 2:10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

Matthew 2:11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

Matthew 2:12 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

Matthew 2:13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

Matthew 2:14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

Matthew 2:15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son. {Hosea 11:1}

6 And you, Bethlehem, land of Judah, you are certainly not the least among the chief cities of Judah, for from you will come a ruler Who will shepherd my people Israel.

7 Then Herod summoned the Magi in secret, and inquired carefully of them how long the star had been shining.

8 Then he sent them to Bethlehem, saying, Go, and get accurate information about the little child; when you find it, let me know, so that I too can go and adore it.

9 After hearing the king, they left. And behold, the star which they had seen in the east walked before them, until it came to a standstill above the place where the little child was.

10 When they saw the star, they were overwhelmed with great joy.

11 They entered the house, saw the little child with Mary his mother, fell down and worshiped him; they then opened their treasuries, and offered him gifts of gold, frankincense, and myrrh.

12 Then, divinely warned in a dream not to return to Herod, they returned to their country by another route.

13 When they were gone, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, and said, Arise, take the little child and his mother, flee to Egypt, and stay there until I speak to you.; for Herod will seek the little child to destroy him.

14 Joseph got up, took the little child and his mother by night, and went into Egypt.

15 He remained there until Herod died, so that what the Lord had spoken through the prophet might be fulfilled: Out of Egypt I have called my son.

b

Matthew 2:16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.

16 Then Herod, seeing that he had been deceived by the Magi, became very angry, and sent to kill all the children two years old and under that were in Bethlehem and in all its territory, according to the date of which he had carefully inquired of the Magi.

Matthew 2:17 Then was fulfilled that which was 17 Then was fulfilled what had been spoken by spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

Jeremiah the prophet:

Matthew 2:18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great \ mourning, Rachel weeping [for] her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not. [Jeremiah 31:15]

18 We heard cries in Rama, Tears and great lamentations: Rachel weeps for her children, And did not want to be comforted, Because they are no more.

Matthew 2:19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

19 When Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream in Egypt,

Matthew 2:20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

20 and said, Arise, take the little child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel, for those who sought the life of the little child are dead.

Matthew 2:21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

21 Joseph got up, took the child and his mother, and went into the land of Israel.

Matthew 2:22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judaea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

22 But when he heard that Archelaus reigned over Judea in place of Herod his father, he was afraid to go there; and, divinely warned in a dream, he withdrew into the territory of Galilee,

Matthew 2:23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

23 and came to dwell in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which had been spoken by the prophets: He shall be called a Nazarene.

#### Matthew Chapter 3

#### **Matthew Chapter 3**

Matthew 3:1 ¶ In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea, {Isaiah 40:3-6}

1 At that time John the Baptist appeared preaching in the Judean wilderness.

Matthew 3:2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

2 He said, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Matthew 3:3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. {Isaiah 40:3}

3 John is he who was spoken of by Isaiah the prophet, when he said, This is the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare the way of the Lord, make straight his paths.

Matthew 3:4 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle \ about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey. {2 Kings 1:8; Malachi 4:5; Matthew 3:4 - Elijah - John the Baptist comparison}

4 John had a camel's hair garment, and a leather belt around his loins. He ate grasshoppers and wild honey.

Parallels between Elijah and John the Baptist:

1. Both were anointed with the same spirit and power. See 2 Kings 1:9; Luke 1:17.

- + \ 2. Both were familiar with deserts and solitude. See 1 Kings 17:3,19:4; Luke 1:80.
- + \ 3. They wore the same kind of garment, and lived simply. See 2 Kings 1:8; Matthew 3:4.
- 4. Both were fearless and bold to rebuke kings.+ \ See 1 Kings 18:17 -18, 2 Kings 1:3-17; Matthew 14:3-4.
- + \ 5. They were sought to be killed by kings. See 2 Kings 1:9-16; Matthew 14:3-4.
- + \ 6. Both were pruned to discouragement. See 1 Kings 19:4; Matthew 11:1-6.
- + \ 7. They were preachers of righteousness. See 1 Kings 18:20-24; Matthew 21:32.
- + \ 8. Both incurred enmity of a queen. See 1 Kings 19:1-7; Matthew 14:3-12.
- + \ 9. Both were fruitful in their ministry. See 1 Kings 18:17-41; Matthew 3:5-6.
- + \ 10. Both had a great influence over Israel. See 1 Kings 18:25-41; Mark 11:32.
- + \ 11. They were subjects of prophecy. See Malachi 4:5-6, Isaiah 40:3; Malachi 3:1.
- + \ 12. They have been or will be a fore-runner of the Messiah:
- + \ a. John before 1st advent. See Malachi 3:1.
- + \ b. Elijah before the 2nd advent. See Malachi 4:5-6.
- 13. Both had a lapse of faith but quickly + \ recovered. See 1 Kings 19:1-8; Romans 11:1-4; Matthew 11:1-6.
- + \ 14. Both were Prophets. See 1 Kings 18:22; Matthew 11:9.
- However, one difference is while Elijah
   performed many miraculous acts, John performed none (John 10:41).

b

mt3.16

Note: All the above does not make Elijah to be John the Baptist. Elijah was Elijah while John the Baptist was John the Baptist. In Luke 1:17, John the Baptist cites: "And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias" not he will come as Elijah. In heaven, Elijah will still be recognised as Elijah and John the Baptist as John the Baptist. See Malachi 4:5-6; Matthew 11:9-15; 17:1-13; Luke 1:5-17; Hebrews 9:27.

Matthew 3:5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judaea, and all the region round about and of all the land around the Jordan were

Matthew 3:6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

Matthew 3:7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

Matthew 3:8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

Matthew 3:9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to [our] father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

Matthew 3:10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

Matthew 3:11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: HE SHALL BAPTIZE YOU WITH THE HOLY GHOST, and [with] fire: {Fire \ - symbolizes the transforming energy of the Holy Spirit's actions. In the form of tongues "as of fire", the Holy Spirit rested on the disciples on the morning of Pentecost. Also note who does the baptizing - JESUS does with HIS Holy Spirit - He does NOT call upon a 3 person god.}{Acts 1:5}

Matthew 3:12 Whose fan [is] in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

Matthew 3:13 ¶ Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of

Matthew 3:14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

Matthew 3:15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer [it to be so] now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

Matthew 3:16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: {|saiah 11:2}

5 The inhabitants of Jerusalem, of all Judea, coming to him;

6 and confessing their sins, they were baptized by him in the river Jordan.

7 But seeing many Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his baptism, he said to them, Races of vipers, who taught you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruit worthy of repentance,

9 and do not pretend to say within yourselves: We have Abraham as our father! For I declare unto you that of these stones God is able to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 The ax has already been put in the roots of the trees: every tree that does not produce good fruit will be cut down and thrown into the fire.

11 I baptize you with water, to bring you to repentance; but he who comes after me is mightier than I, and I am not worthy to wear his shoes. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire.

12 He has his van in his hand; he will clean his threshing floor, and he will gather his wheat into the barn, but he will burn the chaff with an unquenchable fire.

13 Then Jesus came from Galilee to the Jordan to John, to be baptized by him.

14 But John opposed it, saying, It is I who need to be baptized by you, and you come to me!

15 Jesus answered him, Let it be now, for it is fitting that we thus do all that is righteous. And Jean resisted him no longer.

16 As soon as Jesus was baptized, he came out of the water. And behold, the heavens were opened, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and coming upon him.

Matthew 3:17 And Io a VOICE from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. {Note: Here we see all the heavenly trio in action: God the Father [via His voice], His Only Beloved Son [in person for baptism] and the presence of His Holy Spirit. [The Talmud compares the Spirit of God to a dove that hovers over the face of the waters.] This heavenly trio is NOT in the trinity format.} {Matthew 17:5; 2 Peter 1:17}

17 And behold, a voice came from heaven saying these words: This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

## Matthew Chapter 4

Matthew 4:1 ¶ Then was Jesus led up of the Sspirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

Matthew 4:2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungered. {Exodus 34:28; Deuteronomy 9:9; Deuteronomy 9:18; 1 Kings 19:8; Matthew 4:2; Luke 4:2}

# + \ Parallels between Moses and Jesus:

- 1. Moses, a Jew by birth, was born when+ \ Egyptians [gentiles] ruled the people of Israel {Exodus 1:8-10}.
- Jesus, a Jew by birth, was born when
   Romans [gentiles] ruled the people of Israel {Luke 2:1-5}.
- 2. An evil ruler, Pharaoh, decreed that all male
   + \ Hebrew babies should be killed by casting them into the river {Exodus 1:22}.
- An evil ruler, Herod, decreed that all male
   Hebrew babies should be put to death {{Matthew 2:16}.
- + \ 3. Moses was hidden in Egypt 3 months to keep him alive {Exodus 2:2}.
- + \ > Jesus was also hidden in Egypt to keep him alive {Matthew 2:13}.
- + \ 4. Moses' mother put him in the river in a basket {Exodus 2:3}.
- + \ > Jesus's mother put Him in a MANGER feeding trough {Luke 2:7}.

[The word "manger" comes from the Latin word munducare which means "to eat." A manger or crib is a wooden or stone feeding trough or food box that holds hay for larger farm animals like cattle, horses, and donkeys]

5. "Moses" means drawn out of water {Exodus 2:10}. Drawing out of water is a picture of salvation {Isa. 12:3}. [Moses was Israel's vehicle of salvation].

#### **Matthew Chapter 4**

- 1 Then Jesus was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted by the devil.
- 2 After fasting for forty days and forty nights, he was hungry.

- + \ > Jesus's name is Hebrew for "salvation" {Matthew 1:21}.
- 6. The favor of God was upon Moses, even as an infant. Pharaoh's daughter took him out of the river and he became a prince in Egypt {Exodus 2:5}.
- The favor of God was upon Jesus. Wise
   men worshipped Him and presented gifts to Him {{Matthew 2:11}.
- + \ 7. Moses was brought up by a man who was not his natural father {Exodus 2:9-10}.
- 8. Moses, when grown, saw the burdens of hisbrethren and had compassion on them {Exodus 2:11}.
- Jesus saw His people as sheep without a
   shepherd and had compassion on them {Mark 6:34}.
- 9. Moses, at a well, was kind to the daughters+ \ of the priest of Midian and watered their flock {not the usual custom} {Exodus 2:17}.
- Jesus, at a well, was kind to a Samaritan
   woman and offered her water [not the usual custom] {John 4:9-11}.
- + \ 10. Moses was in exile in a foreign land until the king of Egypt died {Exodus 2:23}.
- + \ > Jesus was in exile in a foreign land until King Herod died {Matthew 2:19-20}.
- + \ 11. Moses was a shepherd of God's people {Psalm 77:20}.
- Jesus called Himself the "good shepherd"
   who came to lay down His life for the sheep {John 10:11-16}.
- + \ Moses began his ministry in a supernatural way. A bush burned with fire, but was not consumed, and God spoke from the midst of the bush {Exodus 3:2-4}.
- Jesus began his ministry in a supernatural way. A dove descended on Him and a voice from Heaven said, "This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased" {Matthew 3:16-17}.
- + \ 13. God sent Moses to deliver His people because He knew their sorrows {Exodus 3:7}.

- God sent Jesus to deliver His people
   because He knew their enslaved, brokenhearted state {Luke 4:18}.
- 14. Moses "came down" to deliver His people
   + \ {Exodus 3:8} and to "bring them up to the Promised Land."
- Jesus came down from Heaven to deliver
   His people and to bring them up to heaven one day {Philippians 2:7-8}.
- 15. Moses was very humble, saying "Who am + \ I?" {Exodus 3:11}. He was called "very meek" {Numbers 12:3}.
- Jesus was "meek and lowly" calling all to
   find rest for their souls in Him {Matthew 11:28-30}.
- + \ 16. Moses performed many public miracles following God's direction {Exodus 4:4-9}.
- + \ > Jesus performed many public miracles following God's direction {John 5:19-20}.
- + \ 17. The reason behind Moses' liberation of the Hebrews was for them to serve God {Ex.9:1}.
- > The reason behind Jesus's liberation of + \ mankind is for us to serve God {Heb. 9:14;12:28}.
  - 18. Moses delivered the children of Israel from Egyptian bondage through blood {Exodus
- + \ 12:13, 23}. Lambs without blemish were slain. Their blood protected Hebrew homes from death.
  - > Jesus delivered all mankind from the bondage of sin through blood His blood, shed
- + \ on the cross as The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world. {John 1:29; Hebrews 9:11-15}.
- 19. Moses instructed Israel to remember the
   Lord's deliverance {Exodus 12:25-27} via a covenant meal {Passover}.
- Jesus instructed His disciples {talmidim} to remember His deliverance from sin via a covenant meal {Passover, the "Lord's Supper"} {Luke 22:14-20}.
- + \ 20. Moses gave the Israelites sweet, "living water" to drink {Exodus 16:25}.
- + \ > Jesus promised living water to all who believe in Him {John 7:38}.
- + \ 21. God revealed His healing power through Moses {Exodus 15:26}.

- + \ Sod revealed His healing power through Jesus {Matthew 4:23}.
- + \ 22. Moses gave God's people bread fromheaven to eat {manna} {Exodus 16:15}.
- + \ > Jesus said that He was the true bread from heaven that gives life to the world {John6:33}.
- + \ 23. The whole congregation of Israel murmured against Moses {Exodus 15:24}.
- + \ > The Jews murmured at Jesus {John 6:41}.
- + \ 24. Moses told the people to gather manna every morning daily bread {Exodus 16:20-21}.
- + \ > Jesus taught His disciples to feed their souls with spiritual bread daily {Matthew 6:11}.
- + \ 25. People were ready to stone Moses {Exodus 17:4}
- + \ People were ready to stone Jesus{John 10:31}.
- 26. Moses received God's Law on a mountain
  + \ and told the people what God expected of them {Exodus 9:3}.
- > Jesus set the Law back in its proper place + \ on a mountain {Matthew 5:1}. {The Sermon on the Mount.}
- + \ 27. God came to Moses in a thick cloud {Exodus 19:9; 24:16}.
- + \ Sod came to Jesus on the {Matthew of Transfiguration in a thick cloud {Mark 9:7}.
- + \ 28. Moses sprinkled the blood of the first covenant on the people {Exodus 24:8}.
- Jesus sanctified the people with his own
   blood, the blood of the New Covenant {Hebrews13:12}.
- + \ 29. God gave Moses commandments to teach His people {Exodus 24:12}.
- + \ Sod gave Jesus commandments to teach His people {John 13:34}.

- 30. Moses interceded with God for Israel when
  + \ He was angry with His people {Exodus 32:11-14}.
  - > Jesus interceded with God on behalf of sinful man; He "made intercession for the
- + \ transgressors" {Isaiah 53:12} and became the final sacrifice for sin {Matthew 20:28; Hebrews 7:25}.
- + \ 31. God spoke with Moses face to face {Exodus 33:11; Numbers 12:8}.
- + \ > Jesus had an intimate "face to face" relationship with God, His Father {John 14:31}.
- + \ 32. Moses fasted for 40 days and 40 nights when he received the Law {Exodus 34:28}.
- Jesus fasted for 40 days and 40 nights
   + \ when He was tempted in the wilderness {Matthew 4:1-2}.
- + \ 33. Moses' face shone with the glory of God {Exodus 34:29}.
- + \ > Jesus's face shone with the glory of God {Matthew 17:1-2}.
- 34. God told Moses how He wanted to be
   + \ worshipped the Tabernacle [mishkan] {Exodus 40}.
- God told Jesus how He wanted to be
   + \ worshipped "spirit and in truth" {John 4:23-24}.
- 35. Moses, a prophet, was a mouthpiece for+ \ God. He spoke the words God gave him {Exodus 19:7-8}.
- 36. Moses commanded the children of Israel to
   + \ keep their lamps burning continually {Leviticus 24:2}.
- Jesus commanded His children to put their
   light on a lampstand and let it shine before men {Matthew 5:15-16}.
- 37. Moses fed the children of Israel [a
  + \ multitude] in a supernatural way {Exodus 16:15}.

- + \ 38. Moses was faithful in God's house {Numbers 12:7}.
- Jesus, the High Priest of our profession,
   was faithful to He who appointed Him {Hebrews 3:16}.
- + \ 39. Moses beseeched God to pardon the iniquity of His people {Numbers 14:19}.
- Jesus, on the cross, beseeched God to
   forgive the iniquity of those who were crucifying Him {Luke 23:34}.
- + \ 40. God listened to Moses {Numbers 14:20}.
- + \ > God listened to Jesus {John 11:41-42}.
- 41. Moses said that the "little ones" in the
   + \ wilderness would enter the Promised Land {Numbers 14:31}.
- + \ > Jesus said that the Kingdom of God belonged to the "little ones" {Mark 10:14}.
- 42. Moses told the Israelites to remember and
   + \ do all the commandments of the Lord {Numbers 15: 38-39}.
- Jesus told His disciples to keep His
   commandments if they would abide in His love {John 15:10}.
- 43. Moses told the Israelites that God would
   + \ show that He had sent Moses by doing signs and wonders {Numbers 16:28}.
- Jesus told His disciples that the works He
   did were to prove that the Father was in Him and He was in the Father {John 14:10-11}.
- 44. Moses made a fiery serpent on a pole and
   the Israelites were healed when they looked upon it {Numbers 21:9}.
- Jesus was lifted up on a pole. All who
   looked upon Him by faith {as He took their sin} were healed {John 3:14-15}.
- 45. Moses chose 12 men, 1 of each tribe and
  + \ sent them out {to scout} to bring fruit {Deut. 1:23}.
- + \ > Jesus chose 12 men and sent them out to bear fruit {Matthew 10:1}.
- 46. Moses said that in the mouth of 2 or 3
  + \ witnesses a truth would be established {Deut. 19:15}.

- > Jesus said that where 2 or 3 were gathered ١ in His name, He would be in their midst {Matthew 18:20}.
- 47. Moses' relatives criticized and challenged him {Numbers 12:1-2}.
- > Jesus's relatives criticized and challenged him {Matthew 13:57; John 7:5}.
- 48. Moses was Israel's judge, the final authority ١ in decision-making {Exodus 18:21-22}.
- > Jesus will return to earth as a judge. All must appear before the "judgment seat of ١ Messiah" {2 Corinthians 5:10}. Jesus will judge all at His appearing {2 Timothy 4:1}.
- 49. Moses reappeared after his death (on the 1 {Matthew of Transfiguration} {Matthew 17:3}.
- > Jesus reappeared after His resurrection from the dead {seen by many for next 40 days} {Acts 1:3}.
- 50. Moses as deliverer was initially rejected by His people, and took a gentile bride... Zipporah. {Exodus 2:11-14 16-21}.
- > Jesus as deliverer was initially rejected by His people, and took a gentile bride {2 Corinthians 11:2}.

Matthew 4:3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the SON OF GOD, command that these stones be made bread.

Matthew 4:4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. [Deuteronomy 8:3; Luke 4:4]

Deuteronomy 8:3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every [word] that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live. [Matthew 4:4; Luke 4:4]

Luke 4:4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God. [Deuteronomy 8:3; Matthew 4:4]

Matthew 4:5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple.

- 3 The tempter came and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command these stones to become bread.
- 4 Jesus answered, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.

5 The devil carried him into the holy city, placed him on the top of the temple,

9

Matthew 4:6 And saith unto him, If thou be the SON OF GOD, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge \ concerning thee: and in [their] hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. [Psalm 91:11-12; Luke strike against a stone. 4:10]

6 and said to him, If you are the Son of God, cast yourself down; for it is written: He will command his angels concerning you; And they will carry you on your hands, Lest your foot

- Psalm 91:11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy
- Psalm 91:12 They shall bear thee up in [their] hands, lest thou dash thy foot against ١ a stone. [Matthew 4:6; Luke 4:10-11]
- Luke 4:10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee: [Psalm 91:11-12; Matthew 4:6]
- Luke 4:11 And in [their] hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

Matthew 4:7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. {Deuteronomy 6:16; Luke 4:12; 1 Corinthians 10:9}

Matthew 4:8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and showeth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

Matthew 4:9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

Matthew 4:10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, THOU SHALT WORSHIP THE LORD THY GOD, AND HIM ONLY SHALT THOU SERVE. [Deuteronomy 6:13, 10:20; Luke 4:8] {So plain and simple – God and serve him alone. the Father worship; nothing mysterious.}

Deuteronomy 6:13 THOU SHALT FEAR THE LORD THY GOD, AND SERVE HIM, and shalt swear by his name. [Deuteronomy 10:20; Matthew 4:10; Luke 4:81

> Luke 4:8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, THOU SHALT WORSHIP THE LORD THY GOD, AND HIM ONLY SHALT THOU SERVE. [Deuteronomy 6:13, 10:20; Matthew 4:10] {The LORD THY GOD is God the Father – and no-one else. HIM is singular.}

Matthew 4:11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, 11 So the devil left him. And behold, angels behold, angels came and ministered unto him. came to Jesus, and ministered to him.

Matthew 4:12 ¶ Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee:

Matthew 4:13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim:

Matthew 4:14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

- 12 When Jesus heard that John had been betrayed, he withdrew into Galilee.
- 13 He left Nazareth and came to dwell in Capernaum, which is by the sea, in the territory of Zebulun and Naphtali,

14 that it might be fulfilled which had been spoken by Isaiah the prophet:

7 Jesus said unto him, It is also written, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 The devil carried him again to a very high mountain, showed him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory,

9 and said unto him, All these things I will give unto thee, if ye bow down and worship me.

10 Jesus said to him, Get out, Satan! For it is written: You shall worship the Lord your God, Matthew 4:15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, [by] the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles; [Isaiah 9:1]

Matthew 4:16 The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up. [Isaiah 9:2]

15 The people of Zebulun and Naphtali, from the region by the sea, from the land beyond the Jordan, and from Galilee of the Gentiles,

16 This people, sitting in darkness, Have seen a great light; And upon those who sat in the region and the shadow of death Light dawned.

Matthew 4:17 ¶ From that time Jesus began to 17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and heaven is at hand.

preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at

Matthew 4:18 ¶ And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

Matthew 4:19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

Matthew 4:20 And they straightway left [their] nets, and followed him.

Matthew 4:21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James [the son] of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

Matthew 4:22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

Matthew 4:23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

Matthew 4:24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

Matthew 4:25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and [from] Decapolis, and [from] Jerusalem, and [from] Judaea, and [from] beyond Jordan.

18 As he was walking along the Sea of Galilee, he saw two brothers, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew, his brother, casting a net into the sea; because they were fishermen.

19 He said to them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 Immediately they left the nets and followed

21 From there he went further and saw two other brothers, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who were in a boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets.

22 He called them, and immediately they left the boat and their father, and followed him.

23 Jesus traveled throughout Galilee, teaching in the synagogues, preaching the good news of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every infirmity among the people.

24 His fame spread throughout all Syria, and they brought to him all who suffered from diseases and pains of various kinds, the demoniacs, the lunatics, the paralytics; and he healed them.

25 A great crowd followed him from Galilee, Decapolis, Jerusalem, Judea, and beyond the Jordan.

#### Matthew Chapter 5

Matthew 5:1 ¶ And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:

Matthew 5:2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Matthew 5:4 Blessed [are] they that mourn: for 4 Blessed are the afflicted, for they will be they shall be comforted.

### **Matthew Chapter 5**

1 Seeing the crowd, Jesus went up the mountain; and after he sat down his disciples came to him.

2 Then, having opened his mouth, he taught them, and said:

Matthew 5:3 Blessed [are] the poor in spirit: for 3 Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven!

comforted!

- Matthew 5:5 Blessed [are] the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. [Psalm 37:11]
- Matthew 5:6 Blessed [are] they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.
- Matthew 5:7 Blessed [are] the merciful: for \ they shall obtain mercy. [2 Samuel 22:26; Psalm 18:25]
- Matthew 5:8 Blessed [are] the pure in heart: for \ they shall see God. [Psalm 51:10; Proverbs 22:11]
- Matthew 5:9 **Blessed [are] the peacemakers:** \ for they shall be called the children of God. [Romans 12:18; Hebrews 12:14]
- Matthew 5:10 Blessed [are] they which are \ persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. [James 1:12]
  - Matthew 5:11 Blessed are ye, when [men] shall revile you, and persecute [you], and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. [1 Peter 2:23, 4:14]
- Matthew 5:12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great [is] your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you. [Luke 6:23; Colossians 1:24]
- Matthew 5:13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. [Mark 9:49-50; Luke 14:34-
- Matthew 5:14 Ye are the light of the world. A \ city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. [Proverbs 4:18; 1 Thessalonians 5:5]
- Matthew 5:15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. [Mark 4:21; Luke 8:16, 11:33]
- Matthew 5:16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.
- Matthew 5:17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. [Isaiah 42:21; Romans 3:31, 8:4, 10:4; Galatians 4:4-5]
- Matthew 5:18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. [Psalm 119:89-90; Isaiah 40:8; Matthew 24:34-35; Mark 13:30-31; Luke 16:17; 1 Peter 1:25]
- one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach [them], the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

- 5 Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth!
- 6 Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they will be satisfied!
- 7 Blessed are the merciful, for they will obtain mercy!
- 8 Blessed are the pure in heart, for they will see God!
- 9 Blessed are the peacemakers, for they will be called sons of God!
- 10 Blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven!
- 11 Blessed are you when people revile you and persecute you and speak all kinds of evil against you falsely for my sake.
- 12 Rejoice and be glad, because your reward will be great in heaven; for thus they persecuted the prophets who were before you.
- 13 You are the salt of the earth. But if the salt loses its flavor, with what will it be restored? It only serves to be thrown out and trampled underfoot by men.
- 14 You are the light of the world. A city on a mountain cannot be hidden;
- 15 And no one lights a lamp and puts it under a bushel, but puts it on the candlestick, and it gives light to all who are in the house.
- 16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.
- 17 Do not believe that I have come to abolish the law or the prophets; I came not to abolish, but to accomplish.
- 18 For I tell you the truth, until heaven and earth pass away, not one iota or one tittle shall not disappear from the law, until all is finished.
- Matthew 5:19 Whosoever therefore shall break 19 Whoever therefore takes away one of these lesser commandments, and teaches men to do the same, will be called the least in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever observes them, and teaches them to observe them, he will be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

Matthew 5:20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed [the \ righteousness] of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven. [Romans 10:2-3]

20 For I tell you, unless your righteousness exceeds that of the scribes and Pharisees, you will not enter the kingdom of heaven.

Matthew 5:21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and \ whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: [Exodus 20:13; Deuteronomy 5:17; Romans 13:91

21 You have heard that it was said to the elders, Thou shalt not kill; whoever kills deserves to be punished by the judges.

Matthew 5:22 But I say unto you, That cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire. [1 John 2:9, 4:20-21] [Raca means worthless, foolish or empty(headed)]

whosoever is angry with his brother without a 22 But I tell you that whoever is angry with his brother deserves to be punished by the judges; than he who says to his brother: Raca! deserves to be punished by the Sanhedrin; and whoever says to him, Fool! deserves to be punished by Gehenna fire.

Matthew 5:23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

23 If therefore you present your gift at the altar, and there remember that your brother has something against you,

Matthew 5:24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. [Matthew 18:15-17]

24 leave your gift there before the altar, and go; first be reconciled to your brother; then, come and present your offering.

Matthew 5:25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. [Proverbs 25:81

25 Agree with your adversary quickly, while you are on the way with him, lest he hand you over to the judge, and the judge hand you over to the officer, and you be put in prison. .

Matthew 5:26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing. [Matthew 18:34; Luke 12:59]

26 I tell you the truth, you will not get out of there until you have paid the last quadrant.

Matthew 5:27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit \ adultery: [Exodus 20:14; Deuteronomy 5:18; Proverbs 6:32; Matthew 5:27; Mark10:19; Luke 18:20; Romans 13:9; James 2:11]

27 You have heard that it was said, Thou shalt not commit adultery.

Matthew 5:28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. [Job 31:1; Proverbs 6:25; James 1:14-15; 1 John 2:16]

28 But I tell you, whoever looks at a woman to lust after her has already committed adultery with her in his heart.

Matthew 5:29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast [it] from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not [that] thy whole body should be cast into hell. [Matthew 18:9; Mark 9:471

29 If your right eye causes you to stumble, pluck it out and throw it away from you; for it is profitable for you that one of your members should perish, and that your whole body should not be thrown into hell.

Matthew 5:30 And if thy right hand offend thee, 30 And if your right hand causes you to cut it off, and cast [it] from thee: for it is \ profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not [that] thy whole body should be cast into hell. [Mark 9:43]

stumble, cut it off and throw it away from you; for it is profitable for you that one of your members perish, and that your whole body does not go into hell.

Matthew 5:31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: [Deuteronomy 24:1-4; Jeremiah 3:1]

31 It was said: Let him who divorces his wife give her a bill of divorce.

Matthew 5:32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

32 But I tell you that whoever divorces his wife except for infidelity exposes her to adultery, and whoever marries a divorced wife commits adultery.

Matthew 5:33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt 33 You have also heard that it was said to the not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: [Exodus 20:7; Leviticus 19:12; Numbers 30:2; Deuteronomy 23:21 23; Psalm 76:11; Ecclesiastes 5:4-6]

elders, Thou shalt not forswear, but thou shalt acquit unto the Lord that which thou hast sworn by oath.

Matthew 5:34 But I say unto you, Swear not at \ all; neither by heaven; for it is God's THRONE: [James 5:12]

34 But I tell you not to swear at all, neither by heaven, because it is the throne of God;

Matthew 5:35 Nor by the earth; for it is his \ footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King. [Psalm 99:5]

35 nor by the earth, because it is his footstool; nor by Jerusalem, because it is the city of the great king.

Matthew 5:36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

36 Neither swear by your head, for you cannot make a single hair black or white.

Matthew 5:37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil. [2 Corinthians 1:17; James 5:12]

37 Let your word be yes, yes, no, no; what is added to it comes from the evil one.

Matthew 5:38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: [Exodus 21:24; Leviticus 24:20; Deuteronomy 19:21]

38 You have heard that it was said: eye for eye, and tooth for tooth.

Matthew 5:39 But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on \ thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. [Proverbs 20:22; 1 Thessalonians 5:15; 1 Peter 3:9]

39 But I tell you not to resist the wicked. If someone strikes you on the right cheek, offer him the other too.

Matthew 5:40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have [thy] cloak also.

40 If anyone wants to plead against you and take your coat, leave your coat to him.

Matthew 5:41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

41 If someone forces you to go one mile, go two with him.

Matthew 5:42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

42 Give to those who ask you, and do not turn away from those who want to borrow from you.

Matthew 5:43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate \ thine enemy. [Leviticus 19:18; Matthew 19:19, 22:39; Mark 12:31; Luke 10:27; Romans 13:9; Galatians 5:14

43 You have heard that it was said: Thou shalt love thy neighbor, and thou shalt hate thy enemy.

Matthew 5:44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute

44 But I say to you, love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who mistreat you and persecute you,

Matthew 5:45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the

45 that you may be sons of your Father which is in heaven; for he makes his sun rise on the wicked and on the good, and he sends rain on the just and on the unjust.

Matthew 5:46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

46 If you love those who love you, what reward do you deserve? Don't publicans also do the same?

Matthew 5:47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more [than others]? do not even the publicans so?

Matthew 5:48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

47 And if you only greet your brothers, what are you doing that is extraordinary? Don't the pagans also do the same? 48 So be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

48 So be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

#### Matthew Chapter 6

Matthew 6:1 ¶ Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

Matthew 6:2 Therefore when thou doest [thine] 2 So when you give alms, do not sound the alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

Matthew 6:3 But when thou doest alms, let not 3 But when you give alms, let your left hand thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

Matthew 6:4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

Matthew 6:5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites [are]: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

Matthew 6:6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

Matthew 6:7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen [do]: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

Matthew 6:8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

Matthew 6:9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

Matthew 6:10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as [it is] in heaven.

Matthew 6:11 Give us this day our daily bread. 11 Give us this day our daily bread;

Matthew 6:12 **And forgive us our debts, as we** forgive our debtors.

Matthew 6:13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

Matthew 6:14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

#### Matthew Chapter 6

1 Be careful not to practice your righteousness before men, to be seen by them; otherwise you will have no reward from your Father who is in

trumpet before you, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, to be glorified by men. I tell you the truth, they receive their reward.

not know what your right is doing,

4 so that your charity may be done in secret; and your Father, who sees in secret, will reward you.

5 When you pray, do not be like the hypocrites, who like to pray standing in the synagogues and on the street corners, to be seen by men. I tell you the truth, they receive their reward.

6 But when you pray, go into your room, close your door, and pray to your Father who is there in the secret place; and your Father, who sees in secret, will reward you.

7 In praying, do not multiply vain words, like the pagans, who imagine that by dint of words they will be heard.

8 Don't be like them; for your Father knows what you need before you ask him.

9 This, then, is how you should pray: Our Father who art in heaven! Hallowed be thy name:

10 Thy kingdom come; Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven.

12 forgive us our trespasses, as we also forgive those who trespass against us;

13 lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. For thine is the kingdom, the power, and the glory forever and ever. Amen!

14 If you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you;

Matthew 6:15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

15 but if you do not forgive men, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 When you fast, don't look sad, like the

crestfallen, to show people that they are

hypocrites, who make their faces look

Matthew 6:16 ¶ Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, fasting. I tell you the truth, they receive their They have their reward.

Matthew 6:17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face;

Matthew 6:18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

wash your face, 18 so as not to show men that you are fasting, but your Father who is there in the secret place; and your Father, who sees in secret, will

reward you.

17 But when you fast, perfume your head and

Matthew 6:19 ¶ Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

Matthew 6:20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

Matthew 6:21 For where your treasure is, there 21 For where your treasure is, there your heart will your heart be also.

Matthew 6:22 **The light of the body is the eye:** if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

Matthew 6:23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great [is] that darkness!

19 Do not lay up treasures on the earth, where moth and rust destroy, and where thieves break in and steal;

20 but lay up treasures in heaven, where moth and rust do not destroy, and where thieves neither break through nor steal.

will be also.

22 The eye is the lamp of the body. If your eye is in good condition, your whole body will be enlightened;

23 but if your eye is bad, your whole body will be in darkness. If then the light that is in you is darkness, how great will be that darkness!

Matthew 6:24 ¶ No man can serve two masters: 24 No one can serve two masters. For either he for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

Matthew 6:25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

Matthew 6:26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

Matthew 6:27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

Matthew 6:28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

Matthew 6:29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

will hate the one, and love the other; or he will cling to one, and despise the other. You cannot serve God and Mammon.

25 Therefore I say to you, Do not worry about your life, what you will eat, nor about your body, what you will wear. Is not life more than food, and the body more than clothing?

26 Look at the birds of the air: they neither sow nor reap, nor lay up anything in barns; and your Heavenly Father feeds them. Aren't you worth much more than them?

27 Which of you by worrying can add a cubit to his life?

28 And why worry about clothing? Consider how field lilies grow: they neither toil nor spin;

29 but I tell you that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of them.

Matthew 6:30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, [shall he] not much more [clothe] you, O ye of little faith?

Matthew 6:31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

Matthew 6:32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

Matthew 6:33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Matthew 6:34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day [is] the evil thereof.

#### Matthew Chapter 7

Matthew 7:1 ¶ Judge not, that ye be not judged.

Matthew 7:2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

Matthew 7:3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Matthew 7:4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam [is] in thine own eye?

Matthew 7:5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

Matthew 7:6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

Matthew 7:7 ¶ Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

Matthew 7:8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

Matthew 7:9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

Matthew 7:10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

Matthew 7:11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

Matthew 7:12 **Therefore all things whatsoever** ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

30 If God thus clothes the grass of the field, which exists today and tomorrow will be thrown into the oven, will he not clothe you all the more, you of little faith?

31 Therefore do not worry, and do not say, What shall we eat? what shall we drink? what will we be wearing?

32 For all these things the Gentiles seek. Your Heavenly Father knows you need it.

33 Seek first the kingdom and the righteousness of God; and all these things will be given to you as well.

34 So do not worry about tomorrow; for tomorrow will take care of itself. Each day has enough trouble of its.

#### Matthew Chapter 7

1 Judge not, lest you be judged.

2 For you will be judged with the judgment by which you judge, and you will be measured with the measure with which you measure.

3 Why do you see the speck that is in your brother's eye, and do not see the log that is in your own eye?

4 Or how can you say to your brother, Let me take a speck out of your eye, you who have a beam in yours?

5 Hypocrite, first remove the beam from your eye, and then you will see how to remove the speck from your brother's eye.

6 Do not give holy things to dogs, nor cast your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under foot, and turn and tear you.

7 Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you.

8 For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it will be opened.

9 Which of you will give his son a stone if he asks him for bread?

10 Or if he asks for a fish, will he give him a snake?

11 If, then, wicked as you are, you know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father who is in heaven give good gifts to those who ask him.

12 Whatever you want men to do for you, do the same for them, for this is the law and the prophets.

Matthew 7:13 ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate: for 13 Enter through the narrow door. For wide is wide [is] the gate, and broad [is] the way, that the gate, wide is the way that leads to leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

Matthew 7:14 Because strait [is] the gate, and narrow [is] the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

Matthew 7:15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

Matthew 7:16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

Matthew 7:17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

Matthew 7:18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither [can] a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

Matthew 7:19 Every tree that bringeth not forth 19 Every tree that does not bear good fruit is good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. cut down and thrown into the fire.

Matthew 7:20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

15 Beware of false prophets. They come to you in sheep's clothing, but inside they are ravenous wolves.

perdition, and there are many who enter

14 But narrow is the gate, narrow is the way

that leads to life, and there are few who find

through it.

16 You will know them by their fruits. Do we pick grapes from thorns, or figs from thistles?

17 Every good tree bears good fruit, but a bad tree bears bad fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor a bad tree bear good fruit.

20 So by their fruits you will know them.

Matthew 7:21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of MY FATHER which is in heaven. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context - no plural God.}

Matthew 7:22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

Matthew 7:23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

Matthew 7:24 ¶ Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

Matthew 7:25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

Matthew 7:26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

Matthew 7:27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

21 Those who say to me, Lord, Lord! not all will enter the kingdom of heaven, but only he who does the will of my Father who is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in your name? did we not cast out demons by your name? and have we not done many miracles through your name?

23 Then I will say unto them openly, I never knew you; depart from me, you that do iniquity.

24 Therefore, whoever hears these words of mine and does them, will be like a wise man who built his house on the rock.

25 The rain fell, the torrents came, the winds blew and blew against this house: it did not fall, because it was founded on rock.

26 But whoever hears these words of mine, and does not do them, will be like a foolish man who built his house on sand.

27 The rain fell, the torrents came, the winds blew and beat down this house: it fell, and its ruin was great.

Matthew 7:28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:

Matthew 7:29 For he taught them as [one] having authority, and not as the scribes.

28 After Jesus had finished these words, the crowd was struck by his doctrine;

29 for he taught as having authority, and not as their scribes.

### Matthew Chapter 8

Matthew 8:1 ¶ When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

Matthew 8:2 And, behold, there came a leper thou canst make me clean.

Matthew 8:3 And Jesus put forth [his] hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

Matthew 8:4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, show thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

Matthew 8:5 ¶ And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

Matthew 8:6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

Matthew 8:7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

Matthew 8:8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

Matthew 8:9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this [man], Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth [it].

Matthew 8:10 When Jesus heard [it], he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

Matthew 8:11 And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.

Matthew 8:12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Matthew 8:13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, [so] be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

Matthew 8:14 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.

#### **Matthew Chapter 8**

- 1 When Jesus came down from the mountain, a large crowd followed him.
- 2 And, behold, a leper came near, bowed down and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, before him, and said, Lord, if thou willst, thou canst make me clean.
  - 3 Jesus stretched out his hand, touched him, and said, I will, be pure. Immediately he was cleansed of his leprosy.
  - 4 Then Jesus said to him, Take care not to tell anyone; but go and show yourself to the priest, and present the offering which Moses commanded, as a testimony to them.
  - 5 As Jesus was entering Capernaum, a centurion approached him,
  - 6 Praying to him and saying, Lord, my servant is lying at home, paralyzed and in great pain.

7 Jesus said to him, I will go and heal him.

- 8 The centurion answered, Lord, I am not worthy that you come under my roof; but only say a word, and my servant will be healed.
- 9 For I, who am subject to superiors, have soldiers under me; and I say to one: Go! and he goes; to another: Come! and he comes; and to my servant: Do this! and he does.
- 10 After hearing this, Jesus was amazed, and he said to those who followed him, Truly I tell you, even in Israel I have not found such great faith.
- 11 Now I tell you that many will come from the east and from the west, and will recline with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of
- 12 But the sons of the kingdom will be thrown into outer darkness, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
- 13 Then Jesus said to the centurion, Go, according to your faith be it unto you. And that very hour the servant was healed.

14 Jesus then went to Peter's house, and saw his mother-in-law lying down with a fever.

mt8.26

Matthew 8:15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

15 He touched his hand, and the fever left it; then she got up and served him.

Matthew 8:16 ¶ When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with [his] word, and healed all that were sick:

Matthew 8:17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare [our] sicknesses. [Isaiah 53:4]

16 In the evening, several demoniacs were brought to Jesus. He drove out the spirits with his word, and healed all the sick,

17 that it might be fulfilled which had been spoken by Isaiah the prophet: He took our infirmities, and bore our diseases.

Matthew 8:18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

Matthew 8:19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

Matthew 8:20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air [have] nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay [his] head.

Matthew 8:21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

Matthew 8:22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

18 Jesus, seeing a large crowd around him, gave the order to cross to the other side.

19 A scribe approached and said to him, Master, I will follow you wherever you go.

20 Jesus answered him, Foxes have dens, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man has nowhere to lay his head.

21 Another of the disciples said to him, Lord, let me first go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus answered him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

Matthew 8:23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

Matthew 8:24 And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

Matthew 8:25 And his disciples came to [him], and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

Matthew 8:26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

Matthew 8:27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

Matthew 8:28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

Matthew 8:29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou SON OF GOD? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

Matthew 8:30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.

23 He got into the boat, and his disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a storm upon the sea so great that the boat was covered by the waves. And he was sleeping.

25 The disciples came and woke him up, and said, Lord, save us, we are perishing!

26 He said to them, Why are you afraid, you of little faith? Then he got up, threatened the winds and the sea, and there was a great calm.

27 These men were astonished: Who is this, they said, to whom even the winds and the sea obey?

28 When he was on the other side, in the land of the Gadarenes, two demoniacs coming out of the tombs came to meet him. They were so angry that no one dared pass by.

29 And behold, they cried, What have you to do with us, Son of God? Did you come here to torment us before the time?

30 There was a great herd of swine feeding far away from them.

Matthew 8:31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

Matthew 8:32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

Matthew 8:33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

Matthew 8:34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they be sought [him] that he would depart out of their coasts.

#### Matthew Chapter 9

Matthew 9:1 ¶ And he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

Matthew 9:2 And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

Matthew 9:3 And, behold, certain of the scribes 3 Whereupon some of the scribes said within said within themselves, This [man] blasphemeth.

Matthew 9:4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts 4 And Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

Matthew 9:5 For whether is easier, to say, [Thy] sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk?

Matthew 9:6 But that ye may know that the Son 6 So that you may know that the Son of Man of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

Matthew 9:7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

Matthew 9:8 But when the multitude saw [it], they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

Matthew 9:9 ¶ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

Matthew 9:10 ¶ And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

Matthew 9:11 And when the Pharisees saw [it], they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners?

Matthew 9:12 But when Jesus heard [that], he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

31 The demons prayed to Jesus, saying, If you drive us out, send us into this herd of swine.

32 He said to them: Go! They went out and went into the swine. And behold, all the flock rushed down the steep slopes into the sea, and they perished in the waters.

33 Those who shepherded them fled and went into the city to tell all that had happened and what had happened to the demoniacs.

34 Then the whole city came out to meet Jesus; and, as soon as they saw him, they begged him to leave their territory.

#### **Matthew Chapter 9**

1 Jesus got into a boat, crossed the sea, and went to his city.

2 And behold, a paralytic was brought to him lying on a bed. Jesus, seeing their faith, said to the paralytic: Take courage, my child, your sins are forgiven you.

them, This man blasphemes.

Why have you evil thoughts in your hearts?

5 For which is easier, to say, Your sins are forgiven, or to say, Arise, and walk?

has power on earth to forgive sins: Get up, he said to the paralytic, take up your bed, and go to your house.

7 And he arose, and went to his house.

8 When the crowd saw this, they were seized with fear, and they glorified God, who gave men such power.

9 From there, having gone further, Jesus saw a man seated at the toll booth, whose name was Matthew. He said to him: Follow me. This man got up and followed him.

10 As Jesus sat at table in the house, behold, many tax collectors and wicked people came and sat at table with him and with his disciples.

11 The Pharisees saw this, and said to his disciples, Why does your master eat with publicans and wicked people?

12 Jesus having heard this, he said, It is not the healthy who need a doctor, but the sick.

Matthew 9:13 But go ye and learn what [that] meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

13 Go, and learn what it means: I delight in mercy, and not in sacrifice. For I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners.

Matthew 9:14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples 14 Then the disciples of John came to Jesus, of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees and said, Why do we and the Pharisees fast, fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

Matthew 9:15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

Matthew 9:16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

Matthew 9:17 Neither do men put new wine wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

Matthew 9:18 ¶ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

Matthew 9:19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and [so did] his disciples.

Matthew 9:20 ¶ And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind [him], and touched the hem of his garment:

Matthew 9:21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

Matthew 9:22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that

Matthew 9:23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

Matthew 9:24 He said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

Matthew 9:25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

Matthew 9:26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

Matthew 9:27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, [Thou] son of David, have mercy on us.

while your disciples do not fast?

15 Jesus answered them, Can the friends of the bridegroom grieve while the bridegroom is with them? The days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then they will fast.

16 No one puts a new piece of cloth on an old coat; for it would take away part of the coat, and the tearing would be worse.

17 Neither do they put new wine into old into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wineskins; otherwise, the skins break, the wine spills, and the skins are lost; but the new wine is put into new skins, and the wine and the skins are preserved.

> 18 While he spake these words unto them, behold, a chief came, bowed down unto him, and said, My daughter died a moment ago; but come, lay your hands on her, and she will live.

19 Jesus got up and followed him with his disciples.

20 And behold, a woman with an issue of blood for twelve years came up behind, and touched the hem of her garment.

21 For she said within herself. If I can but touch his garment, I shall be healed.

22 Jesus turned and said when he saw her, Take courage, my daughter, your faith has healed you. And that woman was healed that very hour.

23 When Jesus came to the chief's house, and saw the pipers and the noisy crowd,

24 He said to them, Go away; for the young girl is not dead, but she is sleeping. And they laughed at him.

25 When the crowd had been dismissed, he went in, took the maiden's hand, and the maiden arose.

26 Word of it spread throughout the country.

27 When he left there, Jesus was followed by two blind men, who cried out, "Have mercy on us, Son of David!

Matthew 9:28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

Matthew 9:29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you. According to your faith be it unto you.

Matthew 9:30 And their eyes were opened; and 30 And their eyes were opened. Jesus gave Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See [that] them this severe recommendation: Take care no man know [it].

Matthew 9:31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

Matthew 9:32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

Matthew 9:33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in

Matthew 9:34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

Matthew 9:35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

Matthew 9:36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd. [Numbers 27:17; 1 Kings 22:17; Zechariah 10:2; Mark 6:34]

Matthew 9:37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly [is] plenteous, but the labourers [are] few;

Matthew 9:38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

#### Matthew Chapter 10

Matthew 10:1 ¶ And when he had called unto [him] his twelve disciples, he gave them power [against] unclean spirits, to cast them manner of disease.

Matthew 10:2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James [the son] of Zebedee, and John his brother;

Matthew 10:3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James [the son] of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, whose surname was Thaddaeus:

Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

28 When he came to the house, the blind men came to him, and Jesus said to them, Do you believe that I can do this? Yes, Lord, they answered him.

29 Then he touched their eyes, saying,

that no one knows it.

31 But as soon as they came out, they spread his fame throughout the land.

32 As they were going away, behold, a dumb demoniac was brought to Jesus.

33 The demon having been cast out, the mute spoke. And the astonished crowd said: Never was such a thing seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, It is by the prince of demons that he casts out demons.

35 Jesus went through all the towns and villages, teaching in the synagogues, preaching the good news of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and disease.

36 Seeing the crowd, he was moved with compassion for her, because she was languishing and weary, like sheep without a shepherd.

37 Then he said to his disciples, The harvest is plentiful, but the laborers are few.

38 Pray therefore to the lord of the harvest to send out laborers into his harvest.

#### Matthew Chapter 10

- 1 Then, having called his twelve disciples, he gave them power to cast out unclean spirits. out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all and to heal every disease and every infirmity.
  - 2 These are the names of the twelve apostles. The first, Simon called Pierre, and André, his brother; James, son of Zebedee, and John, his brother;
  - 3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew, the publican; Jacques, son of Alphaeus, and Thaddeus;
- Matthew 10:4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas 4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, he who betrayed Jesus.

S

Matthew 10:5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the having given them the following instructions: way of the Gentiles, and into [any] city of the Samaritans enter ye not:

towns of the Samaritans;

Do not go to the Gentiles, nor enter into the

5 These are the twelve whom Jesus sent,

Matthew 10:6 But go rather to the lost sheep of 6 rather go to the lost sheep of the house of the house of Israel.

Israel.

Matthew 10:7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

7 Go, preach, and say, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Matthew 10:8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, 8 Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

lepers, cast out demons. You received for free, give for free.

Matthew 10:9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses,

9 Take neither gold, nor silver, nor coin, in your belts;

Matthew 10:10 Nor scrip for [your] journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat. his food.

10 Neither bag for the journey, nor two tunics, nor shoes, nor staff; for the worker deserves

Matthew 10:11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

11 In whatever town or village you enter, find out if there is any man there who is worthy to receive you; and stay with him until you go.

Matthew 10:12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

12 As you enter the house, greet her;

Matthew 10:13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

13 and if the house is worthy, let your peace come upon it; but if she is not worthy, let your peace return to you.

Matthew 10:14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

14 When you will not be received and your words will not be heard, come out of that house or that city and shake the dust off your feet.

Matthew 10:15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.

15 Truly I tell you, on the day of judgment the land of Sodom and Gomorrah will be treated less harshly than that city.

Matthew 10:16 ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

16 Behold, I am sending you as sheep among wolves. So be wise like serpents, and simple like doves.

deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues;

Matthew 10:17 But beware of men: for they will 17 Beware of men; for they will hand you over to the courts, and they will scourge you in their synagogues;

Matthew 10:18 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

18 You will be brought before governors and kings for my sake, as a witness to them and to the Gentiles.

Matthew 10:19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

19 But when you are handed over, do not worry about how you speak or what you say: what you have to say will be given to you at the same time;

Matthew 10:20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

20 for you will not speak, but the Spirit of your Father will speak in you.

the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against [their] parents, and cause them to be put to death.

Matthew 10:21 And the brother shall deliver up 21 Brother will deliver brother to death, and father his child; the children will rise up against their parents, and will put them to death.

Matthew 10:22 And ye shall be hated of all [men] for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

Matthew 10:24 The disciple is not above [his] master, nor the servant above his lord.

Matthew 10:25 It is enough for the disciple that 25 It is enough for the disciple to be treated as he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more [shall they call] them of his household?

Matthew 10:26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

Matthew 10:27 What I tell you in darkness, [that] speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, [that] preach ye upon the housetops.

Matthew 10:28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

Matthew 10:29 Are not two sparrows sold for a 29 Are not two sparrows sold for a penny? farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

Matthew 10:30 **But the very hairs of your head** are all numbered.

Matthew 10:31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

Matthew 10:32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess \ also before MY FATHER which is in heaven. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context - no plural God.}

Matthew 10:33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before MY FATHER which is in heaven. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context - no plural God.}

Matthew 10:34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

Matthew 10:35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

Matthew 10:36 And a man's foes [shall be] they 36 and a man's enemies will be his household. of his own household.

Matthew 10:37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

22 You will be hated by all because of my name; but he who endures to the end will be saved.

Matthew 10:23 But when they persecute you in 23 When you are persecuted in one city, flee to another. Truly I tell you, you will not have finished going through the towns of Israel before the Son of Man has come.

> 24 The disciple is no more than the teacher, nor the servant more than his lord.

his master, and for the servant as his lord. If they called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more will they call the people of his house that way!

26 So do not be afraid of them; for there is nothing hidden that must not be discovered, nor any secret that must not be known.

27 What I tell you in the darkness, speak in the light of day; and what is whispered in your ear, preach it from the housetops.

28 Do not be afraid of those who kill the body and cannot kill the soul; rather fear him who can destroy both soul and body in hell.

However, not one falls to the ground without the will of your Father.

30 And even the hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 So do not be afraid: you are worth more than many sparrows.

32 Wherefore whosoever shall confess me before men, him also shall I confess before my Father which is in heaven;

33 but whoever denies me before men, him will I also deny before my Father who is in heaven.

34 Do not believe that I have come to bring peace on earth; I did not come to bring peace, but the sword.

35 For I have come to set a division between a man and his father, between a daughter and her mother, between a daughter-in-law and her mother-in-law;

37 Whoever loves father or mother more than me is not worthy of me, and whoever loves son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me;

Matthew 10:38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of

Matthew 10:39 He that findeth his life shall lose 39 Whoever saves his life will lose it, and it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

38 Whoever does not take up his cross and follow me is not worthy of me.

whoever loses his life for my sake will find it.

Matthew 10:40 ¶ He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

Matthew 10:41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.

Matthew 10:42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold [water] only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

40 Whoever receives you receives me, and whoever receives me receives him who sent

41 Whoever receives a prophet as a prophet will receive a prophet's reward, and whoever receives a righteous person as a righteous person will receive a righteous person's reward.

42 And whoever gives even a glass of cold water to one of these little ones because he is my disciple, I tell you the truth, he will not lose his reward.

#### Matthew Chapter 11

Matthew 11:1 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

Matthew 11:2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

Matthew 11:3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

Matthew 11:4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and show John again those things which ye do hear and see:

Matthew 11:5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

Matthew 11:6 And blessed is [he], whosoever shall not be offended in me.

#### **Matthew Chapter 11**

1 When Jesus had finished giving his instructions to his twelve disciples, he left there to teach and preach in the towns of the country.

2 John, having heard in his prison of the works of Christ, made him say by his disciples:

3 Are you the one to come, or shall we wait for another?

4 Jesus answered them, Go and tell John what you hear and what you see.

5 The blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, and good news is preached to the poor.

6 Blessed is he for whom I shall not be an occasion of stumbling!

Matthew 11:7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

Matthew 11:8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft [clothing] are in kings' houses.

Matthew 11:9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

Matthew 11:10 For this is [he], of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. [Malachi 3:1, Mark 1:2, Luke 7:27]

7 As they were leaving, Jesus began to say to the crowd about John, What did you go to see in the desert? a reed shaken by the wind?

8 But, what did you go to see? a man dressed in precious clothes? Behold, those who wear precious clothes are in the houses of kings.

9 What did you go to see? a prophet? Yes, I tell you, and more than a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I am sending my messenger before thy face, To prepare thy way before thee.

Malachi 3:1 ¶ Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts. [Matthew 11:10; Mark 1:2; Luke 7:27

Mark 1:2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. [Malachi 3:1; Matthew 11:10; Luke 7:27]

Luke 7:27 This is [he], of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. [Malachi 3:1, Matthew 11:10, Mark 1:2]

Matthew 11:11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

Matthew 11:12 And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by

Matthew 11:13 For all the prophets and the law 13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied prophesied until John.

Matthew 11:14 And if ye will receive [it], this is 14 and, if you want to understand, he is the Elias, which was for to come.

Matthew 11:15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Matthew 11:16 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

Matthew 11:17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

Matthew 11:18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

Matthew 11:19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.

Matthew 11:20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:

Matthew 11:21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

11 I tell you the truth, among those born of women there has not appeared one greater than John the Baptist. However, the smallest in the kingdom of heaven is greater than him.

12 From the time of John the Baptist until now, the kingdom of heaven has been broken down, and the violent are seizing it.

until John:

Elijah who was to come.

15 Let him who has ears to hear hear.

16 To whom shall I compare this generation? She resembles children sitting in public places, and who, addressing other children,

17 say, We played the flute to you, and you did not dance; we sang laments, and you did not lament.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He has a demon.

19 The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say, He is a glutton and a drinker, a friend of publicans and of wicked people. But wisdom was vindicated by his works.

20 Then he began to reproach the cities in which most of his miracles had taken place, because they had not repented.

21 Woe to you, Chorazin! woe to you, Bethsaida! for if the miracles which were done among you had been done in Tire and Sidon, they would have repented long ago, taking sackcloth and ashes.

Matthew 11:22 But I say unto you, It shall be judgment, than for you.

Matthew 11:23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

Matthew 11:24 **But I say unto you, That it shall** be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the the land of Sodom will be treated less harshly day of judgment, than for thee.

Matthew 11:25 ¶ At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. [Isaiah 29:14; Luke 10:21; 1 Corinthians 1:19] {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context - no plural God.}

Matthew 11:26 Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in THY sight. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context - no plural God. [Luke 10:21]

Matthew 11:27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and [he] to whomsoever 27 All things have been given to me by my the Son will reveal [him]. {Father and Son \ knoweth but no Holy Spirit is mentioned although followers of Jesus are mentioned and will know. Under the trinity doctrine, this just does reveal him. not make sense – surely a "god the holy spirit" should know and would be cited before any mention is made of believers? } [Luke 10:21]

22 Therefore I tell you, on the day of judgment more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of Tire and Sidon will be treated less harshly than

> 23 And you, Capernaum, will you be lifted up to heaven? No. You will be humbled to Hades; for if the miracles which were done in the midst of you had been done in Sodom, it would still stand today.

24 Therefore I tell you, on the day of judgment than you.

25 At that time Jesus answered and said, I praise you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that you have hidden these things from the wise and prudent, and have hidden them. revealed to children.

26 Yes, Father, I praise you for wanting it this

Father, and no one knows the Son except the Father; no one knows the Father either, except the Son and those to whom the Son chooses to

Matthew 11:28 ¶ Come unto me, all [ye] that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you

Matthew 11:29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

Matthew 11:30 For my yoke [is] easy, and my burden is light.

28 Come to me, all you who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you and receive my instructions, for I am meek and humble in heart; and you will find rest for your souls.

30 For my yoke is easy, and my burden light.

## Matthew Chapter 12

Matthew 12:1 ¶ At that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

Matthew 12:2 But when the Pharisees saw [it], they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

Matthew 12:3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him;

#### Matthew Chapter 12

- 1 At that time Jesus walked through wheat fields on a Sabbath day. His disciples, who were hungry, began to pluck ears of corn and
- 2 The Pharisees, seeing this, said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do what it is not lawful to do on the sabbath.
- 3 But Jesus answered them, Have you not read what David did when he was hungry, he and those who were with him;

Matthew 12:4 How he entered into the house of 4 how he entered into the house of God, and God, and did eat the showbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?

Matthew 12:5 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

Matthew 12:6 But I say unto you, That in this place is [one] greater than the temple.

Matthew 12:7 But if ye had known what [this] meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

Matthew 12:8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

Matthew 12:9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:

Matthew 12:10 ¶ And, behold, there was a man which had [his] hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.

Matthew 12:11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have 11 He answered them, Which of you, having one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift [it] out?

Matthew 12:12 **How much then is a man better** than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well sheep! It is therefore lawful to do good on the on the sabbath days.

Matthew 12:13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched [it] forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

Matthew 12:14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

Matthew 12:15 But when Jesus knew [it], he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;

Matthew 12:16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

Matthew 12:17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

Matthew 12:18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is \ well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall show judgment to the Gentiles. [Isaiah

Matthew 12:19 **He shall not strive**, **nor cry**; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

ate the showbread, which it was not lawful for him to eat, nor for those who were with him, which were reserved for the priests alone?

5 Or, have you not read in the law that on the sabbath days the priests break the sabbath in the temple, without being guilty?

6 Now I tell you, there is something greater than the temple here.

7 If you knew what it means: I delight in mercy, and not in sacrifice, you would not have condemned the innocent.

8 For the Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath.

9 Having left there, Jesus entered the synagogue.

10 And behold, there was a man there who had his hand withered. They asked Jesus: Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath days? It was in order to be able to accuse him.

only one sheep, and it falls into a pit on the sabbath day, will not pick it up and pull it out?

12 How much more is a man worth than a Sabbath days.

13 Then he said to the man, Stretch out your hand. He stretched her out, and she became healthy like the other.

14 The Pharisees went out and discussed how to destroy him.

15 But Jesus, knowing this, departed from that place. A large crowd followed him. He heals all the sick,

16 and he commanded them sternly not to make him known,

17 that it might be fulfilled which had been spoken by Isaiah the prophet:

18 Behold my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved in whom my soul has delight. I will put my Spirit on him, and he will declare justice to the nations.

19 He will not argue, he will not cry out, and no one will hear his voice in the streets.

Matthew 12:20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

Matthew 12:21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

20 He will not break the broken reed, nor quench the smoking candle, until he has made justice triumph.

21 And the nations will hope in his name.

Matthew 12:22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

Matthew 12:23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of David?

Matthew 12:24 But when the Pharisees heard [it], they said, This [fellow] doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the

Matthew 12:25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

Matthew 12:26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

Matthew 12:27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast [them] out? therefore they shall be your judges.

Matthew 12:28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

Matthew 12:29 Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods (the saints), except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house (the grave).

Matthew 12:30 **He that is not with me is against** me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

Matthew 12:31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy [against] the [Holy] Ghost shall not be Magiyen 12.52 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the [world] to come. {To make the Holy Ghost into a co-equal god when Scripture says otherwise is blasphemy. Matthew 12:33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt,

and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by [his] fruit.

Matthew 12:34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

22 Then they brought unto him a blind and dumb demoniac, and he healed him, so that the dumb man could speak and see.

23 All the astonished crowd said, Is this not the Son of David?

24 The Pharisees having heard this said, This man casts out demons only by Beelzebub, prince of the demons.

25 As Jesus knew their thoughts, he said to them, Every kingdom divided against itself is desolate, and every city or house divided against itself cannot stand.

26 If Satan drives out Satan, he is divided against himself; how then shall his kingdom stand?

27 And if I cast out demons by Beelzebub, your sons, by whom do they cast them out? This is why they themselves will be your judges.

28 But if I cast out demons by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God has come to you.

29 Or, how can anyone enter into the house of a strong man and plunder his goods, without having first bound that strong man? Only then will he plunder his house.

30 Whoever is not with me is against me, and whoever does not gather with me scatters.

31 Therefore I say unto you, All sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven men, but blasphemy against the Spirit shall not be forgiven.

forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against 32 Whoever speaks against the Son of Man, he will be forgiven; but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven him either in this age or in the age to come.

> 33 Either call the tree good and its fruit good, or call the tree bad and its fruit bad; for the tree is known by the fruit.

34 Races of vipers, how could you say good things, wicked as you are? For it is out of the abundance of the heart that the mouth speaks. Matthew 12:35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

Matthew 12:36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

Matthew 12:37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

Matthew 12:38 ¶ Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee. Matthew 12:39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:

Matthew 12:40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

Matthew 12:41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in 41 The men of Nineveh shall arise in the day of judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas [is] here.

Matthew 12:42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon [is] here.

Matthew 12:43 When the unclean spirit is gone 43 When the unclean spirit has gone out of a out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

Matthew 12:44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth [it] empty, swept, and garnished.

Matthew 12:45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last [state] of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

Matthew 12:46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, [his] mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

Matthew 12:47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

Matthew 12:48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

Matthew 12:49 And he stretched forth his hand 49 Then stretching out his hand over his toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

35 A good man brings good things out of his good treasury, and a wicked man brings bad things out of his bad treasury.

36 I tell you, on the day of judgment men will give an account of every vain word they speak.

37 For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned.

38 Then some of the scribes and Pharisees answered, and said, Teacher, we would like to see you do a miracle.

39 He answered them, A wicked and adulterous generation asks for a sign; no sign will be given to him except that of the prophet

40 For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of a great fish, so the Son of Man will be three days and three nights in the bosom of the earth.

judgment with this generation and condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, a greater than Jonah is here.

42 The queen of the south shall arise in the day of judgment with this generation and condemn it, because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, there is a greater than Solomon here.

man, it goes through dry places, seeking rest, and finds none.

44 Then he said, I will return to my house whence I came out; and when he arrives he finds it empty, swept and adorned.

45 He goes away, and takes with him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; they enter the house, settle there, and the last condition of this man is worse than the first. So will this wicked generation.

46 As Jesus was still speaking to the crowd, behold, his mother and his brothers, who were outside, sought to speak to him.

47 Someone said to him, Behold, your mother and your brothers are outside, and they are trying to speak to you.

48 But Jesus answered him who said to him, Who is my mother, and who are my brothers?

disciples, he said, Behold my mother and my brothers.

Matthew 12:50 For whosoever shall do the will of MY FATHER which is in heaven, the same \ is my brother, and sister, and mother. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural God.}

50 For whoever does the will of my Father who is in heaven, that one is my brother, and my sister, and my mother.

## Matthew Chapter 13

Matthew 13:1 ¶ The same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side.

Matthew 13:2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

Matthew 13:3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow;

Matthew 13:4 And when he sowed, some [seeds] fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up:

Matthew 13:5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

Matthew 13:6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

Matthew 13:7 And some fell among thorns; and 7 Another part fell among the thorns: the the thorns sprung up, and choked them:

Matthew 13:8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold.

Matthew 13:9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Matthew 13:10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

Matthew 13:11 **He answered and said unto** them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to kingdom of heaven, and it has not been given them it is not given.

Matthew 13:12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

Matthew 13:13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

Matthew 13:14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing \ ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive: [Isaiah 6:9, 29:10, Romans 11:8]

## **Matthew Chapter 13**

- 1 That same day Jesus left the house and sat down by the sea.
- 2 When a great crowd gathered around him, he got into a boat and sat down. The whole crowd stood on the shore.
- 3 He spoke to them in parables about many things, and he said:
- 4 A sower went out to sow. As he sowed, some of the seed fell along the way: the birds came and ate it.
- 5 Another part fell in the stony places, where it had not much soil: it immediately rose up, because it found no deep ground;
- 6 but when the sun came out, it was scorched and withered for lack of roots.
- thorns came up, and choked it.
- 8 Another part fell in the good ground: it gave fruit, a hundred grain, another sixty, another thirty.
- 9 Let him who has ears to hear hear.
- 10 The disciples came and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?
- 11 Jesus answered them, Because it has been given to you to know the mysteries of the to them.
- 12 For to him who has will be given, and he will have abundance, but from him who has not even what he has will be taken away.
- 13 Therefore I speak to them in parables, because seeing they do not see, and hearing they neither hear nor understand.
- 14 And for them is fulfilled this prophecy of Isaiah: You will hear with your ears, and you will not understand; You will look with your eyes, and you will not see.

Matthew 13:15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and [their] ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with [their] eyes and hear with [their] ears, and should understand with [their] heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

15 For the heart of this people has grown dull; They have hardened their ears and closed their eyes, lest they see with their eyes, or hear with their ears, or understand with their hearts, or be converted, and that I heal them.

Matthew 13:16 But blessed [are] your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

16 But happy are your eyes, because they see, and your ears, because they hear!

Matthew 13:17 For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous [men] have desired to see [those things] which ye see, and have not seen [them]; and to hear [those things] which ye hear, and have not heard [them].

17 I tell you the truth, many prophets and the righteous have desired to see what you see, and have not seen it, to hear what you hear, and have not heard it.

Matthew 13:18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

18 You therefore listen to the meaning of the parable of the sower.

Matthew 13:19 When any one heareth the word 19 When a man listens to the word of the of the kingdom, and understandeth [it] not, then cometh the wicked [one], and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is sown in his heart: this man is the one who he which received seed by the way side.

kingdom and does not understand it, the evil one comes and takes away what has been received the seed along the way.

Matthew 13:20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it;

20 He who received seed in stony places is he who hears the word and immediately receives it with joy;

Matthew 13:21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when TRIBULATION persistence, and as soon as tribulation or or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

21 but he has no roots in himself, he lacks persecution arises because of the word, he finds in it an opportunity to fall.

Matthew 13:22 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

22 He who received the seed among the thorns is he who hears the word, but in whom the cares of the world and the seduction of riches stifle this word, and make it fruitless.

Matthew 13:23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth [it]; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

23 He who received seed in good soil is he who hears the word and understands it; it bears fruit, and one grain yields a hundred, another sixty, another thirty.

Matthew 13:24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

24 He offered them another parable, and he said, The kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field.

Matthew 13:25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

25 But while the people were sleeping, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went away.

Matthew 13:26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

26 When the grass sprouted and yielded fruit, the tares also appeared.

Matthew 13:27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

27 The servants of the master of the house came and said to him, Lord, did you not sow good seed in your field? Where does it come from, then, that there are weeds?

Matthew 13:28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? go and pluck it up?

28 He answered them, An enemy has done this. And the servants said unto him, Shall we

Matthew 13:29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

Matthew 13:30 Let both grow together until the 30 Let both of them grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to harvest, and at harvest time I will say to the and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

Matthew 13:31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:

Matthew 13:32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

Matthew 13:33 ¶ Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto kingdom of heaven is like leaven, which a leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened. until the dough was completely risen.

Matthew 13:34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:

Matthew 13:35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world

Matthew 13:36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

Matthew 13:37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man:

Matthew 13:38 The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked [one];

Matthew 13:39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

Matthew 13:40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

Matthew 13:41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

Matthew 13:42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

Matthew 13:43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. the kingdom of their Father. Let him who has Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

29 No, he said, lest in pulling up the weeds you uproot the wheat at the same time.

the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, reapers, First pull up the tares, and bind them in sheaves to burn them, but lay up the wheat in my barn.

> 31 He proposed to them another parable, and he said, The kingdom of heaven is like a mustard seed which a man took and sowed in his field.

32 It is the smallest of all seeds; but, when it among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the becomes a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the come to dwell in its branches.

> 33 He told them this other parable: The woman took and put in three measures of flour,

34 Jesus told the crowd all these things in parables, and he did not speak to them without a parable,

35 so that what had been spoken by the prophet might be fulfilled: I will open my mouth in parables, I will declare things hidden since the creation of the world.

36 Then he sent the crowd away, and went into the house. His disciples came to him and said, Explain to us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered, He that sows the good seed is the Son of man;

38 the field is the world; the good seed are the sons of the kingdom; the tares are the sons of the evil one;

39 the enemy who sowed it is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; the reapers are the angels.

40 Now, as we pull up the tares and throw them into the fire, so will it be at the end of the world.

41 The Son of Man will send his angels, who will remove from his kingdom all scandals and those who do iniquity:

42 and they will throw them into the fiery furnace, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then the righteous will shine like the sun in ears to hear hear.

Matthew 13:44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

44 The kingdom of heaven is still like a treasure hidden in a field. The man who found it hides it; and, in his joy, he goes and sells all he has, and buys this field.

Matthew 13:45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly

45 The kingdom of heaven is still like a merchant looking for beautiful pearls.

Matthew 13:46 Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

46 He found a pearl of great price; and he went and sold all he had, and bought her.

Matthew 13:47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven 47 The kingdom of heaven is still like a net is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind:

thrown into the sea and picking up fish of all kinds.

Matthew 13:48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

48 When it is full, the fishermen pull it out; and, after having sat down on the shore, they put in vessels what is good, and they throw away what is bad.

Matthew 13:49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

49 It will be the same at the end of the world. Angels will come to separate the wicked from the righteous,

Matthew 13:50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

50 and they will throw them into the fiery furnace, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Matthew 13:51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

51 Did you understand all these things Yes, they answered.

Matthew 13:52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe [which is] instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man the kingdom of heaven is like a householder [that is] an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure [things] new and old.

52 And he said unto them, Therefore every scribe that is instructed in matters concerning who brings out of his treasury new things and old things.

Matthew 13:53 ¶ And it came to pass, [that] when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

53 When Jesus finished these parables, he went from there.

Matthew 13:54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this [man] this wisdom, and [these] mighty works?

54 When he went to his own country, he taught in the synagogue, so that those who heard him were astonished and said, Where does this wisdom and these miracles come from?

Matthew 13:55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and

55 Isn't that the carpenter's son? is it not Mary who is his mother? James, Joseph, Simon and Jude, are they not his brothers?

Matthew 13:56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this [man] all these things?

56 and her sisters are they not all among us? Where do all these things come from?

Matthew 13:57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

57 And he was a stumbling block to them. But Jesus said to them: A prophet is despised only in his country and in his house.

Matthew 13:58 And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

58 And he did not many miracles in that place, because of their unbelief.

### Matthew Chapter 14

Matthew 14:1 ¶ At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

Matthew 14:2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do show forth themselves in him.

Matthew 14:3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put [him] in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife.

Matthew 14:4 For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.

Matthew 14:5 And when he would have put him 5 He wanted to put him to death, but he was to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

Matthew 14:6 **But when Herod's birthday was** kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

Matthew 14:7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

Matthew 14:8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.

Matthew 14:9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded [it] to be given [her].

Matthew 14:10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

Matthew 14:11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought [it] to her mother.

Matthew 14:12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

Matthew 14:13 ¶ When Jesus heard [of it], he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard [thereof], they followed him on foot out of the

Matthew 14:14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their

Matthew 14:15 ¶ And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

Matthew 14:16 But Jesus said unto them, They 16 Jesus answered them, They need not go need not depart; give ye them to eat.

**Matthew Chapter 14** 

1 At that time Herod the tetrarch, having heard of Jesus, said to his servants, This is John the Baptist!

2 He has risen from the dead, and therefore miracles are done through him.

3 For Herod, who had arrested John, had bound him and put him in prison, because of Herodias the wife of Philip his brother,

4 because John said to him, It is not lawful for you to have him as a wife.

afraid of the crowd, because they regarded John as a prophet.

6 Now when the anniversary of Herod's birthday was being celebrated, Herodias' daughter danced among the guests, and pleased Herod,

7 so that he promised with an oath to give her whatever she asked.

8 At her mother's instigation, she said, Give me here, on a platter, the head of John the Baptist.

9 The king was grieved; but, because of his oaths and the guests, he commanded that it be given to him,

10 And he sent to behead John in the prison.

11 His head was brought on a platter and given to the maiden, who carried it to her mother.

12 John's disciples came and took his body and buried him. And they went and told Jesus.

13 At this news, Jesus departed from there in a boat, to retire apart into a desert place; and the crowd, having heard of it, came out of the towns and followed him on foot.

14 When he came out of the boat, he saw a great crowd, and was moved with compassion for them, and he healed the sick.

15 When evening came, the disciples came to him, and said, This place is deserted, and the hour is already late; sends the crowd away to go to the villages to buy food.

away; feed them yourselves.

Matthew 14:17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

five loaves and two fishes.

18 And he said, Bring them to me.

17 But they said unto him, We have here only

Matthew 14:18 **He said, Bring them hither to me.** 

d took 19 He made the crowd sit on the grass, took

Matthew 14:19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to [his] disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to heaven, he gave thanks. Then he broke the loaves and gave them to the disciples, who distributed them to the crowd.

Matthew 14:20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

20 They all ate and were satisfied, and they took away twelve baskets full of the scraps that were left.

Matthew 14:21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

21 Those who ate were about five thousand men, not including women and children.

Matthew 14:22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

ship, t e, v

22 Immediately he made the disciples get into the boat and go ahead of him to the other side, while he dismissed the crowd.

Matthew 14:23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

23 When he had sent her away, he went up into the mountain to pray apart; and, as evening had come, he was there alone.

Matthew 14:24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

24 The boat, already in the midst of the sea, was tossed about by the waves; because the wind was contrary.

Matthew 14:25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

25 On the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went to them, walking on the sea.

Matthew 14:26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear

26 When the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, and said, He is a ghost! And in their fright they cried out.

Matthew 14:27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

27 Jesus immediately said to them, "Reassure yourself, it is I; do not be afraid!

Matthew 14:28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

28 Peter answered him, Lord, if it be you, command me to come to you on the waters.

Matthew 14:29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

29 And he said, Come! Peter got out of the boat and walked on the water to go to Jesus.

Matthew 14:30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

30 But when he saw that the wind was strong, he was afraid; and, as he began to sink, he cried out: Lord, save me!

Matthew 14:31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth [his] hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

31 Immediately Jesus stretched out his hand, seized him, and said to him, O you of little faith, why did you doubt?

Matthew 14:32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

32 And they got into the boat, and the wind ceased.

Matthew 14:33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

33 Those who were in the boat came and bowed down before Jesus, and said, Truly you are the Son of God.

Matthew 14:34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

Matthew 14:35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased;

Matthew 14:36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

#### Matthew Chapter 15 **Matthew Chapter 15**

Matthew 15:1 ¶ Then came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

Matthew 15:2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

Matthew 15:3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

Matthew 15:4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death. [Exodus 21:17; Leviticus 20:9; Mark 7:10]

Matthew 15:5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to [his] father or [his] mother, [It is] a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;

Matthew 15:6 And honour not his father or his mother, [he shall be free]. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

Matthew 15:7 [Ye] hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,

Matthew 15:8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with [their] lips; but their heart is far from me.

Matthew 15:9 But in vain they do worship me, \ teaching [for] doctrines the commandments of precepts which are the commandments of men. [Isaiah 29:13; Mark 7:6]

Isaiah 29:13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near [me] with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men: [Matthew 15:8; Mark

Mark 7:6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with [their] lips, but their heart is far from me. [Isaiah 29:13; Matthew 15:81

34 After crossing the sea, they came to the land of Gennesaret.

35 The people of that place, having recognized Jesus, sent messengers all around, and they brought all the sick to him.

36 They begged him to allow them only to touch the hem of his garment. And all who touched him were healed.

1 Then Pharisees and scribes came from Jerusalem to Jesus and said,

2 Why do your disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? Because they don't wash their hands when they take their meals.

3 He answered them, "Why do you transgress the commandment of God for the sake of your tradition?

4 For God said, Honor your father and your mother; and: Whoever curses his father or his mother will be punished with death.

5 But you say, Whoever says to his father or to his mother, What I could have helped you with is an offering to God, is not bound to honor his father or his mother.

6 You thus nullify the word of God for the benefit of your tradition.

7 Well did Isaiah prophesy of you, hypocrites, when he said:

8 This people honors me with their lips, but their hearts are far from me.

9 It is in vain that they honor me, teaching men.

Matthew 15:27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

Matthew 15:28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great [is] thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

Matthew 15:29 And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down

Matthew 15:30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them [those that were] lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:

Matthew 15:31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

Matthew 15:32 ¶ Then Jesus called his disciples [unto him], and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

Matthew 15:33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

Matthew 15:34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, SEVEN, and a few little fishes.

Matthew 15:35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

Matthew 15:36 And he took the SEVEN loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake [them], and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

Matthew 15:37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken [meat] that was left SEVEN baskets full. [In Gematria. 777 = Power of the Godhead, Jesus Christ.]

Matthew 15:38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

Matthew 15:39 And he sent away the multitude, 39 Then he sent the crowd away, got into the and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

# Matthew Chapter 16

Matthew 16:1 ¶ The Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired him that he would show them a sign from heaven.

Matthew 16:2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, [It will be] fair weather: for the sky is red.

27 Yes, Lord, she said, but the little dogs eat the crumbs that fall from the table of their masters.

28 Then Jesus said to her, Woman, your faith is great; let it be done to you as you wish. And that very hour her daughter was healed.

29 Jesus left that place and came to the Sea of Galilee. Having gone up to the mountain, he sat there.

30 Then came to him a great crowd, having with them the lame, the blind, the dumb, the crippled, and many other sick people. They put them at his feet, and he healed them;

31 so that the crowd marveled to see that the dumb spoke, the crippled were healed, the lame walked, the blind saw; and she glorified the God of Israel.

32 Jesus, having called his disciples, said, I am moved with compassion for this crowd; for they have been near me for three days, and they have nothing to eat. I don't want to send them back on an empty stomach, lest their strength fail them on the way.

33 The disciples said unto him, How can we get enough bread in this desert place to satisfy such a great crowd?

34 Jesus asked them, How many loaves do you have? Seven, they replied, and a few small

35 So he made the crowd sit on the ground,

36 took the seven loaves and the fish, and after giving thanks, he broke them and gave them to his disciples, who distributed them to the

37 They all ate and were satisfied, and they took up seven baskets full of the scraps that were left.

38 Those who ate were four thousand men, not including women and children.

boat, and went to the region of Magadan.

### **Matthew Chapter 16**

- 1 The Pharisees and Sadducees approached Jesus and, to test him, asked him to show them a sign from heaven.
- 2 Jesus answered them, In the evening you say, It will be fine, for the sky is red; and in the morning:

Matthew 16:3 And in the morning, [It will be] foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowering. O [ye] hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not [discern] the signs of the times?

Matthew 16:4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and

Matthew 16:5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

Matthew 16:6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

Matthew 16:7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, [It is] because we have taken no bread.

Matthew 16:8 [Which] when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?

Matthew 16:9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

Matthew 16:10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

Matthew 16:11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake [it] not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the

Matthew 16:12 Then understood they how that he bade [them] not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

Matthew 16:13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?

Matthew 16:14 And they said, Some [say that thou art] John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

Matthew 16:15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

Matthew 16:16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of THE LIVING GOD.

Matthew 16:17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for 17 Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed flesh and blood hath not revealed [it] unto thee, but MY FATHER which is in heaven. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context - no plural God.}

- 3 There will be a storm today, because the sky is dark red. You know how to discern the aspect of the sky, and you cannot discern the signs of the times.
- 4 A wicked and adulterous generation asks for a miracle; no other sign will be given to him except that of Jonah. Then he left them, and went away.
- 5 The disciples, crossing over to the other side, forgot to take the loaves.

6 Jesus said to them, "Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

7 The disciples reasoned within themselves, and said, It is because we have taken no loaves.

8 Jesus knowing him said, Why do you reason within yourselves, you of little faith, that you took no loaves?

9 Are you still without intelligence, and do you no longer remember the five loaves of the five thousand men and how many baskets you carried away,

10 nor the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets have you picked up?

11 How do you not understand that it was not about loaves that I spoke to you? Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

12 Then they understood that it was not the leaven of bread that he had said to keep, but the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

13 Jesus, when he came to the territory of Caesarea Philippi, asked his disciples, Who do they say that I, the Son of man, am?

14 They answered, Some say you are John the Baptist; the others, Elijah; the others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets.

15 And you, he said to them, who do you say that I am?

16 Simon Peter answered, You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.

art thou, Simon son of Jonas; for flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but my Father which is in heaven.

Matthew 16:18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

Matthew 16:19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

Matthew 16:20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

Matthew 16:21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to show unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the

Matthew 16:22 Then Peter took him, and began 22 Peter took him aside, took him up again, to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

Matthew 16:23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of

Matthew 16:24 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any [man] will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

Matthew 16:25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

Matthew 16:26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

Matthew 16:27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works. {Apparently, "god the holy spirit" does bother to come.}

Matthew 16:28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

## Matthew Chapter 17

Matthew 17:1 ¶ And after six days Jesus taketh 1 Six days later Jesus took with him Peter, Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, away to a high mountain.

Matthew 17:2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

Matthew 17:6 And when the disciples heard [it], they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

18 And I tell you that you are Peter, and on this rock I will build my church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.

19 I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven: whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven.

20 Then he commanded the disciples not to tell anyone that he was the Christ.

21 From then on Jesus began to make known to his disciples that he must go to Jerusalem, that he suffer much from the elders, the chief priests and the scribes, that he be put to death, and that he he rose again on the third day.

and said, God forbid, Lord! It won't happen to you.

23 But Jesus, turning round, said to Peter, Get behind me, Satan! you scandalize me; for your thoughts are not the thoughts of God, but of men.

24 Then Jesus said to his disciples, If anyone would come after me, let him deny himself, take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For whoever wants to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses it for my sake will find it.

26 And what would it profit a man to win over all, if he lost his soul? or, what would a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels; and then he will reward each according to his works.

28 Truly I tell you, some of those who are here will not die until they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

#### **Matthew Chapter 17**

- James, and John his brother, and led them
- 2 He was transfigured before them; his face shone like the sun, and his clothes became white like the light.
- 3 And behold, Moses and Elijah appeared to them, talking with him.

Matthew 17:4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

Matthew 17:5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him. {The voice of God confirms Jesus as His Son in a singular context - no plural God.} {Matthew 3:17; 2 Peter 1:17}

Matthew 17:6 And when the disciples heard [it], they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

Matthew 17:7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

Matthew 17:8 And when they had lifted up their 8 They lifted up their eyes, and saw only Jesus eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

Matthew 17:9 And as they came down from the 9 As they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

Matthew 17:10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come?

Matthew 17:11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things. [Psalm 22:6; Isaiah 53:2-3; Daniel 9:26; Zechariah 13:7; Mark 9:12]

Psalm 22:6 But I [am] a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people. [Isaiah 53:2-3; Daniel 9:26; Zechariah 13:7; Matthew 17:11; Mark 9:12]

Isaiah 53:2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, [there is] no beauty that we should desire him.

Isaiah 53:3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were [our] faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not. [Psalm 22:6; Daniel 9:26; Zechariah 13:7; Matthew 17:11; Mark 9:12]

Daniel 9:26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof [shall be] with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. [Psalms 22:6; Isaiah 53:2-3; Zechariah 13:7; Matthew 17:11; Mark 9:121

4 Peter answered and said to Jesus, Lord, it is good that we are here; if you wish, I will pitch three tents here, one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah.

5 While he was still speaking, a luminous cloud covered them. And behold, a voice came from a cloud to hear these words: This is my beloved Son, in whom I have bestowed all my affection: listen to him!

6 When they heard this voice, the disciples fell on their faces and were terrified.

7 But Jesus, coming near, touched them, and said, Arise, do not be afraid!

alone.

mountain, Jesus gave them this order: Tell no one about this vision until the Son of Man is risen from the dead.

10 The disciples put this question to him, Why then do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?

11 He answered, It is true that Elijah must come, and restore all things.

Zechariah 13:7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man [that is] my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones. [Psalm 22:6, Isaiah 53:2-3, Daniel 9:26; Matthew 17:11, Mark 9:12] [Matthew 26:31; Mark 14:27]

Mark 9:12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought. [Psalms 22:6; Isaiah 53:2-3; Daniel 12:26; Zechariah 13:7; Matthew 17:11]

Matthew 17:12 But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of

Matthew 17:13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

12 But I tell you that Elijah has already come, that they did not recognize him, and that they did to him as they pleased. Likewise the Son of Man will suffer from them.

13 The disciples then understood that he was speaking to them about John the Baptist.

Matthew 17:14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a [certain] man, kneeling down to him, and saying, Matthew 17:15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is a lunatic, and sore vexed: for ofttimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

Matthew 17:16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

Matthew 17:17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

Matthew 17:18 And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

Matthew 17:19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

Matthew 17:20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto

Matthew 17:21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out 21 But this kind of demon only comes out by but by prayer and fasting.

14 When they had come to the crowd, a man came and knelt down before Jesus, and said,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son, who is moody, and who suffers sorely; he often falls into fire, and often into water.

16 I brought him to your disciples, and they could not heal him.

17 Unbelieving and perverse race, answered Jesus, how long will I be with you? how long will I support you? Bring it to me here.

18 Jesus spoke sternly to the demon, who came out of him, and the child was cured that very hour.

19 Then the disciples came to Jesus, and said to him privately, Why were we unable to cast out this demon?

20 It is because of your unbelief, Jesus said to them. Truly I tell you, if you had faith like a mustard seed, you would say to that mountain, Move from here, and it would move; nothing would be impossible for you.

prayer and fasting.

Matthew 17:22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man Jesus said to them, The Son of man must be shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

Matthew 17:23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

22 While they were going through Galilee, delivered into the hands of men;

23 they will kill him, and on the third day he will rise again. They were deeply saddened.

Matthew 17:24 ¶ And when they were come to 24 When they came to Capernaum, those who pay tribute?

Matthew 17:25 He saith, Yes. And when he was 25 Yes, he said. And when he had come into come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers? their sons, or of strangers?

Matthew 17:26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

Matthew 17:27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

#### Matthew Chapter 18

Matthew 18:1 ¶ At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

Matthew 18:2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

Matthew 18:3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

Matthew 18:4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

Matthew 18:5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me.

Matthew 18:6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and [that] he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

Matthew 18:7 ¶ Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!

Matthew 18:8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot 8 If your hand or your foot cause you to offend thee, cut them off, and cast [them] from stumble, cut them off and throw them away thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.

Matthew 18:9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast [it] from thee: it is better \ for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire. [Matthew 5:29; Mark 9:47]

Capernaum, they that received tribute [money] collected the two drachmas came to Peter, and came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master said to him, Does not your master pay the two drachmas?

> the house, Jesus warned him, and said, What do you think, Simon? The kings of the earth, from whom do they collect tribute or taxes? of

> 26 He said to him, Strangers. And Jesus answered him, The sons are therefore exempt.

> 27 But, so as not to offend them, go to the sea, cast down the hook, and catch the first fish that comes up; open his mouth, and you will find a stater. Take it, and give it to them for me and for you.

### **Matthew Chapter 18**

1 At that time the disciples came to Jesus, and said, Who, then, is greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 Jesus, having called a little child, placed him in the midst of them,

3 and said, Truly I tell you, unless you convert and become like little children, you will not enter the kingdom of heaven.

4 Therefore, whoever makes himself humble like this little child will be the greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoever receives a little child like this in my name receives me.

6 But if anyone offends one of these little ones who believe in me, it would be better for him to hang a millstone around his neck and throw him to the bottom of the sea.

7 Woe to the world because of scandals! For it is necessary that there be scandals; but woe to the man through whom the scandal comes!

from you; it is better for you to enter life lame or one-armed, than to have two feet or two hands and be thrown into the eternal fire.

9 And if your eye causes you to stumble, pluck it out and cast it from you; it is better for you to enter life with one eye than to have two eyes and be thrown into the fire of Gehenna.

Matthew 18:10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of MY FATHER which is in heaven. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context - no plural God.}

Matthew 18:11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

Matthew 18:12 How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

Matthew 18:13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that [sheep], than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

Matthew 18:14 Even so it is not the will of your 14 Likewise, it is not the will of your Father Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

Matthew 18:15 ¶ Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. [Matthew 5:24, 18:16-17]

Matthew 18:16 But if he will not hear [thee, then] take with thee one or two more, that in \ the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. [Matthew 5:24, 18:15,

Matthew 18:17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell [it] unto the church: but if he neglect \ to hear the church, let him be unto thee as a heathen man and a publican. [Matthew 5:24, 18:15-16]

Matthew 18:18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

Matthew 18:19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of MY FATHER which is in heaven. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural God.}

Matthew 18:20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

Matthew 18:21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

Matthew 18:22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

10 Be careful not to despise one of these little ones; for I tell you that their angels in heaven continually see the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Son of Man has come to save what was lost.

12 What do you think? If a man has a hundred sheep, and one of them wanders off, does he not leave the other ninety-nine on the mountains, to go and find the one that has wandered off?

13 And if he finds it, I tell you the truth, it gives him more joy than the ninety and nine who have not gone astray.

who is in heaven that one of these little ones be lost.

15 If your brother has sinned, go and rebuke him between you and him alone. If he listens to you, you have won over your brother.

16 But if he does not listen to you, take one or two people with you, so that the whole matter can be settled on the testimony of two or three witnesses.

17 If he refuses to listen to them, tell it to the church; and if he also refuses to listen to the Church, let him be to you as a pagan and a publican.

18 I tell you the truth, whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven.

19 I tell you again that if two of you agree on earth to ask for anything, it will be granted to them by my Father who is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, I am in their midst.

21 Then Peter came to him, and said, Lord, how often shall I forgive my brother, when he sins against me? Will it be up to seven times?

22 Jesus said unto him, I say unto thee not seven times, but seventy times seven.

Matthew 18:23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

Matthew 18:24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.

Matthew 18:25 But forasmuch as he had not to 25 As he had nothing to pay, his master pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

Matthew 18:26 The servant therefore fell down, 26 The servant fell down and fell down before and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

Matthew 18:27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

Matthew 18:28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellowservants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took [him] by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

Matthew 18:29 And his fellowservant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

Matthew 18:31 So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

Matthew 18:32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

Matthew 18:33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee?

Matthew 18:34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him. [Matthew 5:26; Luke 12:59]

Matthew 18:35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

#### Matthew Chapter 19

Matthew 19:1 ¶ And it came to pass, [that] when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judaea beyond Jordan;

Matthew 19:2 And great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

23 Therefore, the kingdom of heaven is like a king who wanted to make his servants accountable.

24 When he began to count, they brought him one who owed ten thousand talents.

ordered that he be sold, he, his wife, his children, and all that he had, and that the debt be discharged.

him and said, Lord, be patient with me, and I will pay you everything.

27 Moved with compassion, the master of this servant let him go, and forgave him the debt.

28 After he had gone out, this servant met one of his companions who owed him a hundred denarii. He seized him and strangled him, saying: Pay what you owe me.

29 His companion fell on the ground and pleaded with him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay you.

Matthew 18:30 And he would not: but went and 30 But the other would not, and he went and threw him into prison, until he had paid what he owed.

> 31 His companions, having seen what had happened, were deeply saddened, and they went to tell their master all that had happened.

32 Then the master summoned this servant, and said unto him, Wicked servant, I have forgiven thee all thy debt, because thou hast entreated me;

33 should you not also have pity on your companion, as I have had pity on you?

34 And his master in anger handed him over to the executioners, until he had paid all that he owed.

35 This is how my heavenly Father will treat you, unless each of you forgives his brother with all his heart.

#### **Matthew Chapter 19**

1 When Jesus had finished these words, he left Galilee and went into the territory of Judea beyond the Jordan.

2 A great crowd followed him, and there he healed the sick.

Matthew 19:3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause? Matthew 19:4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made [them] at the beginning made them male and female, [Genesis 1:27] Matthew 19:5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh? [Genesis 2:24] Matthew 19:6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore GOD hath joined together, let not man put asunder. Matthew 19:7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away? Matthew 19:8 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from

the beginning it was not so.

Matthew 19:9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except [it be] for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

Matthew 19:10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with [his] wife, it is not good to marry.

Matthew 19:11 But he said unto them, All [men] 11 He answered them, All do not understand cannot receive this saying, save [they] to whom it is given.

Matthew 19:12 For there are some eunuchs. which were so born from [their] mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive [it], let him receive [it].

Matthew 19:13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put [his] hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

Matthew 19:14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

Matthew 19:15 And he laid [his] hands on them, and departed thence.

Matthew 19:16 ¶ And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

3 The Pharisees came to him, and said to test him, Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife for any reason?

4 He answered, Did you not read that the creator in the beginning made man and woman

5 and said, Wherefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and cleave to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh?

6 So they are no longer two, but are one flesh. So let no man separate what God has joined together.

7 Why then, said they to him, did Moses command to give the wife a bill of divorce and to put her away?

8 He answered them, It was because of the hardness of your heart that Moses allowed you to put away your wives; in the beginning it was not so.

9 But I tell you, whoever divorces his wife, except for infidelity, and marries another, commits adultery.

10 His disciples said to him, If such is the condition of a man with respect to a woman, it is not expedient to marry.

this word, but only those to whom it is given.

12 For there are eunuchs who are so from the womb of their mother; there are some who have become so through men; and there are some who have made themselves such, because of the kingdom of heaven. Let him who can understand understand.

13 So they brought little children to him, that he might lay his hands on them and pray for them. But the disciples pushed them away.

14 And Jesus said, Leave the little children, and forbid them not to come unto me; for the kingdom of heaven is for such as they are.

15 He laid his hands on them, and went from there.

16 And behold, a man came and said to Jesus, Master, what good must I do to have eternal life?

Matthew 19:17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? [there is] none good but one, [that is], God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

Matthew 19:18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

Matthew 19:19 Honour thy father and [thy] mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as 19 and: you shall love your neighbor as thyself. [Exodus 20:12-16; Deuteronomy 5:16-20; yourself. Romans 13:91

Matthew 19:20 The young man saith unto him, 20 The young man said unto him, I have All these things have I kept from my youth up: observed all these things; what am I still what lack I yet?

Matthew 19:21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt 21 Jesus said to him, "If you want to be be perfect, go [and] sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come [and] follow me.

Matthew 19:22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

Matthew 19:23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of

Matthew 19:24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

Matthew 19:25 When his disciples heard [it], they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

Matthew 19:26 But Jesus beheld [them], and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

Matthew 19:27 ¶ Then answered Peter and said 27 Peter then answered and said unto him, unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

Matthew 19:28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have of man shall sit in the THRONE of HIS GLORY, have followed me, you will likewise be seated ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Matthew 19:29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

Matthew 19:30 But many [that are] first shall be 30 Many of the first will be last, and many of last; and the last [shall be] first.

17 He answered him, Why do you ask me what is good? Only one is good. If you want to enter into life, keep the commandments. Which? he said to him.

18 And Jesus answered, Thou shalt not kill; you shall not commit adultery; you shall not steal; thou shalt not bear false witness; honor your father and your mother;

missing?

perfect, go, sell what you have, give it to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven. Then come, and follow me.

22 After hearing these words, the young man went away sad; for he had great possessions.

23 Jesus said to his disciples, Truly I tell you, a rich man will hardly enter the kingdom of heaven.

24 I tell you again, it is easier for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God.

25 The disciples, having heard this, were greatly astonished, and said, Who then can be saved?

26 Jesus looked at them and said to them, "With men it is impossible, but with God everything is possible.

Behold, we have left all, and have followed thee; what will it be for us?

28 Jesus answered them, "Truly I tell you, when the Son of Man, at the renewal of all followed me, in the regeneration when the Son things, sits on the throne of his glory, you who on twelve thrones., and you shall judge the twelve tribes of Israel.

> 29 And whosoever shall leave, for my name's sake, his brothers, or his sisters, or his father, or his mother, or his wife, or his children, or his lands, or his houses, shall receive a hundredfold, and shall inherit the eternal life.

the last will be first.

Matthew Chapter 20

**Matthew Chapter 20** 

Matthew 20:1 ¶ For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man [that is] an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

Matthew 20:2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

Matthew 20:3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace, {Roman time keeping: the third hour would be 9 o'clock.}

Matthew 20:4 And said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

Matthew 20:5 Again he went out about the \ sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise. {Roman time keeping: Noon to 3 o'clock.}

Matthew 20:6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and \ saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle? {Roman time keeping: the eleventh hour would be 5 pm.}

Matthew 20:7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, [that] shall ye receive.

Matthew 20:8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them [their] hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

Matthew 20:9 And when they came that [were hired] about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny. {Roman time keeping: the eleventh hour would be 5 pm.}

Matthew 20:10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a

Matthew 20:11 And when they had received [it], they murmured against the goodman of the house,

Matthew 20:12 Saying, These last have wrought [but] one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

Matthew 20:13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not wrong you; have you not agreed with me on a thou agree with me for a penny?

Matthew 20:14 Take [that] thine [is], and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good?

Matthew 20:16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

- 1 For the kingdom of heaven is like a householder who went out early in the morning to hire laborers for his vineyard.
- 2 He agreed with them for a denarius a day, and sent them to his vineyard.
- 3 He went out about the third hour, and he saw others standing there doing nothing.
- 4 He said to them, Go also to my vineyard, and I will give you what is reasonable.
- 5 And they went there. He went out again about the sixth hour and about the ninth, and he did the same.
- 6 He went out about the eleventh hour and found others standing in the square, and he said to them, "Why do you stand here all day and do nothing?
- 7 They answered him, No one has praised us. Go to my vineyard too, he told them.
- 8 When evening had come, the master of the vineyard said to his steward, Call the laborers, and pay them wages, going from the last to the first.
- 9 Those of the eleventh hour came, and each received a denarius.
- 10 The first came afterwards, believing to receive more; but they also each received a denarius.
- 11 When they received him, they murmured against the master of the house,
- 12 and said, These last have labored but an hour, and thou treatest them as equal to us, who have endured the fatigue of the day and the heat.
- 13 He answered one of them, Friend, I do not denarius?
- 14 Take what is yours and go. I want to give to the latter as much as to you.
- Matthew 20:15 Is it not lawful for me to do what 15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I want with my good? Or do you take a dim view that I'm good?
  - 16 So the last shall be first, and the first shall be last.

Matthew 20:17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

Matthew 20:18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; 18 Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the the Son of man shall be handed over to the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

Matthew 20:19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify [him]: and the third day he shall rise

Matthew 20:20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping [him], and desiring a certain thing of him.

Matthew 20:21 And he said unto her, What wilt 21 He said to him, What do you want? Order, two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

Matthew 20:22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

Matthew 20:23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but [it shall be given to them] for whom it is prepared of MY FATHER. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural God.}

Matthew 20:24 And when the ten heard [it], they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

Matthew 20:25 But Jesus called them [unto him], and said, Ye know that the princes of the 25 Jesus called them, and said, You know that Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

Matthew 20:26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;

Matthew 20:27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:

Matthew 20:28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

Matthew 20:29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

Matthew 20:30 ¶ And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, [thou] son of David.

17 As Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, he took the twelve disciples aside and said to them on the way,

chief priests and to the scribes. They will condemn him to death,

19 and they will hand him over to the Gentiles, that they may mock him, beat him with rods, and crucify him; and on the third day he will rise again.

20 Then the mother of the sons of Zebedee came to Jesus with her sons and bowed down to ask him.

thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my she said to him, that my two sons, who behold, be seated in your kingdom, one on your right and the other on your left.

> 22 Jesus answered, You do not know what you are asking. Can you drink the cup I have to drink? We can, they said.

23 And he answered them, It is true that you will drink my cup; but as to sitting on my right and on my left, that does not depend on me, and will only be given to those for whom my Father has reserved it.

24 The ten, having heard this, were indignant at the two brothers.

the princes of the nations tyrannize them, and that the great ones enslave them.

26 It will not be the same among you. But whoever wants to be great among you, let him be your servant;

27 and whoever wants to be first among you, let him be your slave.

28 Thus the Son of Man came, not to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many.

29 When they left Jericho, a large crowd followed Jesus.

30 And behold, two blind men, sitting by the wayside, heard that Jesus passed by, and cried, Have mercy on us, O Lord, Son of David! Matthew 20:31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, [thou] son of David.

Matthew 20:32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

Matthew 20:33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

Matthew 20:34 So Jesus had compassion [on them], and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

## Matthew Chapter 21

Matthew 21:1 ¶ And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples.

Matthew 21:2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose [them], and bring [them] unto me.

Matthew 21:3 And if any [man] say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; answer: The Lord needs it. And instantly he and straightway he will send them.

Matthew 21:4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

Matthew 21:5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass. [Zechariah 9:9; John 12:14-15]

Zechariah 9:9 ¶ Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he [is] just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass. [Matthew 21:5; John 12:14-15]

- John 12:14 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,
- John 12:15 Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt. [Zechariah 9:9; Matthew 21:5]

Matthew 21:6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

Matthew 21:7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set [him] thereon.

Matthew 21:8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strowed [them] in the way.

Matthew 21:9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed [is] he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.

- 31 The crowd scolded them to silence them; but they cried louder: Have mercy on us, O Lord, Son of David!
- 32 Jesus stopped, called them, and said, What do you want me to do to you?
- 33 They said unto him, Lord, let our eyes be opened.
- 34 Moved with compassion, Jesus touched their eyes; and immediately they received their sight, and followed him.

### Matthew Chapter 21

- 1 When they approached Jerusalem, and had come to Bethphage, to the Mount of Olives, Jesus sent two disciples,
- 2 saying to them, Go into the village ahead of you; you will immediately find a donkey tied, and a colt with her; until them, and bring them to me.
- 3 If someone says something to you, you will will let them go.
- 4 Now this happened so that what had been spoken by the prophet might be fulfilled:
- 5 Say to the daughter of Zion, Behold, your king is coming to you, full of meekness, and riding on an ass, on a colt, the foal of an ass.

- 6 The disciples went and did as Jesus commanded them.
- 7 They brought the donkey and the colt, put their clothes on them, and made him sit on them.
- 8 Most of the people in the crowd spread out their clothes on the way; others cut branches from trees and strewed the road with them.
- 9 Those who preceded and those who followed Jesus cried: Hosanna to the Son of David! Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord! Hosanna in very high places!

Matthew 21:10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

Matthew 21:11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

10 When he entered Jerusalem, the whole city was moved, and they said, Who is this?

11 The crowd answered, It is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth in Galilee.

Matthew 21:12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of changers, and the seats of the sellers of them that sold doves,

Matthew 21:13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of 13 And he said unto them, It is written, My \ prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves. [Isaiah 56:7; Jeremiah 7:11; Mark 11:17; Luke 19:461

Isaiah 56:7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices [shall be] accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people. [Jeremiah 7:11; Matthew 21:13; Mark 11:17; Luke 19:46]

Jeremiah 7:11 Is this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen [it], saith the LORD. [Isaiah 56:7; Matthew 21:13; Mark 11:17; Luke 19:46]

Mark 11:17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves. [Isaiah 56:7; Jeremiah 7:11; Matthew 21:13; Luke 19:46]

Luke 19:46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves. [Isaiah 56:7; Jeremiah 7:11; Matthew 21:13; Mark 11:17]

Matthew 21:14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

Matthew 21:15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David; they were sore displeased,

Matthew 21:16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? {Psalm 8:2}

Matthew 21:17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there.

Matthew 21:18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.

12 Jesus entered the temple of God. He drove out all those who sold and who bought in the temple; he overturned the tables of the money pigeons.

house shall be called a house of prayer. But you, you make it a den of thieves.

14 Blind and lame people approached him in the temple. And he heals them.

15 But the chief priests and the scribes were indignant at the marvelous things he had done, and the children crying out in the temple, Hosanna to the Son of David!

16 They said unto him, Hearest thou what they say? Yes, Jesus answered them. Have you ever read these words: You have drawn praise from the mouths of children and those who are nursing?

17 And having left them, he left the city to go to Bethany, where he spent the night.

18 In the morning, when he returned to the city, he was hungry.

Matthew 21:19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

Matthew 21:20 And when the disciples saw [it], 20 The disciples, who saw this, were they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!

Matthew 21:21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this [which only do what was done to this fig tree, but is done] to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

Matthew 21:22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive. receive.

19 Seeing a fig tree on the way, he approached it; but he found there only leaves, and he said to him, Never let fruit be born of you! And instantly the fig tree withered.

astonished, and said, How did this fig tree dry up in an instant?

21 Jesus answered them, "Truly I tell you, if you had faith and doubted not, you would not when you say to this mountain, Get away from there and throw yourself into the sea, it would be done.

22 Whatever you ask in faith in prayer, you will

Matthew 21:23 ¶ And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

Matthew 21:24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

Matthew 21:25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

Matthew 21:26 But if we shall say, Of men; we

Matthew 21:27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

Matthew 21:28 ¶ But what think ye? A [certain] 28 What do you think? A man had two sons; man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

Matthew 21:29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

Matthew 21:30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I [go], sir: and went not.

Matthew 21:31 Whether of them twain did the will of [his] father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

Matthew 21:32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him him: and ye, when ye had seen [it], repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

23 Jesus went into the temple, and while he was teaching, the chief priests and the elders of the people came and said to him, By what authority do you do these things, and who gave you this authority?

24 Jesus answered them, I also will ask you a question; and if you answer me, I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 John's baptism, where did it come from? of the sky, or of men? But they reasoned thus among themselves; If we answer: From heaven, he will say to us: Why did you not believe in him?

26 And if we answer, Of men, we have to fear fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet. the crowd, for all regard John as a prophet.

> 27 Then they answered Jesus, We do not know. And he said to them in his turn: Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things.

> and, addressing the first, he said: My child, go and work today in my vineyard.

29 He answered: I will not. Then he repented, and he went.

30 Addressing the other, he says the same thing. And this son replied: I will, sir. And he didn't go.

31 Which of the two did the will of the father? They answered: The first. And Jesus said unto them, Truly I say unto you, tax collectors and harlots shall go before you into the kingdom of God.

32 For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and you believed him not. But not: but the publicans and the harlots believed tax collectors and harlots believed in him; and you who saw this did not then repent to believe in him.

Matthew 21:33 ¶ Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country:

Matthew 21:34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the

Matthew 21:35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

Matthew 21:36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

Matthew 21:37 But last of all he sent unto them 37 Finally he sent his son to them, saying, his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

Matthew 21:38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

Matthew 21:39 And they caught him, and cast [him] out of the vineyard, and slew [him].

Matthew 21:40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

Matthew 21:41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out [his] vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons

Matthew 21:42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? [Psalm 118:22-23; Mark 12:10; Luke 20:17]

Psalm 118:22 The stone [which] the builders refused is become the head [stone] of the corner. [Matthew 21:42a; Mark 12:10; Luke 20:17]

- Psalm 118:23 This is the LORD'S doing; it [is] marvellous in our eyes. [Matthew 21:42b; Mark 12:11]
- Mark 12:10 And have ye not read this scripture; The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner: [Psalm 118:22; Matthew 21:42a; Luke 20:17]
- Mark 12:11 This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? [Psalm 118:22-23; Matthew 21:42]

Luke 20:17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? [Psalm 118:22; Matthew 21:42a; Mark 12:10]

33 Listen to another parable. There was a man, a householder, who planted a vineyard. He surrounded it with a hedge, dug a winepress in it, and built a tower; then he leased it to vinegrowers, and left the country.

34 When the time of harvest came, he sent his servants to the tenants to receive the produce of his vineyard.

35 The husbandmen seized his servants, beat one, killed another, and stoned the third.

36 He also sent other servants, more than the first; and the vine-growers treated them in the same way.

They will respect my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, Behold the heir; come, let us kill him, and seize his inheritance.

39 And they seized him, threw him out of the vineyard, and killed him.

40 Now, when the master of the vineyard comes, what will he do to these tenants?

41 They said to him, "He will destroy these wretched people miserably, and he will lease the vineyard to other tenants, who will give him the produce at harvest time.

42 Jesus said to them, Have you never read in the scriptures: The stone which the builders rejected Has become the cornerstone; It came from the Lord, And it is a wonder in our eyes?

Matthew 21:43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

Matthew 21:44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

Matthew 21:45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

Matthew 21:46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

# Matthew Chapter 22

Matthew 22:1 ¶ And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

Matthew 22:2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

Matthew 22:3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

Matthew 22:4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and [my] fatlings [are] killed, and all things [are] ready: come unto the marriage.

Matthew 22:5 But they made light of [it], and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

Matthew 22:6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated [them] spitefully, and slew [them].

Matthew 22:7 But when the king heard [thereof], he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

Matthew 22:8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

Matthew 22:9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

Matthew 22:11 ¶ And when the king came in to 11 The king went in to see those who were at not on a wedding garment:

Matthew 22:12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

43 Wherefore I say unto you, the kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and shall be given to a nation bringing forth its fruits.

44 Whoever falls on this stone will be crushed on it, and whoever it falls on will be crushed.

45 After hearing his parables, the chief priests and the Pharisees understood that Jesus was talking about them,

46 and they sought to seize him; but they feared the crowd, because they held him to be a prophet.

#### **Matthew Chapter 22**

1 Jesus answered, spoke to them again in a parable, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like a king who made a wedding for his son.

3 He sent his servants to call those who were invited to the wedding; but they would not come.

4 He also sent other servants, saying, Say to those invited, Behold, I have prepared my feast; my oxen and my fat animals are killed, everything is ready, come to the wedding.

5 But heedless of the invitation, they went away, this one to his field, that one to his trade;

6 and the others seized the servants, insulted them and killed them.

7 The king was angry; he sent his troops, slew those murderers, and burned their city.

8 Then he said to his servants, The wedding is ready; but the guests were not worthy of it.

9 Go therefore to the crossroads, and call to the marriage feast all whom you find.

Matthew 22:10 So those servants went out into 10 These servants went into the roads and gathered together all whom they found, both wicked and good, and the wedding hall was full of guests.

see the guests, he saw there a man which had table, and he saw a man there who had not put on a wedding garment.

> 12 He said to him, Friend, how did you come in here without having a wedding garment? This man had his mouth shut.

mt22.13	Matthew 22:13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast [him] into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.	13 Then the king said to the servants, Bind his hands and feet, and cast him into outer darkness, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
mt22.1 4	Matthew 22:14 For many are called, but few [are] chosen.	14 For many are called, but few are chosen.
mt22.1 5	Matthew 22:15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in [his] talk.	15 Then the Pharisees went to consult each other on how to surprise Jesus with his own words.
mt22.16	Matthew 22:16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any [man]: for thou regardest not the person of men.	16 They sent their disciples to him with the Herodians, who said, "Teacher, we know that you are true, and that you teach the way of God according to the truth, without worrying about anyone, for you do not look appearance of men.
mt22.1	Matthew 22:17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not?	17 So tell us what you think about it: is it lawful to pay tribute to Caesar or not?
mt22.1 8	Matthew 22:18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, [ye] hypocrites?	18 Jesus, knowing their wickedness, answered, Why do you tempt me, hypocrites?
mt22.1 9	Matthew 22:19 <b>Show me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny.</b>	19 Show me the coin with which tribute is paid. And they presented him with a denarius.
mt22.2 0	Matthew 22:20 And he saith unto them, Whose [is] this image and superscription?	20 He asked them, Whose image and inscription is this?
mt22.21	Matthew 22:21 They say unto him, Caesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's.	21 From Caesar, they answered him. Then he said to them, Render therefore to Caesar what is Caesar's, and to God what is God's.
mt22.2 2	Matthew 22:22 When they had heard [these words], they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.	22 Astonished at what they heard, they left him and went away.
mt22.2 3	Matthew 22:23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,	23 The same day the Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to Jesus and asked him this question:
mt22.24	Matthew 22:24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. [Genesis 38:8; Deuteronomy 25:5; Mark 12:19; Luke 20:28]	24 Teacher, Moses said, If anyone dies childless, his brother will marry his widow, and raise up seed to his brother.
mt22.25	Matthew 22:25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:	25 Now there were seven brothers among us. The first married, and died; and, as he had no children, he left his wife to his brother.
mt22.2 6	Matthew 22:26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.	26 It was the same with the second, then with the third, until the seventh.
mt22.2 7	Matthew 22:27 And last of all the woman died also.	27 After all of them, the woman also died.
mt22.2 8	Matthew 22:28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.	28 In the resurrection, whose wife, then, of the seven will she be? Because everyone had it.

mt22.2 9	Matthew 22:29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.	29 Jesus answered them, You are in error, because you do not understand the Scriptures, nor the power of God.
mt22.3 0	Matthew 22:30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.	30 For in the resurrection men shall not take wives, nor the wives of husbands, but shall be like the angels of God in heaven.
mt22.3 1	Matthew 22:31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,	31 Regarding the resurrection of the dead, have you not read what God has said to you:
Ħ Ħ	Matthew 22:32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living. [Exodus 3:6,15, 4:5; Mark 12:26; Luke 20:37; Acts 7:32]	32 Am I the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not God of the dead, but of the living.
mt22.3 3	Matthew 22:33 And when the multitude heard [this], they were astonished at his doctrine.	33 The crowd who were listening were struck by Jesus' teaching.
mt22.3 4	Matthew 22:34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.	34 When the Pharisees heard that he had silenced the Sadducees, they gathered together,
mt22.3 5	Matthew 22:35 <b>Then one of them, [which was]</b> a lawyer, asked [him a question], tempting him, and saying,	35 and one of them, a lawyer, put this question to him, to test him:
mt22.3 6	Matthew 22:36 Master, which [is] the great commandment in the law?	36 Master, what is the greatest commandment of the law?
mt22.37	Matthew 22:37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the LORD THY GOD with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. [Deuteronomy 4:29, 6:5, 30:2 6 10; Jeremiah 29:13; Mark 12:30; Luke 10:27]	37 Jesus answered him, "You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.
mt22.3 8	Matthew 22:38 This is the first and great commandment.	38 This is the first and greatest commandment.
mt22.39	Matthew 22:39 And the second [is] like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. [Leviticus 19:18; Matthew 5:43,19:19; Mark 12:31; Luke 10:27; Romans 13:9; Galatians 5:14]	39 And here is the second, which is like it: You shall love your neighbor as yourself.
mt22.4 0	Matthew 22:40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.	40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.
mt22.4 1	Matthew 22:41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,	41 As the Pharisees were assembled, Jesus questioned them,
mt22.4 2	Matthew 22:42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, [The son] of David.	42 saying, What do you think of Christ? Whose son is he? They answered him: Of David.
mt22.4 3	Matthew 22:43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,	43 And Jesus said to them, How then does David, moved by the Spirit, call him Lord, when he says:
mt22.4 4	Matthew 22:44 The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?	44 The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, Until I make thy enemies thy footstool?

Matthew 22:45 If David then call him Lord, how 45 So if David calls him Lord, how is he his is he his son? son?

day forth ask him any more [questions].

Matthew 22:46 And no man was able to answer 46 No one could answer him a word. And, him a word, neither durst any [man] from that since that day, no one dared ask him any more questions.

## Matthew Chapter 23

## Matthew 23:1 ¶ Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

Matthew 23:2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:

Matthew 23:3 All therefore whatsoever they bid 3 Do therefore and observe all that they tell you observe, [that] observe and do; but do not you; but do not act according to their works. ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

Matthew 23:4 For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay [them] on men's shoulders; but they [themselves] will not move them with one of their fingers.

Matthew 23:5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

Matthew 23:6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

Matthew 23:7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

Matthew 23:8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, [even] Christ; and all ye are brethren.

Matthew 23:9 And call no [man] your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

Matthew 23:10 **Neither be ye called masters:** for one is your Master, [even] Christ.

Matthew 23:11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

Matthew 23:12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

**Matthew Chapter 23** 

1 Then Jesus, speaking to the crowd and to his disciples, said:

2 The scribes and Pharisees are seated in the seat of Moses.

For they say, and do not.

4 They bind heavy burdens and lay them on men's shoulders, but they will not lift them with their fingers.

5 They do all their deeds to be seen by men. Thus, they wear large phylacteries, and they have long fringes in their garments;

6 they love the first place at feasts, and the first seats in the synagogues;

7 they love to be greeted in public places, and to be called by men Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But you, do not call yourself Rabbi; for one is your Master, and you are all brothers.

9 And call no one on earth your father; for one is your Father, who is in heaven.

10 Don't be called managers; for only one is your Director, the Christ.

11 The greatest among you will be your

12 Whoever exalts himself will be humbled. and whoever humbles himself will be exalted.

Matthew 23:13 ¶ But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither hypocrites! because you close the kingdom of go in [yourselves], neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

Matthew 23:14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

13 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, heaven to men; you do not enter it yourselves, and you do not let in those who want to enter.

14 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because you devour the houses of widows, and for the appearance of long prayers; because of this, you will be judged more severely.

Matthew 23:15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

Matthew 23:16 Woe unto you, [ye] blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!

Matthew 23:17 [Ye] fools and blind: for whether 17 Foolish and blind! which is greater, gold, or is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

Matthew 23:18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is

Matthew 23:19 [Ye] fools and blind: for whether [is] greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth

Matthew 23:20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

Matthew 23:21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

Matthew 23:22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the THRONE of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

Matthew 23:23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier [matters] of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, what had to be practiced, without neglecting and not to leave the other undone.

Matthew 23:24 [Ye] blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

Matthew 23:25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

Matthew 23:26 [Thou] blind Pharisee, cleanse first that [which is] within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

Matthew 23:27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead [men's] bones, and of all uncleanness.

Matthew 23:28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

Matthew 23:29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

15 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because you run the sea and the land to make a proselyte; and when he has become so, you make him a son of Gehenna twice as much as you.

16 Woe to you, blind drivers! who say: If anyone swears by the temple, it is nothing; but, if anyone swears by the gold of the temple, he is bound.

the temple that sanctifies gold?

18 If anyone, you say again, swears by the altar, it is nothing; but, if anyone swears by the offering that is on the altar, he is bound.

19 Blind! Which is greater, the offering, or the altar that sanctifies the offering?

20 Whoever swears by the altar swears by the altar and by everything on it;

21 he who swears by the temple swears by the temple and by him who dwells in it;

22 and whoever swears by heaven swears by the throne of God and by him who sits on it.

23 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because you tithe mint, dill and cumin, and leave what is more important in law, justice, mercy and faithfulness: this is the other things.

24 Blind Drivers! which sinks the midge, and which swallows the camel.

25 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because you clean the outside of the cup and the platter, and inside they are full of greed and intemperance.

26 Blind Pharisee! first cleanse the inside of the cup and dish, so that the outside also becomes clean.

27 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because you are like whitewashed tombs, which look beautiful on the outside, and which, on the inside, are full of the bones of the dead and all kinds of impurities.

28 You likewise appear righteous to men on the outside, but within you are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because you build the tombs of the prophets and adorn the graves of the righteous,

mt23.30	Matthew 23:30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.	30 and you say, If we had lived in the days of our fathers, we would not have joined them to shed the blood of the prophets.
mt23.3	Matthew 23:31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.	31 You thus bear witness against yourselves that you are the sons of those who killed the prophets.
mt23.3 2	Matthew 23:32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.	32 Fill up therefore the measure of your fathers.
mt23.3	Matthew 23:33 [Ye] serpents, [ye] generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?	33 Serpents, race of vipers! how will you escape the punishment of Gehenna?
mt23.34	Matthew 23:34 ¶ Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and [some] of them ye shall kill and crucify; and [some] of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute [them] from city to city:	34 Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, wise men, and scribes. You will kill and crucify some, you will beat others in your synagogues, and you will persecute them from city to city,
mt23.35	Matthew 23:35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.	35 so that all the innocent blood shed on the earth may fall on you, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zechariah the son of Barachia, whom you slew between the temple and the altar.
mt23.3 6	Matthew 23:36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.	36 Truly I tell you, it will all fall on this generation.
mt23.37	Matthew 23:37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, [thou] that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under [her] wings, and ye would not!	prophets and who stones those who are sent to you, how many times have I wanted to gather your children, as a hen gathers her
mt23.3 8	Matthew 23:38 <b>Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.</b>	38 Behold, your house will be left unto you desolate;
mt23.3 9	Matthew 23:39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed [is] he that cometh in the name of the Lord.	39 for I tell you, you will not see me from now on, until you say, Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord!
	Matthew Chapter 24	Matthew Chapter 24
mt24.1	Matthew 24:1 ¶ And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to [him] for to show him the buildings of the temple.	1 As Jesus was leaving the temple, his disciples approached to point out the buildings to him.
mť24.2	Matthew 24:2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.	2 But he said to them, Do you see all this? Truly I tell you, there will not be stone upon stone here that will not be knocked down.
mt24.3	Matthew 24:3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what [shall be] the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?	3 He sat down on the Mount of Olives. And the disciples came in particular to ask him this question: Tell us, when will this happen, and what will be the sign of your coming and of the end of the world?
mt24.4	Matthew 24:4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.	4 Jesus answered them, Take heed that no one deceives you.

Matthew 24:5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive manv.

Matthew 24:6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all [these things] must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

Matthew 24:7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

Matthew 24:8 All these [are] the beginning of sorrows.

be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

Matthew 24:10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

Matthew 24:11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

Matthew 24:12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

Matthew 24:13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

Matthew 24:14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. [Mark 13:10 - published among all nations]

Matthew 24:15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by \ Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) [Daniel 9:27, 11:31; Mark 13:14]

Matthew 24:16 Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains:

Matthew 24:17 Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house:

Matthew 24:18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

Matthew 24:19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

Matthew 24:20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

Matthew 24:21 For then shall be GREAT TRIBULATION, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

5 For many shall come under my name, saving. I am the Christ. And, they will seduce many people.

6 You will hear of wars and rumors of wars: be careful not to be disturbed, for these things must happen. But that will not be the end yet.

7 Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be famines and earthquakes in various places.

8 All this will only be the beginning of the pain.

Matthew 24:9 Then shall they deliver you up to 9 Then they will hand you over to torment, and you will be put to death; and you will be hated by all nations for my name's sake.

> 10 Then also many will fall, and they will betray one another, they will hate one another.

11 Many false prophets will arise, and they will deceive many people.

12 And, because iniquity will have increased, the charity of the greater number will grow cold.

13 But whoever endures to the end will be saved.

14 This good news of the kingdom will be preached throughout the world, as a testimony to all nations. Then will come the end.

15 Therefore, when you see the abomination of desolation, of which the prophet Daniel spoke, established in the holy place, let him who reads pay attention!

16 then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains:

17 let no one who is on the housetop come down to take what is in his house;

18 and whoever is in the field should not turn back to take his coat.

19 Woe to pregnant women and nursing women in those days!

20 Pray that your escape will not come in winter, nor on a Sabbath day.

21 For then there will be great trouble, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until now, and never will be.

Matthew 24:22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

Matthew 24:23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here [is] Christ, or there; believe [it]

Matthew 24:24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if [it were] possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

Matthew 24:25 **Behold**, I have told you before.

Matthew 24:26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, [he is] in the secret chambers; believe [it] not.

Matthew 24:27 For as the lightning cometh out 27 For as the lightning comes from the east of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. coming of the Son of Man.

Matthew 24:28 For wheresoever the carcase is, 28 Wherever the carcass is, there the eagles there will the eagles be gathered together.

Matthew 24:29 ¶ Immediately after the TRIBULATION of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

Matthew 24:30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all in heaven, and all the tribes of the earth will the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

Matthew 24:31 And he shall send his angels gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

Matthew 24:32 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer [is] nigh:

Matthew 24:33 **So likewise ye, when ye shall** see all these things, know that it is near, [even] at the doors.

Matthew 24:34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled. [Psalm 119:89-90; Isaiah 40:8; Matthew 5:18, 24:35; Mark 13:30-31; Luke 16:17; 1 Peter 1:251

Matthew 24:35 **Heaven and earth shall pass** away, but my words shall not pass away. [Psalm 119:89-90; Isaiah 40:8; Matthew 5:18, 24:34; Mark 13:30-31; Luke 16:17; 1 Peter 1:25] 22 And unless those days were shortened, no one would be saved; but, because of the elect, these days will be shortened.

23 If anyone then says to you: Christ is here, or: He is there, do not believe him.

24 For there shall arise false Christs and false prophets; they will do great wonders and miracles, to the point of deceiving, if possible, even the elect.

25 Behold, I have foretold you.

26 If therefore they say unto you, Behold, he is in the wilderness, go not thither; behold, he is in the chambers, believe him not.

and shines as far as the west, so will be the

will be gathered together.

29 Immediately after these days of trouble, the sun will be darkened, the moon will no longer give its light, the stars will fall from the sky, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken.

30 Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 He will send his angels with a loud trumpet with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall call, and they will gather his elect from the four winds, from one end of the heavens to the other.

> 32 Learn from a comparison drawn from the fig tree. As soon as its branches become tender, and the leaves sprout, you know that summer is near.

33 Likewise, when you see all these things, know that the Son of Man is near at the door.

34 Truly I tell you, this generation will not pass away until all this happens.

35 Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will not pass away.

36 As to the day and the hour, no one knows, neither the angels of heaven, nor the Son, but the Father alone.

37 What happened in the days of Noah will also so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. happen at the coming of the Son of man.

> 38 For in the days before the flood men were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark;

39 and they knew nothing, until the flood came and swept them all away: so will it be at the coming of the Son of man.

40 Then of two men who shall be in a field, one shall be taken and the other left;

41 of two women grinding at the millstone, one will be taken and the other left.

Matthew 24:40 Then shall two be in the field;

Matthew 24:41 Two [women shall be] grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

Matthew 24:42 ¶ Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

Matthew 24:43 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

Matthew 24:44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

Matthew 24:45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due

Matthew 24:46 Blessed [is] that servant, whom 46 Blessed is that servant whom his master, his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

Matthew 24:47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

Matthew 24:48 But and if that evil servant shall 48 But if he be a wicked servant, who say say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

Matthew 24:49 And shall begin to smite [his] fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

Matthew 24:50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for [him], and in an hour that he is not aware of,

Matthew 24:51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint [him] his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. weeping and gnashing of teeth.

42 Watch therefore, for you do not know on what day your Lord will come.

43 Know this well, if the master of the house knew on what watch of the night the thief was to come, he would watch and not let his house be broken through.

44 Therefore, you too, be ready, for the Son of Man will come at an hour when you will not think of him.

45 Who then is the faithful and wise servant whom his lord has appointed over his people, to give them food in due season?

when he comes, finds doing so!

47 Truly I tell you, he will appoint him over all his possessions.

within himself, My master is slow in coming,

49 if he begins to beat his companions, if he eats and drinks with drunkards,

50 the master of this servant will come on a day when he does not expect it and at an hour which he does not know,

51 he will tear him to pieces, and give him his share with the hypocrites: there will be

### Matthew Chapter 25

Matthew 25:1 ¶ Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

Matthew 25:2 And five of them were wise, and five [were] foolish.

Matthew 25:3 They that [were] foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

Matthew 25:4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

Matthew 25:5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

Matthew 25:6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

Matthew 25:7 Then all those virgins arose, and 7 Then all these virgins awoke, and trimmed trimmed their lamps.

Matthew 25:8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.

Matthew 25:9 But the wise answered, saying, [Not so]; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

Matthew 25:10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

Matthew 25:11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

Matthew 25:12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

Matthew 25:13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

Matthew 25:14 ¶ For [the kingdom of heaven is] as a man travelling into a far country, [who] called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

Matthew 25:15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

Matthew 25:16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made [them] other five talents.

Matthew 25:17 And likewise he that [had received] two, he also gained other two.

#### **Matthew Chapter 25**

1 Then the kingdom of heaven will be like ten virgins who, having taken their lamps, went out to meet the bridegroom.

2 Five of them were foolish, and five were wise.

3 The foolish took their lamps and took no oil with them:

4 but the wise took oil in vessels with their lamps.

5 As the bridegroom tarried, they all dozed off and fell asleep.

6 In the middle of the night they cried out, Behold the bridegroom, go to meet him!

their lamps.

8 The foolish said to the wise, Give us of your oil, for our lamps are going out.

9 The wise answered, No; there would not be enough for us and for you; rather go to those who sell it, and buy it for yourself.

10 While they were going to buy some, the bridegroom came; those who were ready entered with him into the wedding hall, and the door was closed.

11 Later the other virgins came and said, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered, Truly I tell you, I do not know you.

13 Watch therefore, for you know neither the day nor the hour.

14 It will be like a man going on a journey, calling his servants, and handing over his possessions to them.

15 He gave five talents to one, two to another, and one to the third, to each according to his ability, and he departed.

16 Immediately the one who had received the five talents went and put them to good use, and gained another five talents.

17 Likewise, he who had received the two talents gained two more.

Matthew 25:18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

Matthew 25:19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

Matthew 25:20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

Matthew 25:21 His lord said unto him, Well done, [thou] good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

Matthew 25:22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.

Matthew 25:23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

Matthew 25:24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strowed:

Matthew 25:25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, [there] thou hast [that is] thine.

Matthew 25:26 His lord answered and said unto him, [Thou] wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strowed:

Matthew 25:27 Thou oughtest therefore to have 27 So you had to hand over my money to the put my money to the exchangers, and [then] at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

Matthew 25:28 **Take therefore the talent from** him, and give [it] unto him which hath ten talents.

Matthew 25:29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

Matthew 25:30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Matthew 25:31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in HIS GLORY, and all the holy angels \ with him, THEN SHALL HE SIT UPON THE THRONE of HIS GLORY: {singular context - no plural God.}

18 He who had received only one went and dug a hole in the ground and hid his master's money.

19 After a long time the master of these servants returned and made them accountable.

20 He that had received the five talents came near, bringing five talents, and said, Lord, thou hast given me five talents; behold, I have won

21 His master said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; you have been faithful in a few things, I will entrust you with much; enter into the joy of your master.

22 He who had received the two talents came also, and said, Lord, you gave me two talents; behold, I have won two more.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; you have been faithful in a few things, I will entrust you with much; enter into the joy of your master.

24 He who had received only one talent came next, and said, Lord, I knew that you are a hard man, reaping where you have not sown, and gathering where you have not sown. valve;

25 I was afraid, and went to hide your talent in the ground; behold, take what is yours.

26 His lord answered him, Wicked and lazy servant, you knew that I reap where I have not sown, and gather where I have not winnowed;

bankers, and when I returned, I would have withdrawn what was mine with interest.

28 So take away the talent from him, and give it to him who has the ten talents.

29 For to him who has will be given, and he will have abundance, but from him who has not even what he has will be taken away.

30 Cast the useless servant into outer darkness, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 When the Son of Man comes in his glory, with all the angels, he will sit on the throne of his glory.

Matthew 25:32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth [his] sheep from the goats:

Matthew 25:33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

Matthew 25:34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

Matthew 25:35 For I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

Matthew 25:36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

Matthew 25:37 Then shall the righteous answer 37 The righteous will answer him, Lord, when him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, and fed [thee]? or thirsty, and gave [thee] drink?

Matthew 25:38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took [thee] in? or naked, and clothed

Matthew 25:39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in 39 When did we see you sick, or in prison, and prison, and came unto thee?

Matthew 25:40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done [it] unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done [it]

Matthew 25:41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

Matthew 25:42 For I was an hungered, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

Matthew 25:43 I was a stranger, and ye took and in prison, and ye visited me not.

Matthew 25:44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

Matthew 25:45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did [it] not to one of the least of these, ye did [it] not to me.

Matthew 25:46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

## Matthew Chapter 26

Matthew 26:1 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

32 All the nations will be gathered before him. He will separate one from another, as the shepherd separates the sheep from the goats;

33 and he will put the sheep on his right hand, and the goats on his left hand.

34 Then the king will say to those who are on his right hand: Come, you who are blessed of my Father; take possession of the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 For I was hungry, and you gave me to eat; I was thirsty, and you gave me drink; I was a stranger, and you took me in;

36 I was naked, and you clothed me; I was sick, and you visited me; I was in prison, and you came to me.

did we see you hungry, and feed you; or be thirsty, and have we given you something to

38 When did we see you a stranger, and take you in; or naked, and have we clothed you?

come to you?

40 And the king will answer them, Verily I say unto you, whenever you have done these things to one of these least of my brothers, you have done them to me.

41 Then he will say to those on his left, Depart from me, you accursed; go into the eternal fire which has been prepared for the devil and for his angels.

42 For I was hungry, and you gave me nothing to eat; I was thirsty, and you gave me nothing to drink;

43 I was a stranger, and you did not take me in; me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, I was naked, and you did not clothe me; I was sick and in prison, and you did not visit me.

> 44 They will also answer, Lord, when did we see you hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did we not help you?

45 And he will answer them, Truly I tell you, whenever you did not do these things to one of these least, you did not do them to me.

46 And these will go to everlasting punishment, but the righteous to everlasting life.

#### **Matthew Chapter 26**

1 When Jesus had finished all these words, he said to his disciples:

Matthew 26:2 Ye know that after two days is [the feast of] the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

Matthew 26:3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

Matthew 26:4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtlety, and kill [him].

Matthew 26:5 **But they said, Not on the feast** [day], lest there be an uproar among the people.

Matthew 26:6 ¶ Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

Matthew 26:7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat [at meat].

Matthew 26:8 But when his disciples saw [it], they had indignation, saying, To what purpose [is] this waste?

Matthew 26:9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

Matthew 26:10 When Jesus understood [it], he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

Matthew 26:11 For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always.

Matthew 26:12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did [it] for my

Matthew 26:13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, [there] shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

Matthew 26:14 ¶ Then one of the twelve, called 14 Then one of the twelve, called Judas Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

Matthew 26:15 And said [unto them], What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

Matthew 26:16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

Matthew 26:17 ¶ Now the first [day] of the [feast of] unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

2 You know that the Passover is in two days, and that the Son of Man will be handed over to be crucified.

3 Then the chief priests and the elders of the people gathered together in the court of the high priest, called Caiaphas;

4 and they deliberated on the means of arresting Jesus by stealth, and putting him to death.

5 But they said, Let it not be during the feast, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 As Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 a woman approached him, holding an alabaster vase, which contained a perfume of great price; and, while he was at table, she poured the perfume on his head.

8 The disciples, seeing this, were indignant, and said, What good is this loss?

9 We could have sold this perfume at a very high price, and given the price to the poor.

10 Jesus, seeing this, said to them, "Why do you trouble this woman? She did a good deed towards me:

11 for you always have the poor with you, but you do not always have me.

12 By pouring this perfume on my body, she did it for my burial.

13 Truly I tell you, wherever this good news is preached throughout the world, what she has done will also be told in memory of this woman.

Iscariot, went to the chief priests,

15 and said, What will you give me, and I will deliver it to you? And they paid him thirty pieces of silver.

16 From that moment on, he was looking for an opportunity to betray Jesus.

17 On the first day of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus and said, "Where do you want us to prepare the Passover meal for you?

Matthew 26:18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

Matthew 26:19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

Matthew 26:20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

Matthew 26:21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

Matthew 26:22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

Matthew 26:23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth [his] hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

Matthew 26:24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

Matthew 26:25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

Matthew 26:26 ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed [it], and brake [it], and gave [it] to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

Matthew 26:27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave [it] to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

Matthew 26:28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

Matthew 26:29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in MY FATHER'S kingdom. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural God.}

Matthew 26:30 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

Matthew 26:31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night:
\ for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. [Zechariah 13:7; Mark 14:27]

Matthew 26:32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

Matthew 26:33 Peter answered and said unto
him, Though all [men] shall be offended a stumbling block for all because of thee, [yet] will I never be offended.

33 Peter answered and said unto a stumbling block for all stumbling block for me.

18 He answered, Go into town to such and such, and say unto him, The master saith, My time is at hand; I will make the Passover at your house with my disciples.

19 The disciples did as Jesus had commanded them, and they prepared the Passover.

20 When evening came, he sat down to table with the twelve.

21 While they were eating, he said, Truly I tell you, one of you will betray me.

22 They were deeply saddened, and each began to say to him, Am I, Lord?

23 He answered, He who put his hand in the dish with me, he is the one who will betray me.

24 The Son of Man is going, as it is written about him. But woe to the man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would be better for this man if he had not been born.

25 Judas, who betrayed him, answered and said, Am I, Rabbi? Jesus answered him: You have said it.

26 While they were eating, Jesus took bread; and, having given thanks, he broke it, and gave it to the disciples, saying, Take, eat, this is my body.

27 Then he took a cup; and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them, saying, Drink of it, all of you;

28 for this is my blood, the blood of the covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

29 I tell you, I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 After seeing the hymns sung, they went to the Mount of Olives.

31 Then Jesus said to them, "I will be a stumbling block to you all this night; for it is written, I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered.

32 But after I am resurrected, I will go before you to Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said to him, "If you are a stumbling block for all, you will never be a stumbling block for me.

Matthew 26:34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

Matthew 26:35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

Matthew 26:36 ¶ Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

Matthew 26:37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

Matthew 26:38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

Matthew 26:39 And he went a little fartherfurther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O MY FATHER, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as THOU [wilt]. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural God.}

Matthew 26:40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

Matthew 26:41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed [is] willing, but the flesh [is] weak.

Matthew 26:42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O MY FATHER, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, THY will be done. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural God.}

Matthew 26:43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

Matthew 26:44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

Matthew 26:45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take [your] rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

Matthew 26:46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

Matthew 26:47 ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

Matthew 26:48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast.

34 Jesus said to him, "I tell you the truth, this very night, before the rooster crows, you will deny me three times.

35 Peter answered him, If I should die with you, I will not deny you. And all the disciples said the same thing.

36 Thereupon Jesus went with them to a place called Gethsemane, and said to the disciples, Sit down here, while I go away to pray.

37 He took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and he began to experience sorrow and anguish.

38 Then he said unto them, My soul is sad unto death; stay here, and watch with me.

39 Then, having taken a few steps forward, he threw himself on his face, and thus prayed: My Father, if it is possible, let this cup depart from me! However, not what I want, but what you want.

40 And he came to the disciples, and found them asleep, and said unto Peter, So you could not watch with me one hour!

41 Watch and pray, lest you fall into temptation; the spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak.

42 He went away a second time, and prayed thus: My Father, if it is not possible for this cup to pass away without my drinking it, then your will be done!

43 He returned, and found them still sleeping; for their eyes were heavy.

44 He left them, and going away, he prayed for the third time, repeating the same words.

45 Then he went to his disciples, and said unto them, Now ye are sleeping, and resting!
Behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of Man is delivered into the hands of sinners.

46 Stand up, let's go; behold, he who betrays me draws near.

47 While he was still speaking, behold, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude armed with swords and clubs, sent by the chief priests and by the elders of the people.

48 He who betrayed him had given them this sign: He whom I will kiss is he; enter it.

Matthew 26:49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, master; and kissed him.

Matthew 26:50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

Matthew 26:51 And, behold, one of them which 51 And behold, one of those who were with were with Jesus stretched out [his] hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear.

Matthew 26:52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the

Matthew 26:53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to MY FATHER, and he shall presently \ give me more than twelve legions of angels? {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context - no plural God.}

Matthew 26:54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

Matthew 26:55 In that same hour said Jesus to 55 At this moment Jesus said to the crowd, the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

Matthew 26:56 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

Matthew 26:57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Jesus led [him] away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

Matthew 26:58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.

Matthew 26:59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

Matthew 26:60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, [yet] found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

Matthew 26:61 And said, This [fellow] said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

Matthew 26:62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what [is it which] these witness against thee?

Matthew 26:63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by THE LIVING GOD, that thou tell living God, tell us whether thou be the Christ, us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God. the Son of God.

Matthew 26:64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast 64 Jesus answered him, You have said it. said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see THE SON OF MAN SITTING ON THE RIGHT HAND OF POWER, AND COMING IN THE CLOUDS OF HEAVEN.

49 Immediately, approaching Jesus, he said: Hail, Rabbi! And he kissed him.

50 Jesus said to him, Friend, what you have come to do, do. Then these people came forward, laid hands on Jesus, and seized him.

Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword; he struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

52 Then Jesus said unto him, Put thy sword in its place; for all who take the sword will perish by the sword.

53 Do you think that I cannot call on my Father, who would give me at once more than twelve legions of angels?

54 How then would the Scriptures be fulfilled, that it must be so?

You have come as after a robber, with swords and clubs, to seize me. I sat daily among you, teaching in the temple, and you did not seize

56 But all this happened so that the writings of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples left him and fled.

57 Those who had seized Jesus led him to the high priest Caiaphas, where the scribes and elders were assembled.

58 Peter followed him afar off to the court of the high priest, entered it, and sat down with the servants, to see how it would end.

59 The chief priests and the whole Sanhedrin were looking for some false testimony against Jesus, sufficient to put Him to death.

60 But they found none, although many false witnesses came forward. Finally, there came two of them, who said:

61 This one said, I can destroy the temple of God, and build it again in three days.

62 The high priest arose and said to him, Do you answer nothing? What are these men laying against you?

63 Jesus was silent. And the high priest answering said unto him, I adjure thee by the

Moreover, I tell you, you will see the Son of man from now on seated at the right hand of the power of God, and coming on the clouds of heaven.

mt26.65		
mt26.6 6		
mt26.6 7		
mt26.6 8		
mt26.6 9		
mt26.7 0		
mt26.71		
mt26.7 2		
mt26.73		
mt26.7 4		
mt26.75		
mt27.1		
mt27.2 mt27.1		
mt27.3		
mt27.4		

Matthew 26:65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

Matthew 26:66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

Matthew 26:67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote [him] with the palms of their hands,

Matthew 26:68 Saying, Prophesy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

Matthew 26:69 ¶ Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

saying, I know not what thou sayest.

Matthew 26:71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another [maid] saw him, and said unto them that were there, This [fellow] was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

Matthew 26:72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

Matthew 26:73 And after a while came unto [him] they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art [one] of them; for thy speech bewrayethbetrayeth thee.

Matthew 26:74 Then began he to curse and to swear, [saying], I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

Matthew 26:75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

## Matthew Chapter 27

Matthew 27:1 ¶ When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death:

Matthew 27:2 And when they had bound him, they led [him] away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

Matthew 27:3 ¶ Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

Matthew 27:4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What [is that] to us? see thou [to that]. 65 Then the high priest tore his garments, saying, He has blasphemed! What more witnesses do we need? Behold, you have just heard his blasphemy. What do you think?

66 They answered: He deserves death.

67 Thereupon they spat in his face, and beat him with their fists and slapped him, saying:

68 Christ, prophesy; tell us who hit you.

69 However, Peter was setting out in the yard. A maid came to him and said, "You too were with Jesus the Galilean.

Matthew 26:70 But he denied before [them] all, 70 But he denied it in front of everyone, saying, I don't know what you mean.

> 71 As he went to the door, another servant saw him, and said to those who were there; This was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 He denied it again, with an oath: I do not know this man.

73 After a while those who were there approached and said to Peter, "Certainly you are one of those people too, for your language makes you known.

74 Then he began to curse and swear, I do not know this man. Immediately the rooster crowed.

75 And Peter remembered the word that Jesus had spoken: Before the rooster crows, you will deny me three times. And having gone out, he wept bitterly.

## **Matthew Chapter 27**

1 As soon as morning had come, all the chief priests and the elders of the people took counsel against Jesus, to put him to death.

2 They bound him, led him away, and handed him over to Pontius Pilate the governor.

3 Then Judas, who had betrayed him, seeing that he was condemned, repented, and brought back the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and to the elders,

4 saying, I have sinned, shedding innocent blood. They answered: What does it matter to us? It's up to you.

Matthew 27:5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

Matthew 27:6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

Matthew 27:7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

Matthew 27:8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

Matthew 27:9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value; [Zechariah 11:12-13]

Why would Matthew appear to attribute the prophecy of the 30 pieces of silver to Jeremiah instead of Zechariah?

The answer is found in the structure of the Hebrew Bible.

The Hebrew Bible is divided into three sections called the Law, Writings, and Prophets.

Jesus refers to these divisions in Luke 24:44.

The collection of the Prophets began with the book of Jeremiah.

The scrolls were sometimes referred to by the name of the first book, which in the case of the Prophets would be Jeremiah.

So, when Matthew says that "Jeremiah says," he means that the prophecy was found in the "Jeremiah Scroll."

Matthew 27:10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

Matthew 27:11 And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

Matthew 27:12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

Matthew 27:13 Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?

Matthew 27:14 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

Matthew 27:15 Now at [that] feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

Matthew 27:16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

Matthew 27:17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?

5 Judas threw the silver coins into the temple, withdrew, and went to hang himself.

6 The chief priests gathered them up, and said, It is not lawful to put them into the sacred treasury, since it is the price of blood.

7 And after deliberation, they bought the potter's field with the money, for the burial of strangers.

8 Wherefore this field has been called the field of blood unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled what had been spoken by Jeremiah the prophet: They took the thirty pieces of silver, the value of the valued one, which was valued from the children of Israel;

10 and gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord commanded me.

11 Jesus appeared before the governor. The governor questioned him, in these terms: Are you the king of the Jews? Jesus answered him: You say so.

12 But he made no answer to the accusations of the chief priests and the elders.

13 Then Pilate said to him, Do you not hear how many things they accuse you of?

14 And Jesus gave him no answer to any word, which greatly astonished the governor.

15 At each feast, the governor used to release a prisoner, whomever the crowd demanded.

16 They had then a famous prisoner named Barabbas.

17 As they were assembled, Pilate said to them, Which do you want me to release to you, Barabbas, or Jesus, who is called Christ?

Matthew 27:18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

18 For he knew that it was out of envy that they had betrayed Jesus.

judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

Matthew 27:20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

Matthew 27:21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

Matthew 27:22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? [They] all say unto him, Let him be

Matthew 27:23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the And they cried still louder: Let him be more, saying, Let him be crucified.

Matthew 27:19 ¶ When he was set down on the 19 While he was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife said to him, Let there be nothing between you and this righteous man; for today I have suffered much in a dream because of

> 20 The chief priests and the elders persuaded the crowd to ask for Barabbas, and to put Jesus to death.

> 21 The governor answered and said to them, Which of the two do you want me to release to you? They answered: Barabbas.

> 22 Pilate said to them, What shall I do with Jesus, who is called Christ? All answered: Let him be crucified!

23 The governor said, What evil has he done? crucified!

Matthew 27:24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could 24 Pilate, seeing that he was gaining nothing, prevail nothing, but [that] rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed [his] hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye [to it].

Matthew 27:25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood [be] on us, and on our children.

but that the tumult was increasing, took water, washed his hands in the presence of the crowd, and said, I am innocent of the blood of this righteous man. It's up to you.

25 And all the people answered, His blood be on us and on our children!

Matthew 27:26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered [him] to be crucified.

Matthew 27:27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band [of soldiers].

Matthew 27:28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

Matthew 27:29 And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put [it] upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

Matthew 27:30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

Matthew 27:31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify [him].

Matthew 27:32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

26 Then Pilate released Barabbas to them; and, having scourged Jesus, he handed him over to be crucified.

27 The governor's soldiers led Jesus into the praetorium, and gathered the whole cohort around him.

28 They took off his clothes and covered him with a scarlet robe.

29 They plaited a crown of thorns, which they put on his head, and they put a reed in his right hand; then, kneeling before him, they mocked him, saying: Hail, King of the Jews!

30 And they spat on him, took the reed, and struck on his head.

31 After thus making fun of him, they took off his coat, put his clothes back on him, and led him away to be crucified.

32 When they went out, they met a man from Cyrene, named Simon, and they forced him to carry the cross of Jesus.

Matthew 27:48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled [it] with vinegar, and put [it] on a reed, and gave him to

Matthew 27:49 The rest said, Let be, let us see 49 But the others were saying, Leave it, let's whether Elias will come to save him.

48 And immediately one of them ran and took a sponge, which he filled with vinegar, and having fastened it to a reed, he gave it a drink.

see if Elijah will come to save him.

Matthew 27:50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

Matthew 27:51 And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent:

Matthew 27:52 And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose.

Matthew 27:53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

Matthew 27:54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

Matthew 27:55 And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:

Matthew 27:56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

Matthew 27:57 When the even was come, there 57 When evening came, there came a rich man came a rich man of Arimathaea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple: a disciple of Jesus.

Matthew 27:58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

Matthew 27:60 And laid it in his own new tomb,

which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the \ sepulchre, and departed. {Volume 3 of the Spirit of Prophecy confirms that 3 Disciples [John, Joseph and Nicodemus I took the body of Jesus to the tomb: Page 176.1}

Matthew 27:61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

Matthew 27:62 ¶ Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

50 Jesus cried out again with a loud cry, and gave up his spirit.

51 And behold, the veil of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom, the earth quaked, the rocks were split,

52 The graves were opened, and many bodies of the saints who had died were raised.

53 They came out of the tombs after the resurrection of Jesus, and entered the holy city, and appeared to many people.

54 The centurion and those who were with him to guard Jesus, having seen the earthquake and what had just happened, were seized with great fear, and said, Surely this man was the Son of God.

55 There were several women there looking from afar; who had accompanied Jesus from Galilee to serve him.

56 Among them were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James and Joseph, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

from Arimathea, named Joseph, who was also

58 He went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. And Pilate ordered it to be put back.

Matthew 27:59 And when Joseph had taken the 59 Joseph took the body, wrapped it in a white shroud,

> 60 and laid him in a new sepulchre, which he had hewn out of the rock. Then he rolled away a large stone at the entrance to the sepulchre, and he departed.

61 Mary of Magdala and the other Mary were there, seated opposite the tomb.

62 The next day, which was the day after the preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees went together to Pilate,

Matthew 27:63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.

Matthew 27:64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

Matthew 27:65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make [it] as sure as ye

Matthew 27:66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

63 and said, Lord, we remember that this impostor said, when he was still living, After three days I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulcher be guarded until the third day, lest his disciples come and steal the body, and say to the people, He is risen from the dead. This last imposture would be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, You have a guard; go, keep it as you will hear.

66 They went, and secured the sepulcher by means of the guard, after having sealed the stone.

## Matthew Chapter 28

Matthew 28:1 ¶ In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first [day] of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

Matthew 28:2 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

Matthew 28:3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:

Matthew 28:4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead [men].

unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

Matthew 28:6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

Matthew 28:7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there going before you into Galilee: there you will shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

Matthew 28:8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.

Matthew 28:9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

Matthew 28:10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

Matthew 28:11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and showed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

#### **Matthew Chapter 28**

1 After the Sabbath, at dawn on the first day of the week, Mary of Magdala and the other Mary went to see the sepulchre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake; for an angel of the Lord came down from heaven, rolled away the stone, and sat on it.

3 His appearance was like lightning, and his clothing white as snow.

4 The guards trembled with fear, and became as dead.

Matthew 28:5 And the angel answered and said 5 But the angel answered, and said unto the women, As for you, fear not; for I know that you are looking for Jesus who was crucified.

> 6 He is not here; he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where he lay,

7 and go quickly and tell his disciples that he has risen from the dead. And behold, he is see him. Behold, I told you.

8 They departed quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran to tell the disciples.

9 And behold, Jesus came to meet them, and said, Hail. They approached to seize his feet, and they prostrated themselves before him.

10 Then Jesus said unto them, Fear not; go and tell my brothers to go to Galilee; that is where they will see me.

11 While they were on the way, some of the guards came into the city, and told the chief priests all that had happened.

Matthew 28:12 And when they were assembled 12 These, having gathered together with the with the elders, and had taken counsel, they elders and having taken counsel, gave the gave large money unto the soldiers, soldiers a large sum of money, Matthew 28:13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples 13 saying, Say, His disciples came by night to came by night, and stole him [away] while we steal him away, while we slept. slept. Matthew 28:14 And if this come to the 14 And if the governor hears of it, we will governor's ears, we will persuade him, and appease him, and we will free you. secure you. Matthew 28:15 So they took the money, and 15 The soldiers took the money and followed did as they were taught: and this saying is the instructions given to them. And this rumor commonly reported among the Jews until this has spread among the Jews, to this day. day. Matthew 28:16 Then the eleven disciples went 16 The eleven disciples went to Galilee, to the away into Galilee, into a mountain where mountain that Jesus had pointed out to them. Jesus had appointed them. Matthew 28:17 And when they saw him, they 17 When they saw him, they worshiped him. worshipped him: but some doubted. But some had doubts. Matthew 28:18 And Jesus came and spake 18 Jesus approached and said to them, "All unto them, saying, All POWER is given unto b power has been given to me in heaven and on me in heaven and in earth. earth. {The important fact that Jesus is telling His h disciples in this verse is that He has received All POWER from His Father.} b Matthew 28:19 ¶ Go ye therefore, and teach all 19 Go, make disciples of all nations, baptizing nations, baptizing them in the name of the them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: and of the Holy Spirit, {This verse tells us that there is a God, there is a Son and there is a Holy Spirit. This verse does not say anything about their nature, nor the relationship that they hold to each other, it does not tell us that there are 3 entities or persons, nor that God is made up of three b persons, it does not tell us who the Holy Spirit is, nor that these 3 persons make 1 God, [the word God in this verse is not even mentioned], nor is anything said about the Godhead. This verse says absolutely nothing about any coequal, co-eternal, co-existent characteristics of these 3 persons or beings. At Matthew 28:19 reference is made to "the name . . . of the Holy Ghost." But the word "name" does not always mean a personal name, either in Greek or in English. When we say "in the name of the law," we are not referring to a person. We mean that which the law stands for; its authority. Robertson's Word Pictures in the New Testament says: "The use b of name [onoma] here is a common one in the Septuagint and the papyri for power or authority." So baptism 'in the name of the Holy Spirit' recognizes the authority of the spirit, that it is from God and functions by His divine will. This, His disciples understood, because they knew that God had given Jesus all authority; all power.}

b

b

b

What is the ONLY name under heaven whereby we can be saved?
Acts 4:10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of JESUS CHRIST OF NAZARETH, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, [even] by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

Acts 4:12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is NONE OTHER NAME under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

We do NOT call on the name of the Father or Holy Spirit to be saved in baptism; only JESUS who died for our sins. Nothing else is able to Whet that the Catholic Church but what we do know is:

- 1) The Catholic Church confess to changing it. The Catholic Encyclopedia, II, page 263: "The baptismal formula was changed from the name of Jesus Christ to the words Father, Son, and Holy Spirit by the Catholic Church in the second century."
- 2) Most theologians also agree that they did change it.
- 3) No one followed this supposed instruction and all were baptized in the name of Christ ONLY!
- 4) Other Scriptures say we are baptized and saved by calling on the name of the Lord ONLY.
- 5) **Eusebius** [c.260-339 AD] who saw the earliest manuscripts when he quoted this verse wrote that it said, "In My name".

The weight of evidence is overwhelming that Matthew 28:19 was changed to the words Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.

Do those verses say that God, Christ and the Holy Spirit constitute a Trinitarian Godhead, that the three are equal in substance, power and eternity? No, they do not, no more than listing three people, such as Tom, Dick and Harry, means that they are three in one.

A study by F. C. Conybeare back in 1902 cites

the following: Eusebius cites this text (Matthew 28:19) again and again in works written between 300 and 336, namely in his long commentaries on the Psalms, on Isaiah, his Demonstratio Evangelica, his Theophany ...in his famous history of the Church, and in his panegyric of the emperor Constantine. I have, after a moderate search in these works of Eusebius, found eighteen citations of Matthew 28:19, and always in the following form: 'Go ye and make disciples of all the nations IN MY NAME, teaching them to observe all things, whatsoever I commanded you.' ... Eusebius is not content merely to cite the verse in this form, but he more than once comments on it in such a way as to show how much he set store by the words 'in my name'.

b

b

b + \

b

All the New Testament baptisms were carried out in the name of Jesus - Acts 2:38, 8:12, 8:16, 10:48, 16:15, 18:8, 19:5, 22:16; Romans 6:3-4; 1 Corinthians 1:12-17; Galatians 3:27; Ephesians 4:5 and 1 Peter 3:21: Question: Should the original Matthew 28:19 wording have been as we know it now, then why was every recorded apostle disobeying this commandment of Jesus? Answer: ??? 1 Thessalonians 5:21 PROVE ALL THINGS; hold fast that which is good.}
Paul in 1 Corinthians 1:13 stated: "Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?" The obvious answer to this rhetorical question is, "No. You were baptized in the name of Christ because HE was crucified for you." Mark 16:16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. Acts 22:16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and BE BAPTIZED, and wash away thy sins, calling on THE NAME OF THE LORD. We do NOT call upon the name of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit for there is no other name beside our Saviour for sin. Acts 4:12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is NONE OTHER NAME under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

For Seventh-Day Adventists: "I saw that God had especially guarded the Bible; yet when copies of it were few, learned men had in some instances changed the words, thinking that they were making it more plain, when in reality they were mystifying that which was plain, by causing it to lean to their established views, which were governed by tradition. But I saw that the Word of God, as a whole, is a perfect chain, one portion linking into and explaining another. True seekers for truth need not err; for not only is the Word of God plain and simple in declaring the way of life, but the Holy Spirit is given as a guide in understanding the way to life therein revealed." — (E.G. White, Early Writings, 220:2, 1882).

Note: This text was given to us in 1882: Should God's Word, the KJV Bible have been corrected by then, then this text would have been mere history for our [irrelevant] awareness only. No corrections were made between 1882 and the last, and 7th, KJV Bible update was made in 1900 by the Cambridge Press. Therefore, we should not be surprised to find out that God has permitted certain Bible verses to be altered. These alterations will deceive many - but not God's very elect who, by diligent study of His Word, will be led to a knowledge of all truth. Note also that Prophecy is History told to us in advance.

b + \

b

Jesus was not telling His disciples about God; He was telling them to firstly teach and then baptize all nations through the power given to Him. This verse does not tell us how Jesus wanted us to teach; that had already been done:

God the Father being the only true God [John 17:3]; that He is Lord of heaven and earth [Matthew 11:25] and that He is the God of Israel [John 4:21-22].

That He, is the Son of God, that God was His Father [John 10:36, 5:18].

That He came out from God; that is He was the only begotten Son of God [John 17:8, 3:16]. That His Sonship gave Him His divine inheritance [jn5:23, 26].

That His divine Sonship was recognised by His friends and senemies (Matthew His very Mark 1977). and breath [John 20:22].

I [Jesus] will not leave you Comfortless; I [Jesus] will come to you [John 14:18]. So when Christ spoke of His Spirit, He was speaking of His person; the divinity of His character. This is what the disciples learnt from Jesus; they did not hear that God was 3 persons in 1 trinity; this is what you now hear about baptism in Matthew 28:19.

Are you concerned that you have been baptised in "the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit [Ghost]" and not in "the name of Jesus"? The best advise is that it is alright providing that it was not in 'the name of God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit'.

Matthew 28:20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, Io, I am with you alway, [even] unto the end of the world. Amen.

{ I = Jesus Christ, in person, through His Holy Spirit which is the Holy Spirit of God}.

20 and teach them to observe all that I have commanded you. And behold, I am with you always, until the end of the world.

## Mark

## Mark Chapter 1

Mark 1:1 ¶ The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God;

Mark 1:2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

[Malachi 3:1; Matthew 11:10; Luke 7:27]
Malachi 3:1 ¶ Behold, I will send my
messenger, and he shall prepare the way
before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek,
shall suddenly come to his temple, even the
messenger of the covenant, whom ye
delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the
LORD of hosts. [Matthew 11:10; Mark 1:2;
Luke 7:27]

Matthew 11:10 For this is [he], of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. [Malachi 3:1, Mark 1:2, Luke 7:27]

## Mark

#### Mark Chapter 1

- 1 Beginning of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, Son of God.
- 2 As it is written in Isaiah the prophet: Behold, I am sending my messenger ahead of you, who will prepare your way;

b

b

b

b

b

- Luke 7:27 This is [he], of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. [Malachi 3:1, Matthew 11:10, Mark 1:2]
- Mark 1:3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.
- Mark 1:4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.
- Mark 1:5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judaea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.
- Mark 1:6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey;
- Mark 1:7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.
- Mark 1:8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.
  - Mark 1:9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.
  - Mark 1:10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him:
  - Mark 1:11 And there came a voice from heaven, [saying], Thou art my beloved Son, in 11 And a voice spoke these words from whom I am well pleased. {The voice of God confirms Jesus as His Son in a singular context no plural God.}
  - Mark 1:12 And immediately the Sspirit driveth him into the wilderness.
  - Mark 1:13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.
  - Mark 1:14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,
  - Mark 1:15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and 15 He said, The time is fulfilled, and the the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.
  - Mark 1:16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother he saw Simon and Andrew, Simon's brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.
  - Mark 1:17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.
  - Mark 1:18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

- 3 It is the voice of one crying in the desert: Prepare the way of the Lord, make straight his paths.
- 4 John appeared baptizing in the wilderness, and preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.
- 5 All the land of Judea and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem came to him; and, confessing their sins, they were baptized by him in the river Jordan.
- 6 John had a camel's hair garment, and a leather belt around his loins. He ate grasshoppers and wild honey.
- 7 He was preaching, saying, He comes after me who is mightier than me, and I am not worthy to loosen the strap of his shoes by stooping down.
- 8 I baptized you with water; he will baptize you with the Holy Spirit.
- 9 At that time Jesus came from Nazareth in Galilee, and was baptized by John in the Jordan.
- 10 As he came out of the water, he saw the heavens open, and the Spirit descending on him like a dove.
- heaven: You are my beloved Son, in you I have put all my affection.
- 12 Immediately the Spirit drove Jesus into the desert.
- 13 where he spent forty days tempted by Satan. He was with the wild beasts, and the angels ministered to him.
- 14 After John was betrayed, Jesus went into Galilee, preaching the gospel of God.
- kingdom of God is at hand. Repent, and believe the good news.
- 16 As he was passing along the Sea of Galilee, casting a net into the sea; because they were fishermen.
- 17 Jesus said to them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.
- 18 Immediately they left their nets and followed

- Mark 1:19 And when he had gone a little farther thence, he saw James the [son] of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.
- Mark 1:20 And straightway he called them: and 20 Immediately he called them; and leaving they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.
- Mark 1:21 And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.
- Mark 1:22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.
- Mark 1:23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,
- Mark 1:24 Saying, Let [us] alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.
- Mark 1:25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.
- Mark 1:26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.
- Mark 1:27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine [is] this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.
- Mark 1:28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.
- Mark 1:29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.
- Mark 1:30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her.
- Mark 1:31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.
- Mark 1:32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.
- Mark 1:33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.
- Mark 1:34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.
- Mark 1:35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.
- Mark 1:36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him.

- 19 He went a little further and saw James the son of Zebedee and his brother John, who were also in a boat mending the nets.
- their father Zebedee in the boat with the workmen, they followed him.
- 21 They went to Capernaum. And on the sabbath day Jesus went first into the synagogue and taught.
- 22 They were struck with his doctrine; for he taught as having authority, and not as the scribes.
- 23 There was found in their synagogue a man who had an unclean spirit, and he cried out,
- 24 What is it between us and you, Jesus of Nazareth? You came to destroy us. I know who you are: the Saint of God.
- 25 Jesus threatened him, saying, Be silent, and come out of this man.
- 26 And the unclean spirit came out of that man, shaking him violently, and uttering a loud cry.
- 27 All were amazed, so that they asked one another, What is this? A new doctrine! He commands with authority even unclean spirits, and they obey him!
- 28 And his fame immediately spread to all the surrounding places of Galilee.
- 29 They left the synagogue and went with James and John to the house of Simon and Andrew.
- 30 Simon's mother-in-law was in bed with a fever; and immediately they spoke of her to
- 31 He approached and lifted her up, taking her hand, and instantly the fever left her. Then she served them.
- 32 In the evening, after sunset, they brought to him all the sick and the demoniac.
- 33 And the whole city was gathered before his
- 34 He healed many people who had various diseases; he also cast out many demons, and he did not allow the demons to speak, because they knew him.
- 35 Towards morning, while it was still very dark, he got up and went out to go into a deserted place, where he prayed.
- 36 Simon and those who were with him sought him out;

- Mark 1:37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All [men] seek for thee.
- Mark 1:38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.
- Mark 1:39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.
- Mark 1:40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.
- Mark 1:41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth [his] hand, and touched out his hand, touched him, and said, I will, be him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.
- Mark 1:42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.
- Mark 1:43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;
- Mark 1:44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.
- Mark 1:45 But he went out, and began to publish [it] much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

#### Mark Chapter 2

- Mark 2:1 ¶ And again he entered into Capernaum after [some] days; and it was noised that he was in the house.
- Mark 2:2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive [them], no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them. Mark 2:3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.
- Mark 2:4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken [it] up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.
- Mark 2:5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.
- Mark 2:6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,
- Mark 2:7 Why doth this [man] thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?

- 37 and when they found him they said unto him, All seek thee.
- 38 He answered them, Let us go elsewhere, to the neighboring towns, that I may preach there also; because that's why I left.
- 39 And he went and preached in the synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out demons.
- 40 A leper came to him; and, falling on his knees, he said to him in an imploring tone: If you wish, you can make me pure.
- 41 Jesus, moved with compassion, stretched pure.
- 42 Immediately the leprosy left him, and he was cleansed.
- 43 Jesus immediately sent him away with severe warnings,
- 44 and said to him, Take care not to tell anyone; but go and show yourself to the priest, and offer for your cleansing what Moses commanded, as a testimony to them.
- 45 But this man, having gone away, began to publicize the matter and to divulge it, so that Jesus could no longer enter publicly into a city. He stood outside, in deserted places, and people came to him from all directions.

## Mark Chapter 2

- 1 A few days later, Jesus returned to Capernaum. We learned that he was at home,
- 2 and there gathered together so many people that the space before the door could no longer contain them. He announced the word to them.
- 3 People came to him, bringing a cripple carried by four men.
- 4 As they could not approach it because of the crowd, they uncovered the roof of the house where he was, and they lowered through this opening the bed on which the paralytic was lying.
- 5 Jesus, seeing their faith, said to the paralytic, My child, your sins are forgiven.
- 6 There were some scribes sitting there, and saying to themselves,
- 7 How does this man speak like this? He blasphemes. Who can forgive sins but God alone?

- Mark 2:8 And immediately when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?
- Mark 2:9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, [Thy] sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?
- Mark 2:10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)
- Mark 2:11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.
- Mark 2:12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.
- Mark 2:13 And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.
- Mark 2:14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the [son] of Alphaeus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.
- Mark 2:15 And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.
- Mark 2:16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?
- them, They that are whole have no need of the not the healthy who need a doctor, but the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to sick. I did not come to call the righteous, but call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.
- Mark 2:18 And the disciples of John and of the 18 The disciples of John and the Pharisees Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?
- Mark 2:19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.
- Mark 2:20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.
- Mark 2:21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.
- Mark 2:22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

- 8 Jesus, having immediately known by his spirit what they were thinking within them, said to them, Why have you such thoughts in your hearts?
- 9 Which is easier, to say to the paralytic, Your sins are forgiven, or to say, Get up, take up your bed, and walk?
- 10 Now, that you may know that the Son of man has power on earth to forgive sins:
- 11 I command you, he said to the paralytic, get up, take up your bed, and go to your house.
- 12 And immediately he arose, took up his bed, and went out into the presence of all the people, so that they were all amazed and glorifying God, saying, We have never seen anything The same.
- 13 Jesus went out again by the sea. All the crowd came to him, and he taught them.
- 14 As he passed by, he saw Levi son of Alphaeus sitting at the toll booth. He said to him: Follow me. Levi got up and followed him.
- 15 As Jesus sat at table in the house of Levi, many tax collectors and wicked people also sat down at table with him and with his disciples; for they were many, and had followed him.
- 16 The scribes and Pharisees seeing him eat with publicans and wicked people, said to his disciples, Why does he eat and drink with publicans and wicked people?
- Mark 2:17 When Jesus heard [it], he saith unto 17 When Jesus heard, he said to them, "It is sinners.
  - were fasting. They came and said to Jesus, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, while your disciples do not fast?
  - 19 Jesus answered them, Can the friends of the bridegroom fast while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.
  - 20 The days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then they will fast on that day.
  - 21 No one sews a piece of new cloth to an old garment; otherwise, the piece of new cloth would take away some of the old, and the tear would be worse.
  - 22 And no one puts new wine into old wineskins; otherwise, the wine breaks the skins, and the wine and the skins are lost; but new wine must be put into new skins.

- Mark 2:23 And it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.
- Mark 2:24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful?
- Mark 2:25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?
- Mark 2:26 How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did days of the high priest Abiathar, and ate the eat the showbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?
- Mark 2:27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:
- Mark 2:28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

- 23 It happened one Sabbath day that Jesus walked through wheat fields. His disciples, on the way, began to pluck ears of corn.
- 24 The Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they do what is not lawful on the sabbath?
- 25 Jesus answered them, Have you never read what David did when he was in need and was hungry, he and those who were with him?
- 26 how he entered the house of God in the showbread, which it is not lawful for the priests to eat, and even gave it to those who were with him!
- 27 Then he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath,
- 28 so that the Son of Man is lord even of the sabbath.

## Mark Chapter 3

- Mark 3:1 ¶ And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.
- Mark 3:2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.
- the withered hand, Stand forth.
- Mark 3:4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to 4 Then he said to them, Is it lawful on the save life, or to kill? But they held their peace.
- Mark 3:5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched [it] out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.
- Mark 3:6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.
- Mark 3:7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judaea,
- Mark 3:8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumaea, and [from] beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came
- Mark 3:9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.
- Mark 3:10 For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

#### Mark Chapter 3

- 1 Jesus entered the synagogue again. There was a man there who had a withered hand.
- 2 They watched Jesus, to see if he would heal him on the sabbath day: it was in order to be able to accuse him.
- Mark 3:3 And he saith unto the man which had 3 And Jesus said to the man who had his hand withered, Arise there in the middle.
- do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to sabbath day to do good or to do evil, to save a person or to kill him? But they kept silent.
  - 5 Then, gazing upon them with indignation, and at the same time grieving at the hardness of their hearts, he said to the man, Stretch out your hand. He stretched it out, and his hand was healed.
  - 6 The Pharisees went out, and immediately conferred with the Herodians on how to destroy him.
  - 7 Jesus withdrew to the sea with his disciples. A great multitude followed him from Galilee;
  - 8 And from Judea, and from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond the Jordan, and from around Tire and Sidon, a great multitude, hearing all that he was doing, came to him.
  - 9 He instructed his disciples to always have a small boat ready for him, so as not to be pressed by the crowd.
  - 10 For as he healed many people, all who had diseases fell on him to touch him.

- Mark 3:11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.
- Mark 3:12 And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.
- Mark 3:13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth [unto him] whom he would: and they came unto him.
- Mark 3:14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,
- Mark 3:15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:
- Mark 3:16 And Simon he surnamed Peter;
- Mark 3:17 And James the [son] of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder:
- Mark 3:18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the [son] of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus, and Simon the Canaanite,
- Mark 3:19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.
- Mark 3:20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.
- Mark 3:21 And when his friends heard [of it], they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, was happening, came to seize him; for they He is beside himself.
- Mark 3:22 And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.
- Mark 3:23 And he called them [unto him], and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?
- itself, that kingdom cannot stand.
- Mark 3:25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.
- and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.
- Mark 3:27 No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.
- Mark 3:28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

- 11 The unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried out, You are the Son of God.
- 12 But he commanded them very sternly not to make him known.
- 13 Then he went up the mountain; he called those whom he wanted, and they came to him.
- 14 He appointed twelve, to have them with him,
- 15 and to send them out to preach with power to cast out demons.
- 16 These are the twelve whom he appointed: Simon, whom he named Peter;
- 17 James, son of Zebedee, and John, brother of James, to whom he gave the name of Boanerges, which means son of thunder;
- 18 Andrew; Philip; Bartholomew; Matthew; Thomas; James, son of Alphaeus; Thaddeus; Simon the Canaanite;
- 19 and Judas Iscariot, the betrayer of Jesus.
- 20 They went home, and the crowd gathered again, so that they could not even eat their meal.
- 21 The parents of Jesus, having heard what said. It is senseless.
- 22 And the scribes, which had come down from Jerusalem, said, Beelzebub hath possessed him; it is through the prince of demons that he casts out demons.
- 23 Jesus called them, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?
- Mark 3:24 And if a kingdom be divided against 24 If a kingdom is divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand;
  - 25 and if a house is divided against itself, that house cannot stand.
- Mark 3:26 And if Satan rise up against himself, 26 If therefore Satan rebels against himself, he is divided, and he cannot stand, but he is finished.
  - 27 No one can enter the house of a strong man and plunder his goods, unless he first binds the strong man; then he will plunder his house.
  - 28 Truly I say unto you, all sins shall be forgiven the children of men, and blasphemies which they utter;

Mark 3:29 But he that shall blaspheme against 29 but whoever blasphemes against the Holy the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is Spirit will never obtain forgiveness: he is guilty in danger of eternal damnation:

Mark 3:30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

Mark 3:31 ¶ There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

Mark 3:32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

Mark 3:33 And he answered them, saying, Who 33 And he answered, Who is my mother, and is my mother, or my brethren?

Mark 3:34 And he looked round about on them 34 Then, glancing at those who were seated which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

Mark 3:35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

# possessed of an unclean spirit.

30 Jesus spoke thus because they said, He is

31 There came his mother and his brothers, who stood outside and sent to call him.

32 The crowd sat around him, and they said to him, Behold, your mother and your brothers are outside asking for you.

who are my brothers?

around him, He said, Behold, my mother and my brothers.

35 For whoever does the will of God, he is my brother, my sister, and my mother.

## Mark Chapter 4

Mark 4:1 ¶ And he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

Mark 4:2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

Mark 4:3 Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

Mark 4:4 And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

Mark 4:5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately had not much soil; she got up immediately, it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth: because she couldn't find a deep ground;

Mark 4:6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

Mark 4:7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded

Mark 4:8 And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

Mark 4:9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Mark 4:10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.

Mark 4:11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all [these] things are done in parables:

## Mark Chapter 4

of an eternal sin.

1 Jesus began to teach again by the sea. A great crowd having gathered around him, he went up and sat down in a boat on the sea. The whole crowd was on the shore on the shore.

2 He taught them many things in parables, and he said to them in his teaching:

3 Listen. A sower went out to sow.

4 As he sowed, some of the seed fell along the way: the birds came and ate it.

5 Another part fell in a stony place, where it

6 but when the sun came out, it was scorched and withered for lack of roots.

7 Another part fell among the thorns: the thorns came up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 Another part fell in the good ground: it gave fruit which went up and increased, and it yielded thirty, sixty, and a hundred to one.

9 Then he said, He who has ears to hear, let him hear.

10 When he was private, those around him with the twelve asked him about the parables.

11 He said to them, To you has been given the mystery of the kingdom of God; but for those who are outside everything happens in parables,

Mark 4:12 That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and [their] sins should be forgiven them.

Mark 4:13 And he said unto them, Know ye not 13 He said to them again, Do you not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

12 so that seeing they see and do not perceive, and hearing they hear and do not understand, lest they be converted, and their sins be forgiven them.

understand this parable? How then will you understand all the parables?

Mark 4:14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

Mark 4:15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

Mark 4:16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

Mark 4:17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.

Mark 4:18 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,

Mark 4:19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

Mark 4:20 And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive [it], and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

15 Some are along the way, where the word is sown; when they have heard it, immediately

14 The sower sows the word.

Satan comes and takes away the word that was sown in them.

16 The others likewise receive seed in stony places; when they hear the word, they first receive it with joy;

17 but they have no root in themselves, they lack persistence, and as soon as tribulation or persecution arises because of the word, they find there an occasion of falling away.

18 Others receive seed among thorns; they are those who hear the word,

19 but in whom the cares of the age, the seduction of riches and the invasion of other lusts, stifle the word, and make it fruitless.

20 Others receive seed in good soil; they are those who hear the word, receive it, and bear fruit, thirty, sixty, and a hundred to one.

Mark 4:21 ¶ And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick? [Matthew 5:15; Luke 8:16, 11:33]

not be manifested; neither was any thing kept discovered, nothing secret that must not be secret, but that it should come abroad.

Mark 4:23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

Mark 4:24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given.

Mark 4:25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

Mark 4:26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;

Mark 4:27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow day, the seed sprouts and grows without his up, he knoweth not how.

21 He said to them again, Shall the lamp be brought to be put under the bushel, or under the bed? Isn't it to put it on the candlestick?

Mark 4:22 For there is nothing hid, which shall 22 For there is nothing hidden that must not be brought to light.

23 If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear.

24 He said to them again, Take heed to what you hear. They will measure you with the measure you used, and add to it for you.

25 For to him who has will be given; but from him who does not have, even what he has will be taken away.

26 He said again: It is with the kingdom of God as when a man sows seed in the ground;

27 whether he sleeps or watches, night and knowing how.

Mark 4:28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

Mark 4:29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

Mark 4:30 ¶ And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

Mark 4:31 [It is] like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:

Mark 4:32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

Mark 4:33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear [it].

Mark 4:34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

Mark 4:35 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

Mark 4:36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships.

Mark 4:37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that waves rushed into the boat, so that it was it was now full.

Mark 4:38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

Mark 4:39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

Mark 4:40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

Mark 4:41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him? obey him?

28 The earth produces of itself, first grass, then the ear, then the grain fully formed in the ear;

29 and as soon as the fruit is ripe, they put in the sickle, for the harvest is here.

30 He said again, To what shall we compare the kingdom of God, or by what parable shall we represent it?

31 It is like a mustard seed, which when sown in the ground is the smallest of all the seeds that are on the ground;

32 but when it has been sown, it grows taller than all vegetables, and sprouts great shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls branches, so that the birds of the sky can dwell under its shade.

> 33 With many such parables he spoke the word to them, as they were able to hear it.

34 He did not speak to them without a parable; but, in particular, he explained everything to his disciples.

35 That same day, towards evening, Jesus said to them, "Let us go over to the other side.

36 They sent the crowd away, and led him away into the boat where he was; there were also other boats with him.

37 There arose a great whirlwind, and the already full.

38 And he was sleeping in the stern on the cushion. They woke him up, and said to him: Master, do you not care that we perish?

39 When he awoke, he threatened the wind, and said to the sea, Silence! shut up! And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 Then he said to them, Why are you so afraid? How have you no faith?

41 They were terrified, and said to one another, Who is this, that even the wind and the sea

#### Mark Chapter 5

Mark 5:1 ¶ And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

Mark 5:2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, [Spirit of Prophecy Book 4, page 332 and The Desire of Ages pages 337-341 confirm that there were TWO demoniacs as per Matthew 8:28]

Mark 5:3 Who had [his] dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:

#### Mark Chapter 5

1 They came to the other side of the sea, to the land of the Gadarenes.

2 As soon as Jesus was out of the boat, there came to meet him a man coming out of the tombs, possessed of an unclean spirit.

3 This man dwelt in the tombs, and no one could bind him any longer, even with a chain.

mk5.13

Mark 5:4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any [man] tame him.

Mark 5:5 And always, night and day, he was in 5 He was continually night and day in the the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

Mark 5:6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

Mark 5:7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, [thou] Son \ of the MOST HIGH GOD? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not. [MOST HIGH GOD = Jehovah El Elyon Genesis 14:22; etc.]

man, [thou] unclean spirit.

Mark 5:9 And he asked him, What [is] thy name? And he answered, saying, My name [is] Legion is my name, he replied, because there Legion: for we are many.

Mark 5:10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country. the country.

Mark 5:11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding.

Mark 5:12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

Mark 5:13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea.

Mark 5:14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told [it] in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

Mark 5:15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

Mark 5:16 And they that saw [it] told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and [also] concerning the swine.

Mark 5:17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

Mark 5:18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.

Mark 5:19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but 19 Jesus would not allow him, but he said to saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

Mark 5:20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all [men] did marvel.

4 For many times he had had irons on his feet and had been bound in chains, but he had broken the chains and broken the irons, and no one had the strength to subdue him.

tombs and on the mountains crying out and bruising himself with stones.

6 When he saw Jesus from afar, he ran and bowed down to him,

7 and cried out with a loud voice: What have you to do with me, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I beseech you in the name of God, do not torment me.

Mark 5:8 For he said unto him, Come out of the 8 For Jesus said to him, Come out of this man, you unclean spirit!

> 9 And he asked him, What is your name? are many of us.

10 And he urged him not to send them out of

11 There was a great herd of swine feeding there by the mountain.

12 And the demons prayed unto him, saying, Send us into these swine, that we may enter into them.

13 He permitted them. And the unclean spirits came out, entered into the swine, and the herd rushed down the steep slopes into the sea: there were about two thousand of them, and they were drowned in the sea.

14 Those who shepherded them fled, and spread the news in the city and in the country. People went to see what had happened.

15 They came to Jesus, and saw the demoniac man, who had had the legion, seated, clothed, and in his right mind; and they were seized with fear.

16 Those who had seen what had happened told them what had happened to the demoniac and to the swine.

17 So they began to beg Jesus to leave their territory.

18 As he got into the boat, the one who had been demonic asked permission to stay with

him, Go to your house, to your people, and tell them all that the Lord has done for you, and how he has had mercy on you.

20 He went away and began to publish in the Decapolis all that Jesus had done for him. And everyone was amazed.

- Mark 5:21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea.
- Mark 5:22 And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,
- Mark 5:23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: [I pray thee], come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.
- Mark 5:24 And [Jesus] went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.
- issue of blood twelve years,
- Mark 5:26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,
- in the press behind, and touched his garment. crowd from behind, and touched his garment.
- Mark 5:28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.
- Mark 5:29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in [her] body that she was healed of that plague.
- Mark 5:30 And Jesus, immediately knowing in him about in the press, and said, Who touched in the midst of the crowd, he said, Who my clothes?
- Mark 5:31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?
- Mark 5:32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.
- Mark 5:33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.
- Mark 5:34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.
- Mark 5:35 While he yet spake, there came from 35 While he was still speaking, people came the ruler of the synagogue's [house certain] which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further?
- Mark 5:36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.
- Mark 5:37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.
- Mark 5:38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

- 21 Jesus in the boat returned to the other side, where a large crowd gathered around him. He was by the sea.
- 22 Then came one of the rulers of the synagogue, named Jairus, who saw him and fell at his feet,
- 23 and addressed to him this earnest prayer: My little daughter is at the end, come, lay your hands on her, that she may be saved and may she live.
- 24 Jesus went with him. And a great crowd followed him and pressed him.
- Mark 5:25 And a certain woman, which had an 25 Now there was a woman that had an issue of blood for twelve years.
  - 26 She had suffered a lot at the hands of many doctors, she had spent everything she had, and she had had no relief, but rather got worse.
- Mark 5:27 When she had heard of Jesus, came 27 Having heard of Jesus, she came into the
  - 28 For she said, If I can only touch her garments, I shall be healed.
  - 29 At the same time the issue of blood stopped, and she felt in her body that she was cured of her illness.
- 30 Jesus immediately knew in himself that himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned power had gone out of him; and, turning round touched my clothes?
  - 31 His disciples said to him, "You see the crowd pressing against you, and you say, 'Who touched me?
  - 32 And he looked around to see who had done this.
  - 33 The woman, terrified and trembling, knowing what had passed within her, came and threw herself at his feet, and told him the whole
  - 34 But Jesus said to her, Daughter, your faith has saved you; go in peace, and be cured of
  - from the house of the ruler of the synagogue, saying, "Your daughter is dead; why bother the master any longer?
  - 36 But Jesus, ignoring these words, said to the ruler of the synagogue, Fear not, only believe.
  - 37 And he did not allow anyone to accompany him, except Peter, James, and John, brother of James.
  - 38 They came to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, where Jesus saw a noisy crowd and people weeping and shouting loudly.

Mark 5:39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

Mark 5:40 And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

Mark 5:41 And he took the damsel by the hand, 41 He seized her by the hand and said to her: and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, arise.

Mark 5:42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was [of the age] of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

Mark 5:43 And he charged them straitly that no 43 Jesus commanded them strongly, so that man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

## Mark Chapter 6

Mark 6:1 ¶ And he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

Mark 6:2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing [him] were astonished, saying, From whence hath this [man] these things? and what wisdom [is] this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

Mark 6:3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of brother of James, of Joses, of Jude and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here Simon? and are not her sisters here among with us? And they were offended at him.

Mark 6:4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

Mark 6:5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed [them].

Mark 6:6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

Mark 6:7 ¶ And he called [unto him] the twelve, 7 Then he called the twelve, and he began to and began to send them forth by two and two; send them out two by two, giving them and gave them power over unclean spirits;

Mark 6:8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for [their] journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in [their] purse:

Mark 6:9 But [be] shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.

Mark 6:10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

39 He came in and said to them, Why are you making noise, and why are you weeping? The child is not dead, but she is sleeping.

40 And they laughed at him. Then, having led everyone out, he took with him the father and the mother of the child, and those who had accompanied him, and he entered where the child was.

Talitha koumi, which means: Maiden, get up, I tell you.

42 Immediately the girl arose and began to walk; for she was twelve years old. And they were amazed.

no one would know about it; and he said that the young girl should be fed.

## Mark Chapter 6

1 Jesus departed from there and went to his homeland. His disciples followed him.

2 When the Sabbath came, he began to teach in the synagogue. Many people who heard him were astonished and said: Where did these things come from? What is this wisdom given to him, and how are such miracles done by his hands?

3 Isn't this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the us? And it was for them a downfall.

4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is despised only in his own country, among his parents, and in his house.

5 He could do no miracle there, except that he laid his hands on some sick people and healed them.

6 And he marveled at their unbelief. Jesus traveled through the surrounding villages, teaching.

authority over unclean spirits.

8 He commanded them to take nothing for the journey except a stick; to have neither bread, nor bag, nor change in the belt;

9 to put on sandals, and not to put on two

10 Then he said to them, Whatever house you enter, stay there until you depart from this place.

- Mark 6:11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.
- Mark 6:12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.
- Mark 6:13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed [them].
- Mark 6:14 And king Herod heard [of him]; (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do show forth themselves in him.
- Mark 6:15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.
- Mark 6:16 But when Herod heard [thereof], he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.
- Mark 6:17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married her.
- Mark 6:18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.
- Mark 6:19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not:
- he was a just man and an holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.
- Mark 6:21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief [estates] of Galilee;
- Mark 6:22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give [it] thee.
- Mark 6:23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give [it] thee, unto the half of my kingdom.
- Mark 6:24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.
- Mark 6:25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist.
- Mark 6:26 And the king was exceeding sorry; [yet] for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

- 11 And if there be people anywhere who neither receive you nor listen to you, turn away from there, and shake the dust off your feet, that it may be a testimony to them.
- 12 They went and preached repentance.
- 13 They cast out many demons, and they anointed many sick people with oil and healed
- 14 King Herod heard of Jesus, whose name had become famous, and he said, John the Baptist has risen from the dead, and therefore miracles are done through him.
- 15 Others said, This is Elijah. And others said: He is a prophet like one of the prophets.
- 16 But Herod, when he heard of this, said, This John, whom I beheaded, it is he who is risen.
- 17 For Herod himself had caused John to be arrested, and had him bound in prison, because of Herodias the wife of Philip his brother, because he had married her,
- 18 and John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.
- 19 Herodias was angry with John and wanted to kill him.
- Mark 6:20 For Herod feared John, knowing that knowing him to be a just and holy man; he 20 But she could not; for Herod feared John, protected him, and, after having heard him, he was often perplexed, and listened to him with pleasure.
  - 21 However, an auspicious day came when Herod, on the anniversary of his birth, gave a feast to his nobles, to the military leaders and to the rulers of Galilee.
  - 22 The daughter of Herodias came into the hall; she danced, and pleased Herod and his guests. The king said to the maiden, Ask me anything, and I will give it to you.
  - 23 He added with an oath, "Whatever you ask of me, I will give you, even if it is half of my kingdom.
  - 24 She went out and said to her mother, What shall I ask? And his mother answered: The head of John the Baptist.
  - 25 She hastened to return immediately to the king, and asked him: I want you to give me at once, on a platter, the head of John the Baptist.
  - 26 The king was grieved; but, because of his oaths and the guests, he would not refuse her.

Mark 6:27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the head of John the Baptist. prison,

Mark 6:28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother.

Mark 6:29 And when his disciples heard [of it], they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

Mark 6:30 And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

Mark 6:31 And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

Mark 6:32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

Mark 6:33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

Mark 6:34 And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were \ as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things. [Numbers 27:17; 1 Kings 22:17; Zechariah 10:2; Matthew 9:361

Mark 6:35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time [is] far passed:

Mark 6:36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

Mark 6:37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

Mark 6:38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

Mark 6:39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

Mark 6:40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

Mark 6:41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave [them] to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

Mark 6:42 And they did all eat, and were filled. 42 They all ate and were satisfied,

27 He immediately sent a guard to bring the

28 The guard went and beheaded John in the prison, and brought his head on a platter. He gave it to the girl, and the girl gave it to her mother.

29 When John's disciples heard of this, they came and took his body and laid it in a tomb.

30 The apostles came together to Jesus and told him everything they had done and everything they had taught.

31 Jesus said to them, Come apart into a desert place, and rest a while. Because there were a lot of people coming and going, and they didn't even have time to eat.

32 So they set out in a boat, to go apart into a desert place.

33 Many people saw them going and recognized them, and from all the towns people came on foot and went ahead of them to the place where they were going.

34 When he came out of the boat, Jesus saw a great crowd, and was moved with compassion for them, because they were like sheep without a shepherd; and he began to teach them many things.

35 As the hour was already late, his disciples came to him, and said, This place is deserted, and the hour is already late;

36 Send them away to go into the countryside and the surrounding villages to buy food.

37 Jesus answered them, "You give them something to eat. But they said to him, Shall we go and buy bread for two hundred denarii, and feed them?

38 And he said to them, How many loaves have you? Go see. They were sure of it, and answered, Five, and two fish.

39 So he commanded them to make them all sit in groups on the green grass,

40 and they sat down in rows of a hundred and of fifty.

41 He took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to heaven, he gave thanks. Then he broke the loaves and gave them to the disciples to distribute to the crowd. He also divided the two fish among all.

mk6.51

Mark 6:43 And they took up twelve baskets full 43 and they took away twelve baskets full of pieces of bread and of the remains of the fish. of the fragments, and of the fishes.

Mark 6:44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

Mark 6:45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

Mark 6:46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

Mark 6:47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

Mark 6:48 And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

Mark 6:49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:

Mark 6:50 For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

Mark 6:51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

Mark 6:52 For they considered not [the miracle] of the loaves: for their heart was hardened.

Mark 6:53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.

Mark 6:54 And when they were come out of the 54 When they got out of the boat, the people ship, straightway they knew him,

Mark 6:55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

Mark 6:56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

#### Mark Chapter 7

Mark 7:1 ¶ Then came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

Mark 7:2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashen, hands, they found fault.

44 Those who ate the loaves were five thousand men.

45 Immediately he made his disciples get into the boat and go ahead of him to the other side, to Bethsaida, while he himself sent the crowd away.

46 When he had sent her away, he went to the mountain to pray.

47 When evening came, the boat was in the middle of the sea, and Jesus was alone on land.

48 He saw that they had great difficulty in rowing; for the wind was against them. About the fourth watch of the night, he went towards them, walking on the sea, and he wanted to pass them.

49 When they saw him walking on the sea, they thought he was a ghost, and they cried out;

50 for they all saw him, and they were troubled. Immediately Jesus spoke to them, and said to them: Be reassured, it is I, do not be afraid!

51 Then he went up to them in the boat, and the wind ceased. They were in themselves amazed and filled with astonishment;

52 for they had not understood the miracle of the loaves, because their hearts were hardened.

53 After crossing the sea, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and they landed.

immediately recognized Jesus,

55 scoured all the surroundings, and they began to bring the sick on beds, wherever they learned that he was.

56 Wherever he came, in the villages, in the towns, or in the countryside, the sick were placed in the public squares, and he was requested to allow them only to touch the edge of his garment. And everyone that touched him was healed.

### Mark Chapter 7

- 1 The Pharisees and some scribes from Jerusalem gathered together to Jesus.
- 2 They saw some of his disciples eating their meals with unclean, that is, unwashed hands.

Mark 7:3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash [their] hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

Mark 7:4 And [when they come] from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, [as] the washing of cups, and pots, brazen vessels, and of tables.

Mark 7:5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples bread with unwashen hands?

Mark 7:6 **He answered and said unto them**, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you \ hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with [their] lips, but their heart is far from me. [Isaiah 29:13; Matthew 15:8]

Isaiah 29:13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near [me] with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men: [Matthew 15:8; Mark

Matthew 15:9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching [for] doctrines the commandments of men. [Isaiah 29:13; Mark

Mark 7:7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, 7 It is in vain that they honor me, Giving teaching [for] doctrines the commandments of precepts which are the commandments of

Mark 7:8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, [as] the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

Mark 7:9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

Mark 7:10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death: [Exodus 21:17; Leviticus 20:9; Matthew 15:4]

Mark 7:11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, [It is] Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; [he shall be free].

Mark 7:12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother;

Mark 7:13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

Mark 7:14 ¶ And when he had called all the people [unto him], he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one [of you], and understand:

Mark 7:15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

3 Now the Pharisees and all the Jews do not eat without washing their hands carefully, according to the tradition of the elders;

4 and when they return from the public place, they eat only after they have purified themselves. They still have many other traditional observances, such as the washing of cups, jugs and brazen vessels.

5 And the Pharisees and the scribes asked him, Why do not your disciples follow the according to the tradition of the elders, but eat tradition of the elders, but eat their meals with unclean hands?

> 6 Jesus answered them, Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honors me with their lips, but their hearts are far from me.

men.

8 You forsake the commandment of God, and keep the tradition of men.

9 He said to them again, "You are right to break the commandment of God, to keep your tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honor your father and your mother; and: Whoever curses his father or his mother will be punished with death.

11 But you say, If a man say to his father or to his mother, That which I could have helped you is corban, that is to say, an offering to God,

12 you will not let him do anything for his father or for his mother,

13 thus nullifying the word of God by your tradition, which you have established. And you do many other similar things.

14 Then calling the crowd to him again, he said to them, Hear me, all of you, and understand.

15 There is nothing outside of a man that, entering into him, can defile him; but what comes out of a man is what defiles him.

Mark 7:16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

Mark 7:17 And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

Mark 7:18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, [it] cannot defile him;

Mark 7:19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the and then goes into secret places, which purify draught, purging all meats?

Mark 7:20 And he said, That which cometh out 20 He said again, What comes out of a man is of the man, that defileth the man.

Mark 7:21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

Mark 7:22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

Mark 7:23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

Mark 7:24 ¶ And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know [it]: but he could not be hid.

Mark 7:25 For a [certain] woman, whose young 25 For a woman, whose daughter was daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

Mark 7:26 The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

Mark 7:27 But Jesus said unto her. Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast [it] unto the dogs.

Mark 7:28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

Mark 7:29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

Mark 7:30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

Mark 7:31 ¶ And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

Mark 7:32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

16 If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear.

17 When he entered the house, away from the crowd, his disciples asked him about this parable.

18 He said to them, Are you then also without intelligence? Don't you understand that nothing that enters a man from without can defile him?

19 For it does not enter his heart, but his belly, all food.

what defiles a man.

21 For from within, out of the hearts of men, come evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders.

22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, wantonness, envious eyes, slander, pride,

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile a man.

24 Jesus departed from there and went into the territory of Tire and Sidon. He went into a house, not wanting anyone to know; but he could not remain hidden.

possessed with an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

26 This woman was Greek, Syro-Phoenician by origin. She begged him to drive the demon out of her daughter. Jesus said to him:

27 Let the children be satisfied first; for it is not good to take the children's bread and throw it to the little dogs.

28 Yes, Lord, she replied, but the little dogs under the table eat the children's crumbs.

29 Then he said to her, Because of this word, go, the demon has come out of your daughter.

30 And when she returned to her house, she found the child lying on the bed, the demon having come out.

31 Jesus left the territory of Tire and returned by Sidon to the Sea of Galilee, crossing the land of Decapolis.

32 A deaf man was brought to him, who had difficulty in speaking, and they asked him to lay his hands on him.

- Mark 7:33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue;
- Mark 7:34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.
- Mark 7:35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.
- Mark 7:36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published [it];
- Mark 7:37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

#### Mark Chapter 8

- Mark 8:1 ¶ In those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples [unto him], and saith unto them,
- Mark 8:2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:
- Mark 8:3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.
- Mark 8:4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these [men] with bread here in the wilderness?
- Mark 8:5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.
- Mark 8:6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before [them]; and they did set [them] before the people.
- Mark 8:7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before [them].
- Mark 8:8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken [meat] that was left seven baskets.
- Mark 8:9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.
- Mark 8:10 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.
- Mark 8:11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.
- Mark 8:12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

- 33 He took him apart from the crowd, put his fingers in his ears, and touched his tongue with his own saliva;
- 34 then lifting up his eyes to heaven, he sighed, and said, Ephphatha, that is, open up.
- 35 Immediately his ears were opened, his tongue was loosened, and he spoke very well.
- 36 Jesus told them not to tell anyone; but the more he recommended it to them, the more they published it.
- 37 They were amazed, and said, He does everything wonderfully; he even makes the deaf hear and the dumb speak.

#### Mark Chapter 8

- 1 In those days, a large crowd having again gathered together and having nothing to eat, Jesus called the disciples and said to them,
- 2 I am moved with compassion for this crowd; for they have been near me for three days, and they have nothing to eat.
- 3 If I send them home on an empty stomach, their strength will fail them on the way; for some of them have come from afar.
- 4 His disciples answered him, How can they be satisfied with bread here in a desert place?
- 5 Jesus asked them, How many loaves do you have? Seven, they answered.
- 6 Then he seated the crowd on the ground, took the seven loaves, and after giving thanks, he broke them, and gave them to his disciples to distribute; and they distributed them to the crowd.
- 7 They still had a few small fish, and Jesus, having given thanks, distributed them also.
- 8 They ate and were satisfied, and they took up seven baskets full of the scraps that were left.
- 9 They were about four thousand. Then Jesus sent them away.
- 10 Immediately he got into the boat with his disciples, and went into the country of Dalmanutha.
- 11 The Pharisees came, began to argue with Jesus, and, to test him, asked him for a sign from heaven.
- 12 Jesus, sighing deeply in his spirit, said, Why does this generation ask for a sign? Truly I tell you, no sign will be given to this generation.

Mark 8:13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side.

13 Then he left them, and got back into the boat, to cross over to the other side.

Mark 8:14 ¶ Now [the disciples] had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with loaves; they had only one with them in the them more than one loaf.

Mark 8:15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and [of] the leaven of Herod.

Mark 8:16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, [It is] because we have no

Mark 8:17 And when Jesus knew [it], he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

Mark 8:18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

Mark 8:19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

Mark 8:20 And when the seven among four took ye up? And they said, Seven.

Mark 8:21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

Mark 8:22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

Mark 8:23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

Mark 8:24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

Mark 8:25 After that he put [his] hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

Mark 8:26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell [it] to any in the town.

Mark 8:27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Caesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

Mark 8:28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some [say], Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

Mark 8:29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

14 The disciples had forgotten to take the boat.

15 Jesus commanded them, "Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod.

16 The disciples reasoned among themselves, and said, It is because we have no loaves.

17 Jesus, having known him, said to them, Why do you argue that you have no loaves? Are you still without intelligence, and do you not understand?

18 Do you have a hard heart? Having eyes, don't you see? Having ears, don't you hear? And have you no memory?

19 When I broke the five loaves for the five thousand men, how many baskets full of pieces did you pick up? Twelve, they replied.

20 And when I broke the seven loaves for the thousand, how many baskets full of fragments four thousand, how many baskets full of pieces did you pick up? Seven, they answered.

> 21 And he said to them, Do you not yet understand?

22 They went to Bethsaida; and they brought a blind man to Jesus, whom they begged him to

23 He took the blind man by the hand and led him out of the village; then he put saliva on his eyes, laid his hands on him, and asked him if he saw anything.

24 He looked, and said, I see men, but I see them like trees, and walking.

25 Jesus put his hands over his eyes again; and when the blind man looked fixedly, he was cured, and saw everything distinctly.

26 Then Jesus sent him away to his house, saying, Do not enter the village.

27 Jesus went with his disciples to the villages of Caesarea Philippi, and he asked them on the way this question: Who do they say that I am?

28 They answered, John the Baptist; the others, Elijah, the others, one of the prophets.

29 And you, he asked them, who do you say I am? Peter answered him: You are the Christ.

Mark 8:30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

Mark 8:31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and [of] the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

Mark 8:32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

Mark 8:33 But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

Mark 8:34 ¶ And when he had called the people [unto him] with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

Mark 8:35 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.

Mark 8:36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

Mark 8:37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

Mark 8:38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

## Mark Chapter 9

Mark 9:1 ¶ And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you. That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with the kingdom of God coming with power. power.

Mark 9:2 ¶ And after six days Jesus taketh [with him] Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

Mark 9:3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

Mark 9:4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus. with Jesus.

Mark 9:5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

30 Jesus commanded them sternly not to say this about him to anyone.

31 Then he began to teach them that the Son of man must suffer much, that he should be rejected by the elders, by the chief priests and by the scribes, that he should be put to death, and that he he was resurrected three days

32 He told them these things openly. And Peter, having taken him aside, began to take him back.

33 But Jesus, turning and looking at his disciples, rebuked Peter, and said, Get behind me, Satan! for you do not conceive the things of God, you only have human thoughts.

34 Then, having called the crowd with his disciples, he said to them, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For whoever wants to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for my sake and for the good news will save it.

36 And what good is it for a man to win over everyone, if he loses his soul?

37 What would a man give in exchange for his

38 For whoever is ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of man will also be ashamed of him when he comes in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

# Mark Chapter 9

1 He said to them again, Truly I tell you, some of those who are here will not die until they see

2 Six days later Jesus took Peter, James, and John with him, and led them alone to a high mountain apart. He was transfigured before them;

3 his clothes became dazzling, and of such whiteness that there is not a fuller on the earth who can whiten like this.

4 Elijah and Moses appeared to them, talking

5 Peter, speaking up, said to Jesus, Rabbi, it is good that we are here; let us pitch three tents, one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah.

1

Mark 9:6 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.

Mark 9:7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of 7 A cloud came to cover them, and out of the \ the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him. {The voice of God confirms Jesus as His Son in a singular context – no plural God.}

Mark 9:8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

Mark 9:9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

Mark 9:10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

Mark 9:11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?

Mark 9:12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought. [Psalm 22:6; Isaiah 53:2-3; Daniel be despised? 12:26; Zechariah 13:7; Matthew 17:11]

Psalm 22:6 But I [am] a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people. [Isaiah 53:2-3; Daniel 9:26; Zechariah 13:7; Matthew 17:11; Mark 9:12]

Isaiah 53:2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, [there is] no beauty that we should desire him.

Isaiah 53:3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were [our] faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not. [Psalm 22:6; Daniel 9:26; Zechariah 13:7; Matthew 17:11; Mark 9:12]

Daniel 9:26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof [shall be] with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. [Psalm 22:6; Isaiah 53:2-3; Zechariah 13:7; Matthew 17:11; Mark 9:12]

Zechariah 13:7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man [that is] my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones. [Psalm 22:6, Isaiah 53:2-3, Daniel 9:26; Matthew 17:11, Mark 9:12] [Matthew 26:31; Mark 14:27]

6 For he did not know what to say, fear having seized them.

cloud came a voice: This is my beloved Son: hear him!

8 Immediately the disciples looked around, and they saw only Jesus alone with them.

9 As they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus told them not to tell anyone what they had seen until the Son of Man had risen from the dead.

10 They held back this word, wondering among themselves what it is to rise from the dead.

11 The disciples asked him, Why do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?

12 He answered them, Elijah will come first, and restore all things. And why is it written of the Son of Man that he should suffer much and

Matthew 17:11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things. [Psalm 22:6; Isaiah 53:2-3; Daniel 9:26; Zechariah 13:7; Mark 9:12]

Mark 9:13 But I say unto you, That Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

13 But I tell you that Elijah came, and they dealt with him as they pleased, as it is written of him.

Mark 9:14 ¶ And when he came to [his] disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

Mark 9:15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to [him] saluted him.

Mark 9:16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?

Mark 9:17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

Mark 9:18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.

Mark 9:19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him

Mark 9:20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

Mark 9:21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said. Of a child.

Mark 9:22 And ofttimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

Mark 9:23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things [are] possible to him that believeth.

Mark 9:24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

Mark 9:25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, [Thou] dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

Mark 9:26 And [the spirit] cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

lifted him up; and he arose.

Mark 9:28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

14 When they came to the disciples, they saw a great crowd around them, and scribes discussing with them.

15 As soon as the crowd saw Jesus, they were surprised and ran to greet him.

16 He asked them, What are you arguing with them about?

17 And a man of the crowd answered him, Teacher, I have brought unto you my son, who is possessed of a dumb spirit.

18 Wherever he seizes him, he throws him down; the child foams, grinds his teeth, and becomes quite stiff. I begged your disciples to cast out the spirit, and they could not.

19 Unbelieving race, Jesus said to them, how long will I be with you? how long will I support you? Bring it to me. They brought it to him.

20 And as soon as the child saw Jesus, the spirit stirred him violently; he fell to the ground, and rolled around, foaming.

21 Jesus asked the father, How long has this happened to him? Since childhood, he replied.

22 And often the spirit cast him into fire and water to destroy him. But, if you can do anything, come to our aid, have compassion on us.

23 Jesus said to him, If you can! All is possible to those who believe.

24 Immediately the father of the child cried out, "I believe! come to the aid of my incredulity!

25 Jesus, seeing the crowd rushing, threatened the unclean spirit, and said to him, Dumb and deaf spirit, I command you, come out of this child, and enter no more.

26 And he went out, shouting, and shaking it with great violence. The child became as if dead, so that many said he was dead.

Mark 9:27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and 27 But Jesus took him by the hand and lifted him up. And he stood up.

> 28 When Jesus came into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why were we unable to drive out this spirit?

37

Mark 9:29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

29 He said to them, This species cannot come out except by prayer.

Mark 9:30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that through Galilee. Jesus did not want us to any man should know [it].

Mark 9:31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

30 They departed from there and passed know.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men; they will kill him, and three days after he is slain he will rise again.

Mark 9:32 But they understood not that saying, 32 But the disciples did not understand this and were afraid to ask him.

saying, and they were afraid to ask him.

being in the house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the

Mark 9:34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who [should be] the greatest.

Mark 9:35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, [the same] shall be last of all, and servant of all.

Mark 9:36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

Mark 9:37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, receives me, receives not me, but him who but him that sent me.

Mark 9:38 ¶ And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbad him, because he followeth not us.

Mark 9:39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my is no one who, working a miracle in my name, name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

Mark 9:40 For he that is not against us is on our part.

Mark 9:41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

Mark 9:42 And whosoever shall offend one of [these] little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea. Mark 9:43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it

off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: off; it is better for you to enter life penguin, [Matthew 5:30]

fire is not quenched.

discussing on the way?

34 But they kept silent, because on the way they had discussed among themselves who was the greatest.

35 Then he sat down, called the twelve, and said unto them, If any man would be first, he shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a little child, placed him in the midst of them, and having taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whoever receives one of these little children in my name receives me; and whoever sent me.

38 John said to him, Master, we have seen a man casting out demons in your name; and we stopped him, because he does not follow us.

39 Do not prevent him, replied Jesus, for there can immediately speak ill of me.

40 Who is not against us is for us.

41 And whoever gives you a drink of water in my name, because you belong to Christ, I tell you the truth, he will not lose his reward.

42 But if anyone offends one of these little ones who believe, it would be better for him to put a big millstone around his neck and throw him into the sea.

43 If your hand causes you to stumble, cut it

Mark 9:44 Where their worm dieth not, and the 44 than to have both hands and go into Gehenna, into unquenchable fire.

Mark 9:45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

45 If your foot causes you to stumble, cut it off; it is better for you to go lame into life,

Mark 9:46 Where their worm dieth not, and the 46 than to have both feet and be cast into fire is not quenched.

Gehenna, into unquenchable fire.

Mark 9:47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the \ kingdom of God with one eye, than having two pluck it out; it is better for you to enter the eyes to be cast into hell fire: [Matthew 5:29, 18:91

47 And if your eye causes you to stumble, kingdom of God with one eye than to have two eyes and be thrown into hell,

Mark 9:48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

48 where their worm does not die, and where the fire is not quenched.

Mark 9:49 For every one shall be salted with \ fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt. [Matthew 5:13; Mark 9:50; Luke 14:34-35]

49 For everyone will be salted with fire.

Mark 9:50 Salt [is] good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another. [Matthew 5:13; Mark 9:49; Luke 14:34-351

50 Salt is a good thing; but if the salt becomes tasteless, what will you season it with? (9:51) Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace with one another.

# Mark Chapter 10

## Mark Chapter 10

Mark 10:1 ¶ And he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judaea by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

1 Jesus departed from there and went into the territory of Judea beyond the Jordan. The crowd again gathered around him, and according to his custom, he again began to teach it.

Mark 10:2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away [his] wife? tempting him.

2 The Pharisees approached him; and, to test him, they asked him if it is lawful for a man to divorce his wife.

Mark 10:3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

3 He answered them, What did Moses command you?

Mark 10:4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put [her]

4 Moses, they said, allowed to write a letter of divorce and divorce.

Mark 10:5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.

5 And Jesus said unto them. It was because of the hardness of your heart that Moses gave you this precept.

Mark 10:6 But from the beginning of the \ creation God made them male and female. [Genesis 5:2]

6 But at the beginning of creation God made man and woman:

father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

Mark 10:7 For this cause shall a man leave his 7 Therefore a man will leave his father and his mother and stick to his wife,

Mark 10:8 And they twain shall be one flesh: \ so then they are no more twain, but one flesh. [Genesis 2:24]

8 and the two will become one flesh. So they are no longer two, but they are one flesh.

Mark 10:9 What therefore GOD hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

9 Therefore let no man separate what God has joined together.

Mark 10:10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same [matter].

10 When they were in the house, the disciples asked him again about this.

Mark 10:11 And he saith unto them. Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

Mark 10:12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

11 He said to them. "He who divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery against

12 and if a woman leaves her husband and marries another, she commits adultery.

to him, that he should touch them: and [his] disciples rebuked those that brought [them].

Mark 10:14 But when Jesus saw [it], he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

Mark 10:15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little the kingdom of God like a little child will not child, he shall not enter therein.

Mark 10:16 And he took them up in his arms, put [his] hands upon them, and blessed them.

Mark 10:13 ¶ And they brought young children 13 Children were brought to him, that he might touch them. But the disciples rebuked those who brought them.

> 14 Jesus, seeing this, was indignant, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and do not forbid them; for the kingdom of God is for such as they are.

15 Truly I tell you, whoever does not receive enter it.

16 Then he took them in his arms and blessed them, laying his hands on them.

Mark 10:17 ¶ And when he was gone forth into 17 As Jesus was setting out on the way, a man the way, there came one running, and kneeled ran up, and falling on his knees before him, he to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

Mark 10:18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? [there is] none good but one, [that is], God.

Mark 10:19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother. [Exodus 20:14; Deuteronomy 5:18; Proverbs 6:32; Matthew 5:27; Luke 18:20; Romans 13:9; James 2:11]

Mark 10:20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

Mark 10:21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have have, give it to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

Mark 10:22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

Mark 10:23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

Mark 10:24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

asked him, Good teacher, what must I do to inherit eternal life?

18 Jesus said to him, Why do you call me good? There is no good but God alone.

19 Thou knowest the commandments: Thou shalt not commit adultery; you will not kill; you shall not steal; thou shalt not bear false witness; you will not harm anyone; honor your father and your mother.

20 He answered him, Master, I have observed all these things from my youth.

21 Jesus, having looked at him, loved him, and said to him, One thing you lack; go, sell all you treasure in heaven. Then come, and follow me.

22 But, grieved at this word, the man went away sad; for he had great possessions.

23 Jesus, looking around him, said to his disciples, How difficult it will be for those who have riches to enter the kingdom of God!

24 The disciples were amazed that Jesus said this. And, resuming, he said to them: My children, how difficult it is for those who trust in riches to enter the kingdom of God!

mk10.2 5		Mark 10:25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.	25 It is easier for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God.
mk10.2 6		Mark 10:26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?	26 The disciples were still more astonished, and they said one to another; And who can be saved?
mk10.2 7		Mark 10:27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men [it is] impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.	27 Jesus looked at them, and said, It is impossible with men, but not with God: for all things are possible with God.
mk10.2 8		Mark 10:28 ¶ Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.	28 Peter proceeded to say to him; Behold, we have left everything, and we have followed you.
mk10.29		Mark 10:29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,	29 Jesus answered, Truly I tell you, there is no one who, having left his house, or his brothers, or his sisters, or his mother, or his father, or his children, or his lands,
mk10.30		Mark 10:30 But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.	30 receive a hundredfold, now in this age, houses, brothers, sisters, mothers, children, and lands, with persecutions, and, in the age to come, eternal life.
mk10.3 1		Mark 10:31 But many [that are] first shall be last; and the last first.	31 Many of the first will be last, and many of the last will be first.
mk10.32		Mark 10:32 ¶ And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,	32 They were on their way up to Jerusalem, and Jesus was going ahead of them. The disciples were troubled, and followed him in fear. And Jesus again took the twelve unto him, and began to tell them what was to happen to him:
mk10.33		Mark 10:33 [Saying], Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:	33 Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be handed over to the chief priests and to the scribes. They will condemn him to death and hand him over to the Gentiles,
mk10.34		Mark 10:34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.	34 who will mock him, spit on him, beat him with rods, and put him to death; and three days later he will rise again.
mk10.35	b	Mark 10:35 ¶ And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.	35 The sons of Zebedee, James and John, came to Jesus and said to him, "Teacher, we would have you do for us whatever we ask of you.
mk10.3 mk10.3 7 6	b	Mark 10:36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?	36 He said to them, What do you want me to do for you?
mk10.3 7	b	Mark 10:37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.	37 Grant us, they said to him, to sit one on your right and the other on your left, when you are in your glory.
mk10.38	b	Mark 10:38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?	38 Jesus answered them, You do not know what you are asking. Can you drink the cup that I must drink, or be baptized with the baptism that I must be baptized with? We can, they said.

Mark 10:39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:

Mark 10:40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but [it shall be given to them] for whom it is prepared.

Mark 10:41 And when the ten heard [it], they began to be much displeased with James and John.

Mark 10:42 But Jesus called them [to him], and 42 Jesus called them and said to them, "You saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

Mark 10:43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

Mark 10:44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

Mark 10:45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

Mark 10:46 ¶ And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, sat by the highway side begging.

Mark 10:47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, [thou] son of David, have mercy on me.

Mark 10:48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, [Thou] son of David, have mercy on me.

Mark 10:49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.

Mark 10:50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

Mark 10:51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

Mark 10:52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

Mark Chapter 11

39 And Jesus answered them, It is true that you shall drink the cup which I must drink, and you shall be baptized with the baptism with which I must be baptized;

40 but as to sitting on my right or on my left, that does not depend on me, and will only be given to those to whom it is reserved.

41 The ten, having heard this, began to be indignant with James and John.

know that those who are regarded as rulers of the nations tyrannize them, and that the great dominate them.

43 It is not the same among you. But whoever wants to be great among you, let him be your servant;

44 and whoever wants to be first among you, let him be the slave of all.

45 For the Son of Man came not to be served. but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many.

46 They came to Jericho. And when Jesus came out, with his disciples and a rather large crowd, the son of Timaeus, Bartimaeus, a blind beggar, was sitting by the wayside.

47 He heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, and he cried out; Son of David, Jesus have mercy on me!

48 Many scolded him to silence him; but he shouted much louder; Son of David, have mercy on me!

49 Jesus stopped and said, Call him. They called to the blind man, saying to him: Take courage, get up, he is calling you.

50 The blind man threw off his cloak, and jumping up, came to Jesus.

51 Jesus answered and said to him, What do you want me to do to you? Rabbouni, replied the blind man, that I recover my sight.

52 And Jesus said to him, Go, your faith has saved you. (10:53) Immediately he regained his sight, and followed Jesus on the way.

Mark Chapter 11

Mark 11:1 ¶ And when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

Mark 11:2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring [him].

Mark 11:3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.

Mark 11:4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.

Mark 11:5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

Mark 11:6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

Mark 11:7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him.

Mark 11:8 And many spread their garments in trees, and strowed [them] in the way.

Mark 11:9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna; Blessed Jesus cried: Hosanna! Blessed is he who [is] he that cometh in the name of the Lord:

Mark 11:10 Blessed [be] the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.

Mark 11:11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

Mark 11:12 ¶ And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry:

Mark 11:13 And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not [yet].

Mark 11:14 And Jesus answered and said unto 14 Then he answered and said unto him, Let no it. No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard [it].

Mark 11:15 ¶ And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves:

1 When they approached Jerusalem, and were near Bethphage and Bethany, to the Mount of Olives, Jesus sent two of his disciples,

2 saying to them, Go into the village ahead of you; as soon as you enter it, you will find a colt tied, on which no man has yet sat; untie him, and bring him.

3 If someone says to you: Why are you doing this? answer: The Lord needs it. And instantly he will let him come here.

4 The disciples went and found the colt tied outside by a gate by the side of the road, and they untied it.

5 Some of those standing there said to them, What are you doing? why are you untying that

6 They answered as Jesus had said. And we let them go.

7 They brought the colt to Jesus, on which they threw their clothes, and Jesus sat on it.

8 Many people spread their clothes on the the way: and others cut down branches off the road, and others spread branches that they cut in the field.

> 9 Those who preceded and those who followed comes in the name of the Lord!

10 Blessed be the coming kingdom, the kingdom of David our father! Hosanna in very high places!

11 Jesus went into Jerusalem, into the temple. When he had considered everything, as it was already late, he went to Bethany with the twelve.

12 The next day, after they left Bethany, Jesus was hungry.

13 Seeing from afar a fig tree that had leaves, he went to see if he could find anything there; and, approaching it, he found only leaves, for it was not the season for figs.

one ever eat of thy fruit! And his disciples heard him.

15 They came to Jerusalem, and Jesus entered the temple. He began to drive out those who sold and those who bought in the temple; he overturned the tables of the money changers, and the seats of the sellers of pigeons;

Mark 11:16 And would not suffer that any man 16 and he let no one carry anything through should carry [any] vessel through the temple. the temple.

Mark 11:17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all \ nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves. [Isaiah 56:7; Jeremiah 7:11; Matthew 21:13; Luke 19:46]

Isaiah 56:7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices [shall be] accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people. [Jeremiah 7:11; Matthew 21:13; Mark 11:17; Luke 19:46]

Jeremiah 7:11 Is this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen [it], saith the LORD. [Isaiah 56:7; Matthew 21:13; Mark 11:17; Luke 19:461

Matthew 21:13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves. [Isaiah 56:7; Jeremiah 7:11; Mark 11:17; Luke 19:46]

Luke 19:46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves. [Isaiah 56:7: Jeremiah 7:11; Matthew 21:13; Mark 11:17]

Mark 11:18 And the scribes and chief priests heard [it], and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

Mark 11:19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

Mark 11:20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

Mark 11:21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

Mark 11:22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

Mark 11:23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

Mark 11:24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive [them], and ye shall have [them].

17 And he taught and said, Is it not written, My house shall be called a house of prayer for all nations? But you have made it a den of thieves.

18 The chief priests and the scribes, having heard him, sought means to destroy him; for they feared him, because the whole crowd was astonished at his doctrine.

19 When evening came, Jesus left the city.

20 In the morning, the disciples passed by and saw the fig tree withered to the roots.

21 Peter, remembering what had happened, said to Jesus, Rabbi, look, the fig tree that you cursed has dried up.

22 Jesus answered and said unto them, Have faith in God.

23 I tell you the truth, if anyone says to this mountain, Get away from there and throw yourself into the sea, and if he does not doubt in his heart, but believes that what he says will come to pass, he will see it come to pass.

24 Therefore I say to you, Believe that whatever you ask in prayer, you have received it, and you will see it come to pass.

Mark 11:25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your anything against anyone, forgive, so that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

Mark 11:26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will 26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 They went again to Jerusalem, and while

trespasses.

trespasses.

Mark 11:27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

Mark 11:28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

Mark 11:29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

Mark 11:30 The baptism of John, was [it] from heaven, or of men? answer me.

Mark 11:31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

Mark 11:32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for all [men] counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

Mark 11:33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

Jesus was walking in the temple, the chief priests, the scribes and the elders came to

Father who is in heaven forgive your

25 And when you stand praying, if you have

Father who is in heaven may also forgive your

28 and said to him, By what authority do you do these things, and who gave you authority to do them?

29 Jesus answered them, I also will ask you a question; answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 Was John's baptism from heaven, or from men? Answer me.

31 But they reasoned thus among themselves: If we answer, From heaven, he will say, Why then did you not believe in him?

32 And if we answer: Men. They feared the people, because all really considered John to be a prophet.

33 Then they answered Jesus, We do not know. And Jesus said to them, Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things.

### Mark Chapter 12

Mark 12:1 ¶ And he began to speak unto them by parables. A [certain] man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about [it], and digged [a place for] the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

Mark 12:2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

Mark 12:3 And they caught [him], and beat him, and sent [him] away empty.

Mark 12:4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded [him] in the head, and sent [him] struck him on the head, and insulted him. away shamefully handled.

Mark 12:5 And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.

Mark 12:6 Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

#### Mark Chapter 12

1 Jesus then began to speak to them in parables. A man planted a vine. He surrounded it with a hedge, dug a winepress, and built a tower; then he leased it to vine-growers, and left the country.

2 At harvest time he sent a servant to the tenants to receive from them a portion of the produce of the vineyard.

3 They seized him, beat him, and sent him away empty-handed.

4 Again he sent another servant to them; they

5 He sent a third, whom they killed; then several others, whom they beat or killed.

6 He still had a beloved son; he sent him to them last, saying, They will have respect for my son.

Mark 12:7 But those husbandmen said among 7 But these husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

Mark 12:8 And they took him, and killed [him], and cast [him] out of the vineyard.

Mark 12:9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto

Mark 12:10 And have ye not read this scripture; The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner: [Psalm 118:22; Matthew 21:42a; Luke 20:17]

Psalm 118:22 The stone [which] the builders refused is become the head [stone] of the corner. [Matthew 21:42a; Mark 12:10; Luke 20:17]

> Matthew 21:42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is

become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? [Psalm 118:22-23; Mark 12:10; Luke 20:17]

Luke 20:17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? [Psalm 118:22; Matthew 21:42a; Mark 12:10]

Mark 12:11 This was the Lord's doing, and it is \ marvellous in our eyes? [Psalm 118:22-23; Matthew 21:42]

Psalm 118:23 This is the LORD'S doing; it [is] marvellous in our eyes. [Matthew 21:42b; Mark 12:11]

> Matthew 21:42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is

become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? [Psalm 118:22-23; Mark 12:10; Luke 20:17]

Mark 12:12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

Mark 12:13 ¶ And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in [his] words.

Mark 12:14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Caesar, or not?

themselves, Behold the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance will be ours.

8 And they seized him, killed him, and threw him out of the vineyard.

9 Now what will the master of the vineyard do? He will come, destroy the vinedressers, and he will give the vineyard to others.

10 Have you not read this saying of the scripture: The stone which the builders rejected Has become the cornerstone;

11 Is it by the will of the Lord that she has become so, And is it a wonder in our eyes?

12 They sought to seize him, but they were afraid of the crowd. They had understood that it was for them that Jesus had told this parable. And they left him, and departed.

13 They sent some of the Pharisees and Herodians to Jesus to surprise him with his own words.

14 And they came and said unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and that thou careest not for anyone; for you do not look at the appearance of men, and you teach the way of God according to truth. Is it lawful or not to pay tribute to Caesar? Should we pay, or not pay?

Mark 12:15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see [it].

Mark 12:16 And they brought [it]. And he saith unto them, Whose [is] this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Caesar's.

Mark 12:17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

Mark 12:18 ¶ Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

Mark 12:19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave [his] wife [behind him], and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. [Genesis 38:8; Deuteronomy 25:5; Matthew 22:24; Luke 20:28]

Mark 12:20 **Now there were seven brethren:** and the first took a wife, and dying left no

Mark 12:21 And the second took her, and died, 21 The second took the widow to wife, and died neither left he any seed: and the third

Mark 12:22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

Mark 12:23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

Mark 12:24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of

Mark 12:25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in

Mark 12:26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, \ saying, I [am] the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? [Exodus 3:6 15, 4:5; Matthew 22:32; Luke 20:37; Acts

Mark 12:27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

15 Jesus, knowing their hypocrisy, answered them, Why do you tempt me? Bring me a penny, so I can see it.

16 They brought one; and Jesus asked them, Whose image and inscription are these? Of Caesar, they replied.

17 Then he said to them, Render to Caesar what is Caesar's, and to God what is God's. And they marveled at him.

18 The Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to Jesus and asked him this question:

19 Teacher, this is what Moses commanded us: If a man's brother dies, and leaves a wife, without having children, his brother shall marry his widow, and raise up posterity to his brother.

20 Now there were seven brothers. The first married, and died without leaving issue.

without leaving issue. It was the same with the

22 and none of the seven left a descendant. After all of them, the woman also died.

23 In the resurrection, whose wife will she be? For the seven had her for a wife.

24 Jesus answered them, Are you not mistaken, because you do not understand the Scriptures, nor the power of God?

25 For at the resurrection of the dead men shall not take wives, nor wives husbands, but shall be like the angels in heaven.

26 Regarding the resurrection of the dead, have you not read in the book of Moses what God said to him concerning the bush: I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 God is not God of the dead, but of the living. You are greatly in error.

Mark 12:28 ¶ And one of the scribes came, and 28 One of the scribes, who had heard them having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of asked him, What is the first of all the all?

discussing, knowing that Jesus had answered the Sadducees well, approached him and commandments?

mk12.29	t	Mark 12:29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments [is], Hear, O Israel; THE LORD OUR GOD IS ONE LORD:  \[Deuteronomy 6:4; Isaiah 42:8; Malachi 2:10; Mark 12:30 32; John 17:3; Romans 3:30; 1 Corinthians 8:4&6; Ephesians 4:6; 1 Timothy 2:5; James 2:19]	29 Jesus answered, This is the first: Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord;
mk12.30	t	Mark 12:30 And thou shalt love the LORD THY GOD with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this [is] the first commandment. [Deuteronomy 4:29, 6:5, 30:2 6 10; Jeremiah 29:13; Matthew 22:37; Luke 10:27]	30 and: Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength.
mk12.31	t	Mark 12:31 And the second [is] like, [namely] this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these. [Leviticus 19:18; Matthew 5:43, 19:19, 22:39; Luke 10:27; Romans 13:9; Galatians 5:14]	31 This is the second: You shall love your neighbor as yourself. There is no commandment greater than these.
mk12.32	t	Mark 12:32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: FOR THERE IS ONE GOD; and there is none other but HE: [Deuteronomy 6:4; Isaiah 42:8; Malachi 2:10; Mark 12:29-30; John 17:3; Romans 3:30; 1 Corinthians 8:4&6; Ephesians 4:6; 1 Timothy 2:5; James 2:19] [Singular in context and not a plural god]	32 The scribe said unto him, Well done, master; you have said with truth that God is one, and that there is none other than him,
mk12.33	t	Mark 12:33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love [his] neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.	33 and that to love him with all one's heart, with all one's mind, with all one's soul, and with all one's strength, and to love one's neighbor as oneself, is more than all burnt offerings and all sacrifices.
mk12.34	t	Mark 12:34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, THOU ART NOT FAR FROM THE KINGDOM OF GOD. \ And no man after that durst ask him [any question]. {Jesus, Himself a Jew, confirms that this ONE GOD belief is NOT FAR FROM THE KINGDOM OF GOD.}	34 Jesus, seeing that he had answered intelligently, said to him, "You are not far from the kingdom of God. And no one dared ask him any more questions.
mk12.3 5		Mark 12:35 ¶ And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David?	35 Jesus, continuing to teach in the temple, said, How do the scribes say that Christ is the son of David?
mk12.36		Mark 12:36 For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.	36 David himself, moved by the Holy Spirit, said: The Lord said to my Lord: Sit at my right hand, Until I make your enemies your footstool.
mk12.3 7		Mark 12:37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he [then] his son? And the common people heard him gladly.	37 David himself calls him Lord; how then is he his son? And a large crowd listened to him with pleasure.
mk12.38		Mark 12:38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and [love] salutations in the marketplaces,	38 He said to them in his teaching: Beware of the scribes, who like to walk around in long robes, and to be greeted in the public squares;
mk12.3 9		Mark 12:39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:	39 who seek the first seats in the synagogues, and the first places at the feasts;

Mark 12:40 Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation. 40 who devour the houses of widows, and make long prayers for appearances. They will be judged more harshly.

Mark 12:41 ¶ And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

Mark 12:42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

Mark 12:43 And he called [unto him] his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury:

Mark 12:44 For all [they] did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, [even] all her living.

### Mark Chapter 13

Mark 13:1 ¶ And as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings [are here]!

Mark 13:2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

Mark 13:3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,

Mark 13:4 Tell us, when shall these things be? 4 Tell us, when will this happen, and by what and what [shall be] the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

Mark 13:5 And Jesus answering them began to 5 Then Jesus began to say to them, Take heed say, Take heed lest any [man] deceive you:

Mark 13:6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am [Christ]; and shall deceive many.

Mark 13:7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for [such things] must needs be; but the end [shall] not [be] yet.

Mark 13:8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these [are] the beginnings of sorrows.

Mark 13:9 ¶ But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

Mark 13:10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations. [Matthew 24:14 preached in all the world]

41 Jesus, having sat opposite the trunk, watched how the crowd put money into it. Many rich people put in a lot.

42 There also came a poor widow, she put in two small coins, making a quarter of a penny.

43 Then Jesus, having called his disciples, said unto them, Truly I tell you, this poor widow has given more than any of those who put into the trunk;

44 for all have contributed from their superfluity, but she has contributed from her necessities, all that she possessed, all that she had to live on.

### Mark Chapter 13

1 When Jesus left the temple, one of his disciples said to him: Master, look at what stones, and what buildings!

2 Jesus answered him, Do you see these great buildings? There won't be one stone on another that won't be knocked down.

3 He sat down on the Mount of Olives, opposite the temple. And Pierre, Jacques, Jean and André asked him this question in particular:

sign will it be known that all these things will come to pass?

that no one deceives you.

6 For many shall come under my name, saying; It's me. And, they will seduce many people.

7 When you hear of wars and rumors of wars, do not be troubled, for these things must happen. But that will not be the end yet.

8 Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; there will be earthquakes in various places, there will be famines. This will only be the beginning of the pain.

9 Take heed to yourselves. You will be handed over to the courts, and you will be scourged in the synagogues; you will appear before governors and before kings, for my sake, as a testimony to them.

10 The good news must first be preached to all nations.

Mark 13:11 But when they shall lead [you], and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.

Mark 13:12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against [their] parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

Mark 13:13 And ye shall be hated of all [men] for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

11 When you are taken away to be delivered, do not worry beforehand about what you will have to say, but say what will be given to you at that time; for it is not you who will speak, but the Holy Spirit.

12 Brother will deliver brother to death, and father his child; the children will rise up against their parents, and will put them to death.

13 You will be hated by all because of my name, but whoever endures to the end will be saved.

Mark 13:14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let let him who reads take heed, then let those them that be in Judaea flee to the mountains: [Daniel 9:27, 11:31; Matthew 24:15]

Mark 13:15 And let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter [therein], to take any thing out of his house:

Mark 13:16 And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.

14 When you see the abomination of desolation established where it should not be, who are in Judea flee into the mountains;

15 let no one who is on the housetop come down or go in to take anything from his house;

16 and that whoever is in the field does not turn back to take his coat.

Mark 13:17 But woe to them that are with child, 17 Woe to pregnant women and nursing and to them that give suck in those days!

women in those days!

Mark 13:18 And pray ye that your flight be not 18 Pray that these things will not happen in in the winter.

winter.

Mark 13:19 For [in] those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.

Mark 13:20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

Mark 13:21 And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here [is] Christ; or, lo, [he is] there; believe [him] not:

Mark 13:22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall show signs and wonders, to seduce, if [it were] possible, even the elect.

Mark 13:23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

19 For the trouble in those days will be such as has not been like it since the beginning of the world which God has created until now, nor ever will be.

20 And if the Lord had not shortened those days, no one would be saved; but he shortened them, because of the chosen ones he chose.

21 If anyone then says to you, "Christ is here," or, "He is there," do not believe him.

22 For there shall arise false Christs and false prophets; they will do wonders and miracles to seduce the elect, if possible.

23 Be on your guard: I have told you everything beforehand.

Mark 13:24 ¶ But in those days, after that TRIBULATION, the sun shall be darkened, and sun will be darkened, the moon will no longer the moon shall not give her light,

Mark 13:25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

24 But in those days, after this distress, the give its light,

25 The stars will fall from heaven, and the powers in the heavens will be shaken.

Mark 13:26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

Mark 13:27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

Mark 13:28 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:

Mark 13:29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall 29 Likewise, when you see these things see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, [even] at the doors.

Mark 13:30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done. [Psalm 119:89-90; Isaiah 40:8; Matthew 5:18, 24:34-35; Mark 13:31; Luke 16:17; 1 Peter 1:25]

Mark 13:31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away. [Psalm 119:89-90; Isaiah 40:8; Matthew 5:18, 24:34-35; Mark 13:30; Luke 16:17; 1 Peter 1:25]

Mark 13:32 ¶ But of that day and [that] hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the SON, but the FATHER. [Matthew 24:36] {Again, no Holy Spirit}

Mark 13:33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

Mark 13:34 [For the Son of man is] as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

Mark 13:35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning:

Mark 13:36 **Lest coming suddenly he find you** sleeping.

Mark 13:37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

Mark Chapter 14

Mark 14:1 ¶ After two days was [the feast of] the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put [him] to death.

Mark 14:2 But they said, Not on the feast [day], 2 For they said, Let it not be during the feast, lest there be an uproar of the people.

26 Then they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds with great power and with glory.

27 Then he will send the angels, and he will gather the elect of the four winds, from the extremity of the earth to the extremity of heaven.

28 Learn from a comparison from the fig tree. As soon as its branches become tender, and the leaves sprout, you know that summer is

happening, know that the Son of man is near at the door.

30 Truly I tell you, this generation will not pass away until all this happens.

31 Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will not pass away.

32 As to the day or the hour, no one knows, neither the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but the Father alone.

33 Take heed, watch and pray; for you do not know when that time will come.

34 It will be like a man going on a journey, leaving his house, handing over authority to his servants, giving each one his duty, and ordering the porter to watch.

35 Watch therefore, for you do not know when the master of the house will come, either in the evening, or in the middle of the night, or at cockcrow, or in the morning;

36 Lest he find you sleeping when he comes suddenly.

37 What I say to you I say to all: Watch.

Mark Chapter 14

1 The Feast of Passover and Unleavened Bread was to take place two days later. The chief priests and scribes were looking for ways to arrest Jesus by trickery and put him to death.

lest there be an uproar among the people.

Mark 14:3 ¶ And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured [it] on his head.

Mark 14:4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

Mark 14:5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against

Mark 14:6 And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

Mark 14:7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

Mark 14:8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

Mark 14:9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, [this] also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

Mark 14:10 ¶ And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

Mark 14:11 And when they heard [it], they were 11 When they heard him, they rejoiced and glad, and promised to give him money. And he promised to give him money. And Judas was sought how he might conveniently betray him. looking for an opportunity to betray him.

Mark 14:12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover?

Mark 14:13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

Mark 14:14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

Mark 14:15 And he will show you a large upper 15 And he will show you a large upper room, room furnished [and] prepared: there make ready for us.

Mark 14:16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover. prepared the Passover.

the twelve.

3 As Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, a woman entered while he was at table. She held an alabaster vase, which contained a priceless perfume of pure nard; and, having broken the vessel, she poured the perfume on the head of Jesus.

4 Some expressed their indignation among themselves: What is the good of losing this perfume?

5 They could have sold it for more than three hundred denarii, and given it to the poor. And they were angry with this woman.

6 But Jesus said, Leave her alone. Why are you hurting him? She did a good deed towards me;

7 for you always have the poor with you, and you can do good to them whenever you want, but you do not always have me.

8 She did what she could; she embalmed my body beforehand for burial.

9 Truly I tell you, wherever the good news is preached throughout the world, what she has done will also be told in memory of this woman.

10 Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went to the chief priests to deliver Jesus to them.

12 On the first day of unleavened bread, when the Passover was being slain, the disciples of Jesus said to him, "Where do you want us to go and prepare the Passover for you?

13 And he sent two of his disciples, and said unto them, Go into the city; you will meet a man carrying a jug of water, follow him.

14 Wherever he enters, say to the master of the house, The master says, Where is the place where I shall eat the Passover with my disciples?

furnished and ready; there you will prepare the Passover for us.

16 The disciples departed, came to the city, and found things as he had told them; and they

Mark 14:17 And in the evening he cometh with 17 When evening came, he came with the twelve.

- Mark 14:18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.
- Mark 14:19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, [Is] it I? and another [said, Is] it I?
- Mark 14:20 And he answered and said unto them, [It is] one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.
- Mark 14:21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born.
- Mark 14:22 ¶ And as they did eat, Jesus took them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.
- Mark 14:23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave [it] to them: and they all drank of it.
- Mark 14:24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for
- more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it I drink it new in the kingdom of God.
- Mark 14:26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.
- Mark 14:27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for 27 Jesus said to them, "You will all be \ it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered. [Zechariah 13:7, Matthew 26:31]
  - Mark 14:28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.
  - Mark 14:29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet [will] not I.
  - Mark 14:30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, [even] in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.
  - Mark 14:31 But he spake the more vehemently, 31 But Peter said more forcefully: If I should any wise. Likewise also said they all.
  - Mark 14:32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.
  - Mark 14:33 And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;

- 18 While they were at table and eating, Jesus said, Truly I tell you, one of you who eats with me will betray me.
- 19 They began to be sad, and to say to him, one after another, Am I?
- 20 He said to them, He is one of the twelve, who puts his hand in the dish with me.
- 21 The Son of Man goes as it is written about him. But woe to the man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would be better for this man if he had not been born.
- 22 While they were eating, Jesus took bread; bread, and blessed, and brake [it], and gave to and, having given thanks, he broke it, and gave it to them, saying, Take, this is my body.
  - 23 Then he took a cup; and after giving thanks he gave it to them, and they all drank of it.
  - 24 And he said unto them, This is my blood, the blood of the covenant, which is shed for
- Mark 14:25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no 25 Truly I tell you, I will never again drink of the new in the kingdom of God.
  - 26 After singing the hymns, they went to the Mount of Olives.
  - offended; for it is written, I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered.
  - 28 But after I am resurrected, I will go before you to Galilee.
  - 29 Peter said to him, If everyone were offended, I would not be offended.
  - 30 And Jesus said unto him, Truly I say unto thee, thou, today, this very night, before the rooster crows twice, thou shalt deny me three times.
- If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in die with you, I will not deny you. And everyone said the same thing.
  - 32 Then they went to a place called Gethsemane, and Jesus said to his disciples, Sit down here while I pray.
  - 33 He took with him Peter, James, and John, and he began to feel fear and anguish.

Mark 14:34 And saith unto them, My soul is 34 He said to them, My soul is sad unto death; exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, stay here, and watch. and watch. 35 Then, having taken a few steps forward, he Mark 14:35 And he went forward a little, and threw himself on the ground, and prayed that, fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were if it were possible, this hour would pass from possible, the hour might pass from him. Mark 14:36 And he said, Abba, Father, all 36 He said: Abba, Father, all things are things [are] possible unto thee; take away this possible to you, remove this cup from me! cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but However, not what I want, but what you want. what thou wilt. Mark 14:37 And he cometh, and findeth them 37 And he came to the disciples, whom he sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, found sleeping, and he said to Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one you are sleeping! You couldn't stay up for an hour! Mark 14:38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter 38 Watch and pray, lest you fall into into temptation. The spirit truly [is] ready, but temptation; the spirit is willing, but the flesh is the flesh [is] weak. Mark 14:39 And again he went away, and 39 He went away again, and prayed the same prayed, and spake the same words. prayer. Mark 14:40 And when he returned, he found 40 He returned, and found them still sleeping; them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) for their eyes were heavy. They did not know neither wist they what to answer him. what to answer him. Mark 14:41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take [your] them, Sleep now, and rest! That's enough! The 41 He returned the third time, and said unto rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, hour has come; behold, the Son of man is

the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

Mark 14:42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

Mark 14:43 ¶ And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

Mark 14:44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead [him] away safely.

Mark 14:45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master; and kissed him.

clubs, sent by the chief priests, by the scribes, and by the elders. 44 He who betrayed him had given them this sign: He whom I will kiss is he; seize him, and carry him away surely.

speaking, came Judas one of the twelve, and

with him a multitude armed with swords and

42 Stand up, let's go; behold, he who betrays

delivered into the hands of sinners.

43 And immediately, while he was still

me draws near.

45 As soon as he arrived, he approached Jesus, saying: Rabbi! And he kissed him.

Mark 14:46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, 46 Then these people laid their hands on Jesus and took him.

Mark 14:47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high sword, struck the servant of the high priest, priest, and cut off his ear.

them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with have come as after a robber, with swords and swords and [with] staves to take me?

and seized him.

47 One of those standing there, drawing his and cut off his ear.

Mark 14:48 And Jesus answered and said unto 48 Jesus answered and said unto them, You clubs, to seize me.

Mark 14:49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

49 I was daily among you, teaching in the temple, and you did not seize me. But it is so that the Scriptures are fulfilled.

Mark 14:50 And they all forsook him, and fled. 50 So they all left him and fled.

Mark 14:51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about [his] naked [body]; and the young men laid hold on him:

51 A young man was following him, with nothing on his body but a sheet. We seize him;

Mark 14:52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled 52 but he dropped his garment and ran away from them naked.

naked.

Mark 14:53 ¶ And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.

53 They took Jesus to the high priest, where all the chief priests, elders and scribes were assembled.

Mark 14:54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

54 Peter followed him afar off into the interior of the high priest's court; he sat down with the servants and warmed himself by the fire.

Mark 14:55 And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none.

55 The chief priests and the whole council sought testimony against Jesus, to put him to death, and they found none;

Mark 14:56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

56 for many bore false witness against him, but the testimonies did not agree.

Mark 14:57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

57 Some arose and bore false witness against him, saying,

Mark 14:58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple made with hands, and in three days I will build another not made with hands.

Mark 14:59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

59 Even on this point their testimony did not agree.

Mark 14:60 And the high priest stood up in the 60 Then the high priest, rising up in the midst midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what [is it which] these witness against thee?

of the assembly, questioned Jesus, and said, Do you answer nothing? What do these people testify against you?

Mark 14:61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked high priest questioned him again, and said him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

61 Jesus was silent and answered nothing. The unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the blessed God?

Mark 14:62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

62 Jesus answered: I am. And you will see the Son of man seated at the right hand of the power of God, and coming on the clouds of

Mark 14:63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

63 Then the high priest tore his garments, and said, What need we any more of witnesses?

Mark 14:64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to think? All condemned him as deserving of be guilty of death.

64 You heard the blasphemy. What do you death.

Mark 14:65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to face, and to beat him with their fists, saying to say unto him, Prophesy: and the servants did him, Guess! And the servants received him strike him with the palms of their hands.

65 And some began to spit on him, to veil his with slaps.

Mark 14:66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the

palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest:

Mark 14:67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

Mark 14:68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

Mark 14:69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is [one] of them.

Mark 14:70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art [one] of them: for thou art a Galilaean, and thy speech agreeth [thereto].

Mark 14:71 But he began to curse and to swear, [saying], I know not this man of whom ye speak.

Mark 14:72 And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

# Mark Chapter 15

Mark 15:1 ¶ And straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried [him] away, and delivered [him] to Pilate.

Mark 15:2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest [it].

Mark 15:3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

Mark 15:4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.

Mark 15:5 But Jesus yet answered nothing; so 5 And Jesus made no more answer, which that Pilate marvelled.

them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired. requested by the crowd.

Mark 15:7 And there was [one] named Barabbas, [which lay] bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

Mark 15:8 And the multitude crying aloud began to desire [him to do] as he had ever done unto them.

66 While Peter was down in the courtyard, there came one of the high priest's servants.

67 Seeing Peter warming himself, she looked at him and said to him, "You too were with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 He denied it, saying, I don't know, I don't understand what you mean. Then he left to go into the vestibule. And the rooster crowed.

69 The maid, seeing him, began again to say to those who were present, This is one of those people. And he denied it again.

70 Shortly after, those who were present said again to Peter, Certainly you are one of those people, for you are a Galilean.

71 Then he began to curse and swear: I do not know this man of whom you speak.

72 Immediately, for the second time, the rooster crowed. And Peter remembered the word that Jesus had spoken to him: Before the rooster crows twice, you will deny me three times. And thinking about it, he was crying.

## Mark Chapter 15

- 1 Early in the morning the chief priests took counsel with the elders and the scribes and all the council. After binding Jesus, they led him away and handed him over to Pilate.
- 2 Pilate asked him, Are you the King of the Jews? Jesus answered him: You say so.
- 3 The chief priests brought several charges against him.
- 4 Pilate asked him again, Do you answer nothing? See how many things they accuse you of.
- astonished Pilate.
- Mark 15:6 Now at [that] feast he released unto 6 At each feast, he released a prisoner, the one
  - 7 There was in prison one named Barabbas with his accomplices, for a murder which they had committed in an insurrection.
  - 8 The crowd came up and began to ask what he used to grant them.

mk15. 9	Mark 15:9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?	9 Pilate answered them, Do you want me to release the king of the Jews to you?
mk15.1 0	Mark 15:10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.	10 For he knew that it was out of envy that the chief priests had betrayed him.
mk15.1	Mark 15:11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.	11 But the chief priests stirred up the crowd to have Pilate release Barabbas to them instead.
mk15.1 2	Mark 15:12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do [unto him] whom ye call the King of the Jews?	12 Pilate answered and said unto them, What then do you want me to do with him whom you call the king of the Jews?
mk15.1 3	Mark 15:13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.	13 They cried again, Crucify him!
mk15.1 4	Mark 15:14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.	14 Pilate said to them, What evil has he done? And they cried even louder: Crucify him!
mk15.15	Mark 15:15 ¶ And [so] Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged [him], to be crucified.	released Barabbas to them; and, having
mk15.1 6	Mark 15:16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Praetorium; and they call together the whole band.	16 The soldiers led Jesus into the inner court, that is to say, into the praetorium, and assembled the whole cohort.
mk15.1	Mark 15:17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his [head],	17 They clothed him in purple, and put on his head a crown of thorns, which they had plaited.
mk15.1 8	Mark 15:18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!	18 Then they began to greet him: Hail, King of the Jews!
mk15.1	Mark 15:19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing [their] knees worshipped him.	19 And they struck his head with a reed, spat on him, and bowing their knees, they worshiped him.
mk15.20	Mark 15:20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.	20 After thus mocking him, they took off his purple, put his clothes back on him, and led him away to be crucified.
mk15.21	Mark 15:21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.	21 They forced Simon of Cyrene, father of Alexander and Rufus, to carry the cross of Jesus;
mk15.2 2	Mark 15:22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.	22 and they brought Jesus to the place called Golgotha, which means place of the skull.
33 3	Mark 15:23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received [it] not.	23 They gave him wine mixed with myrrh to drink, but he did not take it.
mk15.2 4	Mark 15:24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.	24 They crucified him, and divided his clothes among themselves, casting lots to see what each would have.
m 45.2 5 /	Mark 15:25 <b>And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.</b> {Roman time keeping: the third hour would be 9 o'clock.}	25 It was the third hour when they crucified him.

Mark 15:26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

Mark 15:27 And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

Mark 15:28 And the scripture was fulfilled, \ which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors. [Isaiah 53:12; Luke 22:37]

Isaiah 53:12 Therefore will I divide him [a portion] with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors. [Mark 15:28; Luke 22:37]

Luke 22:37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end. [Isaiah 53:12; Mark 15:28]

Mark 15:29 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest [it] in three days,

Mark 15:30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.

Mark 15:31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.

Mark 15:32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him.

Mark 15:33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land 33 When the sixth hour came, there was until the ninth hour. {Roman time keeping: Noon darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

Mark 15:34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast THOU forsaken me? \ {THOU implies a singular God – as a trinitarian god he would have said the plural you and, by an unexplainable mystery, he would have also been speaking to himself! }{Roman time keeping: 3 o'clock.}{Psalm 22:1; Matthew 27:46}

Mark 15:35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard [it], said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

Mark 15:36 And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put [it] on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

Mark 15:37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

26 The inscription indicating the subject of his condemnation bore these words: The King of the Jews.

27 They crucified two robbers with him, one on his right and one on his left.

28 Thus was fulfilled what the scripture says: He was numbered among the malefactors.

29 The passers-by reviled him, and shook their heads, saying, Hey! you who destroy the temple and rebuild it in three days,

30 save yourself, coming down from the cross!

31 The chief priests also, with the scribes, mocked among themselves, and said, He saved others, and he cannot save himself!

32 Let Christ, the King of Israel, now come down from the cross, that we may see and believe! Those who were crucified with him also insulted him.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which means: My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?

35 Some of those who were there, having heard him, said, Behold, he calls Elijah.

36 And one of them ran to fill a sponge with vinegar, and having fastened it to a reed, he gave it a drink, saying, Leave, let us see if Elijah will come to bring him down.

37 But Jesus, having uttered a loud cry, expired.

Mark 15:38 And the veil of the temple was rent 38 The veil of the temple was torn in two, from in twain from the top to the bottom.

top to bottom.

Mark 15:39 ¶ And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

Mark 15:40 There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome;

Mark 15:41 (Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him;) and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

Mark 15:42 ¶ And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,

Mark 15:43 Joseph of Arimathaea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

Mark 15:44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling [unto him] the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

Mark 15:45 And when he knew [it] of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

Mark 15:46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre. {Volume 3 of the Spirit of Prophecy confirms that 3 Disciples [John, Joseph and Nicodemus] took the body of Jesus to the tomb: Page 176.1}

Mark 15:47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary [the 47 Mary of Magdala, and Mary, mother of mother] of Joses beheld where he was laid.

39 The centurion, who was in front of Jesus, seeing that he had thus expired, said, Surely this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women watching from afar. Among them were Mary of Magdala, Mary, mother of James the Minor and of Joses, and Salome,

41 who followed him and served him when he was in Galilee, and many others who had gone up with him to Jerusalem.

42 When evening had come, as it was the preparation, that is to say, the eve of the sabbath,

43 came Joseph of Arimathea, counselor of distinction, who himself also awaited the kingdom of God. He dared to go to Pilate, to ask for the body of Jesus.

44 Pilate wondered that he had died so soon; summoned the centurion and asked him if he had been dead for a long time.

45 Being assured of this by the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And Joseph, having bought a shroud, took Jesus down from the cross, wrapped him in the shroud, and laid him in a tomb hewn in the rock. Then he rolled a stone at the entrance of the sepulchre.

Joses, watched where they were putting him.

#### Mark Chapter 16

Mark 16:1 ¶ And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the [mother] of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

Mark 16:2 And very early in the morning the first [day] of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

Mark 16:3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

Mark 16:4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.

### Mark Chapter 16

1 When the Sabbath was over, Mary of Magdala, Mary, mother of James, and Salome bought spices to go and embalm Jesus.

2 On the first day of the week they went to the tomb early in the morning, as the sun had just

3 They said among themselves, Who will roll away the stone for us from the entrance to the sepulchre?

4 And looking up, they saw that the stone, which was very large, had been rolled away. Mark 16:5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

Mark 16:6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

Mark 16:7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

Mark 16:8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any [man]; for they were afraid.

Mark 16:9 ¶ Now when [Jesus] was risen early Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

Mark 16:10 [And] she went and told them that 10 She went and told them that had been with had been with him, as they mourned and wept. him, and they were grieving and weeping.

Mark 16:11 And they, when they had heard that 11 When they heard that he was alive, and that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

Mark 16:13 And they went and told [it] unto the 13 They returned and told the others, who also residue: neither believed they them.

Mark 16:14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

Mark 16:15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

Mark 16:16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

Mark 16:17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

Mark 16:18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

Mark 16:19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

5 They entered the sepulchre, saw a young man seated on the right, dressed in a white robe, and they were terrified.

6 He said to them, Do not be dismayed; you are looking for Jesus of Nazareth, who was crucified; he is risen, he is not here; here is the place where it was put.

7 But go and tell his disciples and Peter that he is going ahead of you to Galilee; there you will see him, as he told you.

8 They came out of the tomb and fled. Fear and confusion had seized them; and they said nothing to anyone, because of their fear.

9 Jesus, having risen on the morning of the the first [day] of the week, he appeared first to first day of the week, appeared first to Mary of Magdala, from whom he had cast out seven demons.

she had seen him, they did not believe him.

Mark 16:12 ¶ After that he appeared in another 12 After this he appeared in another form to two of them who were on their way to the country.

did not believe them.

14 Finally he appeared to the eleven while they were at table; and he rebuked them for their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they had not believed those who had seen him

15 Then he said unto them, Go into all the world, and preach the glad tidings to all creation.

16 Whoever believes and is baptized will be saved, but whoever does not believe will be condemned.

17 These signs will follow those who believe: in my name they will cast out demons; they will speak new languages;

18 they will pick up serpents; if they drink any deadly potion, it will not harm them; they will lay hands on the sick, and the sick will be healed.

19 The Lord, after speaking to them, was taken up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God.

2

Mark 16:20 And they went forth, and preached 20 And they went and preached everywhere. every where, the Lord working with [them], and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

The Lord was working with them, and confirming the word by the signs that followed

#### Luke

### Luke Chapter 1

Luke 1:1 ¶ Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

Luke 1:2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word;

Luke 1:3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

Luke 1:4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

Luke 1:5 ¶ There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judaea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife [was] of the daughters of Aaron, and her name [was] Elisabeth.

Luke 1:6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

Luke 1:7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were [now] well stricken in years.

Luke 1:8 And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course,

Luke 1:9 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

Luke 1:10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

Luke 1:11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

Luke 1:12 And when Zacharias saw [him], he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

Luke 1:13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy Zechariah; because your prayer has been wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou answered. Your wife Elizabeth will bear you a shalt call his name John.

Luke 1:14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.

Luke 1:15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb. [le10:9; nu6:3; Ezekiel 44:21]

#### Luke

#### Luke Chapter 1

1 Many having undertaken to compose an account of the events which have taken place among us,

2 as those who were eyewitnesses from the beginning and became ministers of the word have handed down to us,

3 It also seemed good to me, after having made exact researches on all these things from their origin, to expose them to you in writing in a continuous manner, excellent Theophilus,

4 so that you recognize the certainty of the teachings you have received.

5 In the days of Herod king of Judea there was a priest named Zechariah, of the class of Abia; his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and was called Elizabeth.

6 Both were righteous before God, keeping all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 They had no children, because Elizabeth was barren; and they were both advanced in years.

8 Now while he was performing his duties before God, according to the turn of his class, he was called by lot,

9 according to the rule of the priesthood, to enter the temple of the Lord to offer incense.

10 All the multitude of the people were praying outside at the hour of incense.

11 Then an angel of the Lord appeared to Zechariah, and stood at the right hand of the incense altar.

12 Zechariah was troubled when he saw him, and fear seized him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, son, and you will name him John.

14 He will be a source of joy and joy to you, and many will rejoice at his birth.

15 For he will be great before the Lord. He will drink neither wine nor intoxicating liquor, and he will be filled with the Holy Spirit from his mother's womb:

- Luke 1:16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.
- Luke 1:17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make wisdom of the righteous, to prepare a willing ready a people prepared for the Lord.
- Luke 1:18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.
- Luke 1:19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to show thee these glad tidings.
- Luke 1:20 And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.
- Luke 1:21 And the people waited for Zacharias, 21 But the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.
- Luke 1:22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.
- Luke 1:23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.
- Luke 1:24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,
- Luke 1:25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on [me], to take away my reproach among men.
- Luke 1:26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,
- Luke 1:27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name [was] Mary.
- Luke 1:28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, [thou that art] highly favoured, the Lord [is] with thee: blessed [art] thou among women.
- Luke 1:29 And when she saw [him], she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.
- Luke 1:30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with GOD.
- Luke 1:31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.
- Luke 1:32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord GOD shall give unto him the THRONE of his father David:

- 16 he will bring many of the children of Israel back to the Lord their God;
- 17 he will walk before God in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers back to the children, and the rebels to the people for the Lord.
- 18 Zechariah said to the angel, "How shall I recognize this? For I am old, and my wife is advanced in years.
- 19 The angel answered him, I am Gabriel, I stand before God; I have been sent to speak to you, and to announce this good news to you.
- 20 And behold, you will be dumb, and you will not be able to speak until the day when these things come to pass, because you did not believe my words, which shall come to pass in their time.
- wondering why he stayed so long in the temple.
- 22 When he went out, he could not speak to them, and they understood that he had seen a vision in the temple; he made signs to them, and he remained silent.
- 23 When his days of service were over, he went home.
- 24 Some time later, his wife Elizabeth became pregnant. She hid herself for five months,
- 25 This is the grace that the Lord gave me, when he looked on me to take away my reproach among men.
- 26 In the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent by God to a town in Galilee called Nazareth.
- 27 to a virgin betrothed to a man of the house of David, named Joseph. The virgin's name was Mary.
- 28 The angel came in to her, and said, Hail to you, to whom grace has been given; the Lord is with you.
- 29 Troubled by this word, Mary wondered what such a greeting could mean.
- 30 The angel said to her, Fear not, Mary; for you have found favor with God.
- 31 And behold, you shall conceive and bear a son, and you shall call his name Jesus.
- 32 He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High, and the Lord God will give him the throne of David his father.

Luke 1:33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

Luke 1:34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?
Luke 1:35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the POWER of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called THE SON OF GOD.

{The "POWER of the HIGHEST" is GOD the Father; the Spirit of Christ (the Comforter) had not yet been given. The FATHER of JESUS was GOD.}{From the trinity perspective where you have a "God the Holy Spirit", the Son of God would be fathered by "God the Holy Ghost" and by God the Father. Therefore, Christ would have a least two fathers [don't forget "God the Son"] the LGBTQIAP+ community would have got it **{i**⊈tbian refers to a woman who loves other women. Gay refers to a person, often a man, who loves members or their own gender. Bisexual, or Bi, refers to a person who loves both or all genders. Transgender, or Trans, refers to a person who identifies as a different gender then what her/his birth certificate says. Queer refers to anyone who loves people of their own gender, either a gay person or a bisexual person. Intersex refers to anyone born with any of several variations in sex characteristics.

Asexual/Aromantic, or Ace/Aro, refers to a person who does not experience sexual/romantic attraction. Pansexual refers to a person who loves any person for their personality, regardless of their gender. The "+" is for anything else "Abnormal" that is still to transpire. Praise God that there remains a Normal category.} {Also note that with Jesus Christ being the Holy Spirit, impregnating the virgin Mary, then He [Jesus] becomes the Biological Father of Himself!!

Himsef!! Luke 1:36 And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

Luke 1:37 For with God nothing shall be impossible.

Luke 1:38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

Luke 1:39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda;

Luke 1:40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.

Luke 1:41 And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost:

Luke 1:42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed [art] thou among women, and blessed [is] the fruit of thy womb. is blessed.

33 He will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and his reign will have no end.

34 Mary said to the angel, How can this be, since I know no man?

35 The angel answered him, The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you. This is why the holy child who will be born from you will be called Son of God.

36 Behold, your relative Elizabeth has also conceived a son in her old age, and she who was called barren is in her sixth month.

37 For nothing is impossible with God.

38 Mary said, I am the handmaid of the Lord; let it be done to me according to your word! And the angel left her.

39 At the same time Mary got up and went in haste to the mountains, to a city of Judah.

40 She entered Zacharias's house and greeted Elizabeth.

41 As soon as Elizabeth heard Mary's greeting, her child jumped in her womb, and she was filled with the Holy Spirit.

42 She cried out with a loud voice, "Blessed art thou among women, and the fruit of thy womb is blessed.

.4 lk1.4 lk1.45 lk1.44 lk1.4 , 6 lk1.45 lk1.44 3
IK1.4
<b>K</b> 1.48
₹ 9 4.
K1.5      0
lk1.51
x 2 2 5.
天 3 5.5 -
K1.5   
₹1.5 5
₹ 6 5.5
lk1.58 lk1.57
.58
<u>⊼</u>
lk1.59
lK1.6 0
₹ 6. –
K1.6 K
lk1.63

Luke 1:43 And whence [is] this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

Luke 1:44 For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

Luke 1:45 And blessed [is] she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

Luke 1:46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord,

Luke 1:47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

Luke 1:48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

Luke 1:49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy [is] his name.

Luke 1:50 And his mercy [is] on them that fear him from generation to generation.

Luke 1:51 He hath showed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

Luke 1:52 **He hath put down the mighty from** [their] seats, and exalted them of low degree.

Luke 1:53 He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.

Luke 1:54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in 54 He helped Israel his servant, and remembrance of [his] mercy;

Luke 1:55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

Luke 1:56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

Luke 1:57 Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

Luke 1:58 And her neighbours and her cousins 58 Her neighbors and relatives heard that the heard how the Lord had showed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her. Luke 1:59 And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father. [eighth day – by the Old Testament and Jewish "Inclusive Reckoning" method of counting - what is now 7 days / 1 week after the birth. Likewise, a Jubilee is of 49 complete years.]

Luke 1:60 And his mother answered and said, Not [so]; but he shall be called John.

Luke 1:61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

Luke 1:62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

Luke 1:63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all.

43 How is it granted to me that the mother of my Lord comes to me?

44 For behold, as soon as the voice of thy greeting struck my ear, the child leapt for joy in my bosom.

45 Blessed is she who believes, because the things spoken to her from the Lord will come to pass.

46 And Mary said, My soul exalts the Lord,

47 And my spirit rejoices in God my Saviour,

48 Because he looked down on his maidservant's baseness. For behold, henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 Because the Almighty has done great things for me. His name is holy,

50 And his mercy extends from age to age On those who fear him.

51 He displayed the strength of his arm; He scattered those who had proud thoughts in their hearts.

52 He has cast down the mighty from their thrones, And he has exalted the lowly.

53 He has filled the hungry with good things, and sent the rich away empty.

remembered his mercy,

55 As he had spoken to our fathers, To Abraham and his seed forever.

56 Mary stayed with Elizabeth about three months. Then she returned home.

57 The time came when Elizabeth was to give birth, and she gave birth to a son.

Lord had shown mercy to her, and they rejoiced with her.

59 On the eighth day they came to circumcise the child, and they called him Zacharias after his father's name.

60 But his mother answered, and said, No, he shall be called John.

61 They said unto him, There is none of thy kindred that is called by that name.

62 And they made signs to his father to find out what he wanted to be called.

63 Zechariah asked for tablets, and he wrote: John is his name. And everyone was amazed. Luke 1:64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue [loosed], and he spake, and praised God.

Luke 1:65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judaea.

Luke 1:66 And all they that heard [them] laid [them] up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And the hand of the Lord

Luke 1:67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

Luke 1:68 Blessed [be] the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

Luke 1:69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David:

Luke 1:70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:

Luke 1:71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us; and from the hand of all who hate us!

Luke 1:72 To perform the mercy [promised] to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant:

Luke 1:73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

Luke 1:74 That he would grant unto us, that we 74 To allow ourselves, after we are delivered being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might serve him without fear,

Luke 1:75 In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

Luke 1:76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

Luke 1:77 To give knowledge of salvation unto 77 To give his people the knowledge of his people by the remission of their sins,

Luke 1:78 Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us,

Luke 1:79 To give light to them that sit in darkness and [in] the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

Luke 1:80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his showing unto Israel.

### Luke Chapter 2

Luke 2:1 ¶ And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

Luke 2:2 ([And] this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.)

Luke 2:3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

64 At the same time, his mouth opened, his tongue loosened, and he spoke, blessing God.

65 Fear took possession of all the inhabitants round about, and in all the mountains of Judea they talked about all these things.

66 All who heard of them treasured them in their hearts, saying, What will this child be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 Zechariah his father was filled with the Holy Spirit, and he prophesied, saying:

68 Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel, because he has visited and redeemed his people,

69 And raised up for us a mighty Savior in the house of David his servant,

70 As he had spoken by the mouth of his holy prophets of old,

71 A Savior who delivers us from our enemies

72 Thus he shows his mercy to our fathers, and remembers his holy covenant,

73 According to the oath by which he had sworn to Abraham our father,

from the hand of our enemies, To serve him without fear,

75 By walking before him in holiness and righteousness all the days of our lives.

76 And you, little child, you shall be called the prophet of the Most High; For you will walk before the face of the Lord, to prepare his

salvation through the forgiveness of their sins,

78 Through the bowels of the mercy of our God, in virtue of which the rising sun has visited us from above,

79 To enlighten those who sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, To direct our steps in the way of peace.

80 Now, the child grew, and grew stronger in spirit. And he dwelt in the deserts, until the day he appeared before Israel.

#### Luke Chapter 2

1 At that time there went forth an edict from Caesar Augustus, ordering a census of all the

2 This first census took place while Quirinius was governor of Syria.

3 All were going to be registered, each in his town.

- Luke 2:4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David:)
- Luke 2:5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.
- Luke 2:6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.
- Luke 2:7 And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.
- Luke 2:8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.
- Luke 2:9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.
- Luke 2:10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.
- Luke 2:11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.
- Luke 2:12 And this [shall be] a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.
- Luke 2:13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,
- Luke 2:14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.
- Luke 2:15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.
- Luke 2:16 And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.
- Luke 2:17 And when they had seen [it], they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.
- Luke 2:18 And all they that heard [it] wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.
- Luke 2:19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered [them] in her heart.
- Luke 2:20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

- 4 Joseph also went up from Galilee, from the city of Nazareth, into Judea, to the city of David, called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and family of David,
- 5 in order to register with Marie, his fiancée, who was pregnant.
- 6 While they were there, the time came when Mary was to give birth,
- 7 and she bore her firstborn son. She swaddled him, and put him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the hostelry.
- 8 There were shepherds in that same country who went about in the fields in the night watches to watch over their flocks.
- 9 And behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to them, and the glory of the Lord shone around them. They were seized with great fear.
- 10 But the angel said unto them, Fear not; for I bring you glad tidings which will be of great joy to all the people:
- 11 This is because today in the city of David a Savior has been born to you, who is Christ the Lord.
- 12 And this is the sign by which you will recognize him: you will find a child wrapped in swaddling clothes and lying in a manger.
- 13 And suddenly there joined with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host, praising God and saying,
- 14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace among those whom he accepts!
- 15 When the angels had left them to return to heaven, the shepherds said to one another, Let us go to Bethlehem, and see what has happened, what the Lord has made known to
- 16 They went there in haste, and they found Mary and Joseph, and the little child lying in the manger.
- 17 After seeing him, they told what had been told them about this little child.
- 18 Everyone who heard them marveled at what the shepherds were saying to them.
- 19 Mary kept all these things, and reviewed them in her heart.
- 20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all that they had heard and seen, and which was just as it had been told them.

Luke 2:21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb. [1 week = 7 days = 8 days by inclusive reckoning]

Luke 2:22 And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present [him] to the Lord;

Luke 2:23 (As it is written in the law of the \ Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall firstborn male shall be consecrated to the be called holy to the Lord;) [Exodus 13:2]

Exodus 13:2 Sanctify unto me all the firstborn, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, [both] of man and of beast: it [is] mine. [Luke 2:23]

Luke 2:24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair 24 and to sacrifice two doves or two young of turtledoves, or two young pigeons. [Leviticus 5:7, 12:8]

Leviticus 5:7 And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass, which he hath committed, two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering. [Leviticus 12:8; Luke 2:24] Leviticus 12:8 And if she be not able to bring

a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean. [Leviticus 5:7; Luke 2:241

Luke 2:25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name [was] Simeon; and the same man [was] just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

Luke 2:26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

Luke 2:27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law.

Luke 2:28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

Luke 2:29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:

Luke 2:30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

face of all people;

Luke 2:32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

Luke 2:33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

21 On the eighth day, when the child was to be circumcised, having arrived, he was given the name Jesus, the name which the angel had indicated before he was conceived in his mother's womb.

22 And when the days of their purification were fulfilled, according to the law of Moses, Joseph and Mary brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 as it is written in the law of the Lord: Every

pigeons, as prescribed in the law of the Lord.

25 And behold, there was in Jerusalem a man named Simeon. This man was just and pious, he was waiting for the consolation of Israel, and the Holy Spirit was upon him.

26 He had been divinely warned by the Holy Spirit that he would not die until he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 He came to the temple moved by the Spirit. And, as the parents brought the little child Jesus to accomplish in his regard what the law commanded,

28 he received him in his arms, blessed God, and said,

29 Now, Lord, you let your servant Go in peace, according to your word.

30 For my eyes have seen your salvation,

Luke 2:31 Which thou hast prepared before the 31 Salvation which you prepared before all the peoples,

> 32 Light to enlighten the nations, and glory to Israel your people.

33 His father and his mother were in awe of the things that were said about him.

Luke 2:34 And Simeon blessed them, and said 34 Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary unto Mary his mother, Behold, this [child] is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against;

Luke 2:35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

Luke 2:36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity;

Luke 2:37 And she [was] a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served [God] with fastings and prayers night and day.

Luke 2:38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

Luke 2:39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

Luke 2:40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

Luke 2:41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover.

Luke 2:42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

Luke 2:43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not [of it].

Luke 2:44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among [their] kinsfolk and acquaintance.

Luke 2:45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

Luke 2:46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

Luke 2:47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers. intelligence and his answers.

Luke 2:48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

Luke 2:49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be \ about MY FATHER'S business? {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural God.}

Luke 2:50 And they understood not the saying 50 But they did not understand what he said to which he spake unto them.

his mother, Behold, this child is destined to bring down and rise up many in Israel, and to become a sign which shall cause contradiction,

35 and to yourself a sword will pierce your soul, that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 There was also a prophetess, Anna the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher. She was very advanced in years, and she had lived seven years with her husband since his virginity.

37 Remained a widow, and eighty-four years old, she did not leave the temple, and she served God night and day in fasting and in prayer.

38 She also came at the same hour, praising God, and speaking of Jesus to all who were waiting for deliverance from Jerusalem.

39 When they had done all that the law of the Lord commanded, Joseph and Mary returned to Galilee, to their city of Nazareth.

40 Now, the child grew and grew stronger. He was full of wisdom, and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Jesus' parents used to go to Jerusalem every year for Passover.

42 When he was twelve years old, they went up there, according to the custom of the feast.

43 Then, when the days were ended, and they returned, the child Jesus remained in Jerusalem. Her father and mother did not notice.

44 Believing that he was with their traveling companions, they journeyed a day, and sought him among their relatives and acquaintances.

45 But when they did not find him, they returned to Jerusalem to seek him.

46 After three days they found him in the temple, sitting among the doctors, listening to them and asking them questions.

47 All who heard him were struck by his

48 When his parents saw him, they were amazed, and his mother said to him, "Son, why have you treated us like this? Behold, your father and I were looking for you in anguish.

49 He said to them, Why were you looking for me? Didn't you know that I must be about my Father's business?

them.

IK2.5 IK2.51 2	
IK3.1	
lk3.2	
Ik3.3	
lk3.4	
IK3.5	
lk3.6	
IK3.7	
IK3.8	
lk3.9	
₹3.1 0	
lk3.11	
1 IK3.12	

Luke 2:51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

Luke 2:52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and 52 And Jesus increased in wisdom, in stature, stature, and in favour with God and man.

51 Then he went down with them to go to Nazareth, and he was subject to them. His mother kept all these things in her heart.

and in favor with God and with men.

#### Luke Chapter 3

Luke 3:1 ¶ Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judaea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Ituraea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene, [In 12AD, Tiberius was made the co-Emperor; year 15 being 27AD1

Luke 3:2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

Luke 3:3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins;

Luke 3:4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The \ voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. [Isaiah 40:3-4]

Luke 3:5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways [shall be] made smooth;

Luke 3:6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

Luke 3:7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

Luke 3:8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to [our] father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

Luke 3:9 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

Luke 3:10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

Luke 3:11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

Luke 3:12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

Luke 3:13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

### Luke Chapter 3

1 In the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, when Pontius Pilate was governor of Judea, Herod tetrarch of Galilee, his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea and the territory of Trachonitis, Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene,

2 And in the days of the high priests Annas and Caiaphas, the word of God came to John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 And he went into all the land round about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins,

4 as it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet: It is the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare the way of the Lord, make straight his paths.

5 Every valley will be filled up, every mountain and every hill will be made low; The crooked will be straightened, And the rough paths will be smoothed.

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 He therefore said to those who came in crowds to be baptized by him: Races of vipers, who taught you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father! For I declare unto you that of these stones God is able to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 Even the ax is already put at the root of the trees: every tree therefore that does not produce good fruit will be cut down and thrown into the fire.

10 The crowd questioned him, saying, What then shall we do?

11 He answered them, Let him who has two tunics share with him who has none, and he who has food do likewise.

12 There also came publicans to be baptized, and they said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 He said to them, Demand nothing more than what you have been commanded.

b

Luke 3:14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse [any] falsely; and be content with your wages.

Luke 3:15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not;

Luke 3:16 John answered, saying unto [them] all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire:

Luke 3:17 Whose fan [is] in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather threshing floor, and he will gather the wheat the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

Luke 3:18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

Luke 3:19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done.

Luke 3:20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

Luke 3:21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

Luke 3:22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased. \ {With the trinity doctrine we have a Jesus formed from two fathers - if you say that the 3 gods are one then you must also say that Jesus formed himself!} {The voice of God confirms Jesus as His Son in a singular context - no plural God.} Luke 3:23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was [the

Luke 3:24 Which was [the son] of Matthat, which was [the son] of Levi, which was [the son] of Melchi, which was [the son] of Janna, which was [the son] of Joseph,

Luke 3:25 Which was [the son] of Mattathias, which was [the son] of Amos, which was [the son] of Naum, which was [the son] of Esli, which was [the son] of Nagge,

Luke 3:26 Which was [the son] of Maath, which 26 the son of Maath, the son of Mattathias, the was [the son] of Mattathias, which was [the son] of Semei, which was [the son] of Joseph, which was [the son] of Juda,

Luke 3:27 Which was [the son] of Joanna, which was [the son] of Rhesa, which was [the son] of Zorobabel, which was [the son] of Salathiel, which was [the son] of Neri,

Luke 3:28 Which was [the son] of Melchi, which was [the son] of Addi, which was [the son] of Cosam, which was [the son] of Elmodam, which was [the son] of Er,

14 Some soldiers also asked him, "And what should we do?" He answered them: Do not commit extortion or deceit against anyone, and be content with your pay.

15 As the people were waiting, and all wondered within themselves whether John was not the Christ,

16 He said to them all, I baptize you with water; but he comes who is mightier than I, and I am not worthy to loosen the strap of his shoes. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with

17 He has his van in his hand; he will clean his into his barn, but he will burn the chaff in an unquenchable fire.

18 In this way John brought the good news to the people, giving them many more exhortations.

19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by John for Herodias his brother's wife, and for all the evil deeds he had done,

20 added to all the others that of locking up John in prison.

21 All the people being baptized, Jesus was also baptized; and, while he was praying, the sky opened,

22 and the Holy Spirit descended upon him in bodily form, like a dove. And a voice came from heaven these words: You are my beloved Son; in you I put all my affection.

23 Jesus was about thirty years old when he began his ministry, being, as was believed, the son of Joseph, the son of Eli,

24 son of Matthat, son of Levi, son of Melchi, son of Jannai, son of Joseph,

25 sons of Mattathias, sons of Amos, sons of Nahum, sons of Esli, sons of Naggai,

son of Semei, the son of Josech, the son of Joda,

27 the son of Joanan, the son of Rhesa, the son of Zerubbabel, the son of Salathiel, the son of Neri,

28 son of Melchi, son of Addi, son of Kosam, son of Elmadam, son of Er,

Luke 3:29 Which was [the son] of Jose, which which was [the son] of Levi, which was [the son] of Eliakim, which was [the son] of David, was [the son] of Naasson, which was [the son] of Juda, was [the son] of Nachor,

was [the son] of Eliezer, which was [the son] of Jorim, which was [the son] of Matthat, Luke 3:30 Which was [the son] of Simeon, which was [the son] of Juda, which was [the son] of Joseph, which was [the son] of Jonan,

Luke 3:31 Which was [the son] of Melea, which was [the son] of Menan, which was [the son] of Mattatha, which was [the son] of Nathan,

Luke 3:32 Which was [the son] of Jesse, which was [the son] of Obed, which was [the son] of Booz, which was [the son] of Salmon, which

Luke 3:33 Which was [the son] of Aminadab, which was [the son] of Aram, which was [the son] of Esrom, which was [the son] of Phares, son of Esrom, son of Phares, son of Judah,

Luke 3:34 Which was [the son] of Jacob, which Abraham, which was [the son] of Thara, which son of Thara, son of Nahor,

Luke 3:35 Which was [the son] of Saruch, which was [the son] of Ragau, which was [the 35 the son of Seruch, the son of Ragau, the son] of Phalec, which was [the son] of Heber, which was [the son] of Sala,

Luke 3:36 Which was [the son] of Cainan, which was [the son] of Arphaxad, which was [the son] of Sem, which was [the son] of Noe, which was [the son] of Lamech,

Luke 3:37 Which was [the son] of Mathusala, which was [the son] of Enoch, which was [the son] of Jared, which was [the son] of Maleleel, which was [the son] of Cainan,

Luke 3:38 Which was [the son] of Enos, which was [the son] of Seth, which was [the son] of Adam, which was [the son] of God.

29 son of Jesus, son of Eliezer, son of Jorim, son of Matthat, son of Levi,

30 the sons of Simeon, the sons of Judah, the sons of Joseph, the sons of Jonam, the sons of Eliakim,

31 the son of Melea, the son of Menna, the son of Mattatha, the son of Nathan, the son of David,

32 the sons of Jesse, the sons of Jobed, the sons of Boaz, the sons of Salmon, the sons of Naasson,

33 son of Aminadab, son of Admin, son of Arni,

was [the son] of Isaac, which was [the son] of 34 son of Jacob, son of Isaac, son of Abraham,

son of Phalek, the son of Eber, the son of Sala,

36 the sons of Cainam, the sons of Arphaxad, the sons of Shem, the sons of Noah, the sons of Lamech,

37 the son of Mathusala, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Maleleel, the son of Cainan,

38 son of Enos, son of Seth, son of Adam, son of God.

#### Luke Chapter 4

Luke 4:1 ¶ And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

Luke 4:2 Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward

Luke 4:3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

Luke 4:4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God. [Deuteronomy not live by bread alone. 8:3; Matthew 4:4]

#### Luke Chapter 4

1 Jesus, filled with the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

2 where he was tempted by the devil for forty days. He ate nothing during those days, and after they were over he was hungry.

3 The devil said to him, If you are the Son of God, command this stone to become bread.

4 Jesus answered him, It is written, Man shall

₹

 $\infty$ 

Deuteronomy 8:3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every [word] that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live. [Matthew 4:4; Luke 4:4]

Matthew 4:4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. [Deuteronomy 8:3; Luke 4:4]

Luke 4:5 And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, showed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

Luke 4:6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it.

Luke 4:7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

Luke 4:8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, THOU SHALT WORSHIP THE LORD THY GOD, AND HIM ONLY SHALT THOU SERVE. [Deuteronomy 6:13, 10:20; Matthew 4:10] {The LORD THY GOD is God the Father—and no-one else. HIM is singular.}

Deuteronomy 6:13 THOU SHALT FEAR THE LORD THY GOD, AND SERVE HIM, and shalt swear by his name. [Deuteronomy 10:20; Matthew 4:10; Luke 4:8]

Matthew 4:10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, THOU SHALT WORSHIP THE LORD THY GOD, AND HIM ONLY SHALT THOU SERVE.

[Deuteronomy 6:13, 10:20; Luke 4:8] {So plain and simple – God the Father worship; nothing mysterious.}

Luke 4:9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence:

Luke 4:10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee: [Psalm 91:11-12; Matthew 4:6]

Luke 4:11 And in [their] hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. [Psalm 91:11-12; Matthew 4:6]

Psalm 91:11 For he shall give his angels
+ \ charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy
ways.

12; Luke 4:10]

Psalm 91:12 They shall bear thee up in

(their] hands, lest thou dash thy foot against
a stone. [Matthew 4:6; Luke 4:10-11]

Matthew 4:6 And saith unto him, If thou be the SON OF GOD, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in [their] hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. [Psalm 91:11-

5 The devil, having exalted him, showed him in an instant all the kingdoms of the earth,

6 and said unto him, I will give unto thee all this power, and the glory of these kingdoms; for it has been given to me, and I give it to whom I will.

7 So if you bow down to me, it will be all yours.

8 Jesus answered him, It is written, You shall worship the Lord your God, and serve him alone.

9 The devil brought him again to Jerusalem, placed him on the top of the temple, and said to him, If you are the Son of God, throw yourself down from here; because it is written:

10 He shall command his angels concerning you, that they may keep you;

11 and: They will carry you on their hands, lest your foot strike against a stone.

Luke 4:12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. {Deuteronomy 6:16; Matthew 4:7; 1 Corinthians 10:9}

Luke 4:13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

Luke 4:14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

Luke 4:15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

Luke 4:16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

Luke 4:17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

Luke 4:18 The Spirit of the Lord [is] upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, [Isaiah 61:1] {Note: With the "Spirit of the Lord" as brokenhearted, the Holy Spirit then, if a trinitarian person, we would have a literal god literally "piggy-backing" Jesus Christ.}

Isaiah 61:1 ¶ The spirit of the Lord GOD [is] upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to [them that are] bound; [Luke 4:18]

Luke 4:19 To preach the acceptable year of the recovery of sight to the blind, To set the Lord. [Isaiah 61:2]

Isaiah 61:2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn; [Luke

Luke 4:20 And he closed the book, and he gave [it] again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

Luke 4:21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

Luke 4:22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

12 Jesus answered him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 After having tempted him in all these ways, the devil departed from him until a favorable moment.

14 Jesus, endued with the power of the Spirit, returned to Galilee, and his fame spread throughout all the surrounding country.

15 He taught in the synagogues, and was glorified by all.

16 He went to Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and according to his custom he entered the synagogue on the sabbath day. He got up to read,

17 and they gave him the book of the prophet Isaiah. Unrolling it, he found the place where it was written:

18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he has anointed me to preach good news to the poor; He sent me to heal the

19 To proclaim deliverance to captives, And oppressed free, To proclaim a year of favor from the Lord.

20 Then he rolled up the scroll, gave it to the servant, and sat down. Everyone in the synagogue was staring at him.

21 Then he began to say to them, This day this word of the scripture, which you have just heard, is fulfilled.

22 And all bore witness to him; they were astonished at the words of grace which proceeded from his mouth, and they said, Is not this the son of Joseph?

က္		
lk4.23		
1 <del>4</del> 4 .2		
lk4.25		
lk4.26		
IK4.27		
IK4.2 8		
lk4.29		
IK4.3 0		
lk4.31		
₹4.3 2		
lk4.33		
IK4.34		
lk4.35		
lk4.36		
IK4.3		
lk4.38		
IK4.39		

Luke 4:23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

Luke 4:24 And he said, Verily, I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

Luke 4:25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;

Luke 4:26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, [a city] of Sidon, unto except to a widowed woman at Zarephath in a woman [that was] a widow.

Luke 4:27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the

Luke 4:28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

Luke 4:29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

Luke 4:30 But he passing through the midst of 30 But Jesus, passing among them, went them went his way,

Luke 4:31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days.

Luke 4:32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

Luke 4:33 ¶ And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

Luke 4:34 Saying, Let [us] alone; what have we to do with thee, [thou] Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God.

Luke 4:35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

Luke 4:36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word [is] this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

Luke 4:37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

Luke 4:38 ¶ And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they be sought him for her.

Luke 4:39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

23 Jesus said to them, "No doubt you will apply this proverb to me: Physician, heal yourself; and you will say to me: Do here, in your fatherland, all that we heard that you did in Capernaum.

24 But, he added, I tell you the truth, no prophet is well received in his country.

25 Truly I tell you, there were many widows in Israel in the days of Elijah, when heaven was shut up three years and six months, and there was a great famine throughout the earth;

26 And yet Elijah was not sent to any of them, the land of Sidon.

27 There were also many lepers in Israel in the days of Elisha the prophet; and yet none of them was purified, except Naaman the Syrian.

28 They were all filled with anger in the synagogue when they heard these things.

29 And having arisen, they drove him out of the city, and brought him to the top of the mountain on which their city was built, to cast him down.

away.

31 He went down to Capernaum, a city in Galilee; and he taught on the sabbath day.

32 People were struck by his doctrine; for he spoke with authority.

33 There was found in the synagogue a man who had the spirit of an unclean demon, and he cried out with a loud voice,

34 Ah! what is it between us and you, Jesus of Nazareth? You came to destroy us. I know who you are: the Saint of God.

35 Jesus threatened him, saying, Be silent, and come out of this man. And the demon threw him into the midst of the congregation, and came out of him, without doing him any harm.

36 All were amazed, and said to one another, What is this saying? he commands with authority and power the unclean spirits, and they come out!

37 And his fame spread to all the places round about.

38 He left the synagogue and went to Simon's house. Simon's mother-in-law had a violent fever, and they prayed for her.

39 He leaned over her and threatened the fever, and the fever left her. Instantly she rose and served them.

S

Luke 4:40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them. Luke 4:41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking [them] suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was

Luke 4:42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

Luke 4:43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

Luke 4:44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

# 40 After sunset, all who had sick with various diseases brought them to him. He laid his hands on each one of them, and healed them.

41 Demons also came out of many people, crying and saying, You are the Son of God. But he threatened them and wouldn't allow them to speak, because they knew he was the Christ. 42 As soon as day broke, he went out and went to a deserted place. A crowd of people went in search of him, and came to him; they wanted to hold him back, so that he would not leave them.

43 But he said unto them, I must also preach the glad tidings of the kingdom of God to the other towns; for that is what I was sent for.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

#### Luke Chapter 5

Luke 5:1 ¶ And it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

Luke 5:2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing [their] nets.

Luke 5:3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the

Luke 5:4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

Luke 5:5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

Luke 5:6 And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

Luke 5:7 And they beckoned unto [their] partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

Luke 5:8 When Simon Peter saw [it], he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

Luke 5:9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

Luke 5:11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

#### Luke Chapter 5

- 1 As Jesus stood by the Lake of Gennesaret, and the crowd gathered around him to hear the word of God,
- 2 He saw two boats by the lake, from which the fishermen had come down to wash their nets.
- 3 He got into one of these boats, which belonged to Simon, and he begged him to get away from the land a little. Then he sat down, and from the boat he taught the crowd.
- 4 When he had stopped speaking, he said to Simon, "Come into the open water, and cast down your nets to fish.
- 5 Simon answered him, "Teacher, we have worked all night without taking anything; but, at your word, I will let down the net.
- 6 They cast it down and caught a great number of fish, and their net broke.
- 7 They signaled to their companions who were in the other boat to come and help them. They came and they filled the two boats, so that they sank.
- 8 When he saw this, Simon Peter fell at Jesus' knees, and said, Lord, depart from me, for I am a sinful man.
- 9 For terror had seized him and all those who were with him because of the fishing they had done.
- Luke 5:10 And so [was] also James, and John, 10 So it was with James and John the sons of Zebedee, the associates of Simon. Then Jesus said to Simon, Fear not; henceforth you will be a fisher of men.
  - 11 And having brought the boats ashore, they left everything and followed him.

lk5.12		
lk5.13		
lk5.14		
IK5.15		
<del>K</del> 5.1		
lk5.17		
lk5.18		
lk5.19		
K5.2 0		
lk5.21		
lk5.22		
85.2 3		
lk5.24		
lk5.25		
lk5.26		

Luke 5:12 ¶ And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus fell on [his] face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

Luke 5:13 And he put forth [his] hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

Luke 5:14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

Luke 5:15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

Luke 5:16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

Luke 5:17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judaea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was [present] to heal them.

Luke 5:18 ¶ And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought [means] to bring him in, and to lay [him] before him.

Luke 5:19 And when they could not find by what [way] they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with [his] couch into the midst before Jesus.

Luke 5:20 And when he saw their faith, he said 20 Seeing their faith, Jesus said, Man, your unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

Luke 5:21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

Luke 5:22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What and said to them, What thoughts have you in reason ye in your hearts?

Luke 5:23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

Luke 5:24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into you, he said to the paralytic, get up, take up (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thine house.

Luke 5:25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

Luke 5:26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, fear, they said: We have seen strange things We have seen strange things to day.

12 Jesus was in one of the cities; and behold, a man covered with leprosy, having seen him, fell on his face, and prayed to him: Lord, if you will, you can make me clean.

13 Jesus stretched out his hand, touched him, and said, I will, be pure. Immediately the leprosy left him.

14 Then he ordered him not to tell anyone. But, he said, go and show yourself to the priest, and offer for your purification what Moses commanded, as a testimony to them.

15 His fame spread more and more, and people came in droves to hear him and to be cured of their diseases.

16 And he withdrew into the deserts and prayed.

17 One day Jesus was teaching. Pharisees and doctors of the law were seated there, from all the villages of Galilee, Judea and Jerusalem; and the power of the Lord was manifested in healings.

18 And behold, people, carrying a man who was paralyzed on a bed, were trying to bring him in and bring him under his gaze.

19 As they did not know where to bring him in, because of the crowd, they went up on the roof, and they lowered him through an opening, with his bed, in the middle of the congregation, before Jesus.

sins are forgiven you.

21 The scribes and Pharisees began to reason and say, Who is this that speaks blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God alone?

22 Jesus, knowing their thoughts, answered your hearts?

23 Which is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee, or to say, Arise, and walk?

24 So that you may know that the Son of Man has power on earth to forgive sins: I command your bed, and go to your house. .

25 And immediately he arose in their presence, took up the bed on which he was lying, and went into his house, glorifying God.

26 All marveled, and glorified God; filled with today.

lk5.27	Luke 5:27 ¶ And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.	27 After this Jesus went out and saw a publican named Levi sitting at the toll booth. He said to him: Follow me.
K5.2 8	Luke $5:28$ And he left all, rose up, and followed him.	28 And leaving everything, he arose and followed him.
lk5.29	Luke 5:29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.	29 Levi gave him a great feast in his house, and many publicans and other people sat down with them.
IK5.30	Luke 5:30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?	30 The Pharisees and the scribes murmured, and said to his disciples, Why do you eat and drink with publicans and wicked people?
IK5.31	Luke 5:31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.	31 Jesus answered and said to them, It is not the healthy who need a doctor, but the sick.
K5.3	Luke 5:32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.	32 I have not come to call the righteous to repentance, but sinners.
IK5.33	Luke 5:33 ¶ And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise [the disciples] of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?	33 They said unto him, The disciples of John, like those of the Pharisees, frequently fast and pray, while yours eat and drink.
lk5.34	Luke 5:34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?	34 He answered them, Can you make the friends of the bridegroom fast while the bridegroom is with them?
IK5.35	Luke 5:35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.	35 The days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, so they will fast in those days.
lk5.36	Luke 5:36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was [taken] out of the new agreeth not with the old.	36 He also told them a parable: No one tears a piece of a new coat to put on an old coat; for he tears the new coat, and the piece he took does not match the old one.
IK5.37	Luke 5:37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.	37 And no one puts new wine into old wineskins; otherwise, the new wine breaks the skins, it spills out, and the skins are lost;
R5.3 8	Luke 5:38 But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved.	38 but new wine must be put into new wineskins.
IK5.39	Luke 5:39 No man also having drunk old [wine] straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.	39 And no one after drinking old wine wants new, for he says, The old is good.
	Luke Chapter 6	Luke Chapter 6
IK6.1	Luke 6:1 ¶ And it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing [them] in [their] hands.	1 It came to pass on a sabbath day called second-first, that Jesus was walking through fields of wheat. His disciples plucked ears and ate them, after having crushed them in their hands.
IK6.2	Luke 6:2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days?	2 Some Pharisees said to them, Why do you do what is not lawful to do on the sabbath?
IK6.3	Luke 6:3 And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungered, and they which were with him;	3 Jesus answered them, Have you not read what David did when he was hungry, he and those who were with him?

4 how he entered into the house of God, took priests to eat it?

5 And he said unto them, The Son of man is lord even of the sabbath.

6 It happened on another Sabbath day that Jesus entered the synagogue and was teaching. There was a man there whose right hand was withered.

7 The scribes and the Pharisees were watching Jesus, to see if he would heal on the sabbath day: it was to have cause to accuse him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and he said to the man who had his hand withered, Arise, and stand there in the midst. He got up, and stood.

9 And Jesus said to them, I ask you whether it is lawful on the Sabbath day to do good or to do evil, to save a person or to kill him.

10 Then, looking around on them all, he said to the man, Stretch out your hand. He did, and his

11 They were filled with anger, and they consulted one another to know what they

12 At that time Jesus went to the mountain to pray, and he spent the whole night praying to

13 When day broke, he called his disciples,

brother; James; Jeans; Philip; Bartholomew;

15 Matthew; Thomas; James, son of Alphaeus; Simon, called the zealot;

16 Jude, son of James; and Judas Iscariot,

plateau, where there were a multitude of his disciples, and a multitude of people from all Judea, from Jerusalem, and from the sea region of Tire and Sidon. They had come to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases.

18 Those who were tormented by unclean spirits were healed.

19 And all the crowd sought to touch him, because power went out from him and healed

20 Then Jesus, looking up at his disciples, said, Blessed are you who are poor, for the kingdom of God is yours!

Luke 6:21 Blessed [are ye] that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed [are ye] that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

Luke 6:22 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you [from their company], and shall reproach [you], and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

Luke 6:23 Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward [is] great in \ heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets. [Matthew 5:12; Colossians 1:24]

Luke 6:24 But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation.

Luke 6:25 Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

Luke 6:26 Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

Luke 6:27 ¶ But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

Luke 6:28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

Luke 6:29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the [one] cheek offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloak forbid not [to take thy] coat also.

Luke 6:30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask [them] not again.

to you, do ye also to them likewise.

Luke 6:32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

Luke 6:33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

Luke 6:34 And if ye lend [to them] of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

Luke 6:35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and [to] the evil.

Luke 6:36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

Luke 6:37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

21 Blessed are you who are hungry now, for you will be satisfied! Blessed are you who weep now, for you will rejoice!

22 Blessed are you when men hate you, when they cast you out, revile you, and reject your name as infamous because of the Son of Man!

23 Rejoice in that day and be glad, because your reward will be great in heaven; for thus their fathers treated the prophets.

24 But woe to you, rich, for you have your consolation!

25 Woe to you who are full, for you will be hungry! Woe to you who laugh now, for you will be in mourning and in tears!

26 Woe, when all men speak well of you, for that is how their fathers dealt with the false prophets!

27 But I say to you who hear me: Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you,

28 bless those who curse you, pray for those who mistreat you.

29 If someone strikes you on one cheek, offer him the other also. If someone takes your coat, don't stop him from taking your tunic again.

30 Give to anyone who asks you, and do not claim your property from anyone who takes it.

Luke 6:31 And as ye would that men should do 31 What you want men to do for you, do the same for them.

> 32 If you love those who love you, what will you be grateful for? Sinners also love those who love them.

33 If you do good to those who do good to you, what will you be grateful for? Sinners also do

34 And if you lend to those from whom you expect to receive, what will you be grateful for? Sinners also lend to sinners, in order to reciprocate.

35 But love your enemies, do good, and lend without expecting anything. And your reward will be great, and you will be sons of the Most High, for he is kind to the ungrateful and to the wicked.

36 Be therefore merciful, as your Father is merciful.

37 Judge not, and you shall not be judged; do not condemn, and you will not be condemned; absolve, and you will be absolved.

Luke 6:38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

Luke 6:39 And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

Luke 6:40 The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

Luke 6:41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

Luke 6:42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

Luke 6:43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

Luke 6:44 For every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor not picked from thorns, and grapes are not of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

Luke 6:45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

Luke 6:46 ¶ And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

Luke 6:47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will show you to whom he is like:

Luke 6:48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

Luke 6:49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

# Luke Chapter 7

Luke 7:1 ¶ Now when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

Luke 7:2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you: good measure shall be poured into your bosom, pressed down, shaken together, and overflowing; for you will be measured with the measure you use.

39 He also told them this parable: Can a blind man lead a blind man? Won't they both fall into a pit?

40 The disciple is no more than the master; but every accomplished disciple will be like his teacher.

41 Why do you see the speck that is in your brother's eye, and do you not see the log that is in your own eye?

42 Or how can you say to your brother: Brother, let me remove the speck that is in your eye, you who do not see the beam that is in yours? Hypocrite, first remove the beam from your eye, and then you will see how to remove the speck that is in your brother's eye.

43 It is not a good tree that bears bad fruit, nor a bad tree that bears good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by its fruit. Figs are picked from brambles.

45 A good man brings good things out of the good treasure of his heart, and the wicked brings bad things out of his bad treasure; for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks.

46 Why do you call me Lord, Lord! and don't you do what I say?

47 I will show you who everyone is like who comes to me, hears my words, and does them.

48 He is like a man who, building a house, dug, dug deep, and laid the foundation on rock. A flood came, and the torrent rushed against this house, without being able to shake it, because it was well built.

49 But he who hears, and does not do, is like a is like a man that without a foundation built an man who built a house on the ground without a foundation. The torrent rushed against it: immediately it fell, and the ruin of this house was great.

# Luke Chapter 7

1 After having finished all these discourses before the people who were listening to him, Jesus entered Capernaum.

2 A centurion had a servant to whom he was very attached, and who was sick and about to die.

- unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.
- Luke 7:4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:
- Luke 7:5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.
- Luke 7:6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my
- Luke 7:7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.
- Luke 7:8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth [it].
- Luke 7:9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.
- Luke 7:10 And they that were sent, returning to 10 When the men sent by the centurion the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.
- Luke 7:11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.
- Luke 7:12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.
- Luke 7:13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep
- Luke 7:14 And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare [him] stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.
- Luke 7:15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.
- Luke 7:16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.
- Luke 7:17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judaea, and throughout all the region round about.
- Luke 7:18 And the disciples of John showed him of all these things.

- Luke 7:3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent 3 Hearing about Jesus, he sent some Jewish elders to him, asking him to come and heal his servant.
  - 4 They came to Jesus, and implored him earnestly, saying, He deserves this from you;
  - 5 for he loves our nation, and it is he who built our synagogue.
  - 6 Jesus, having gone with them, was not far from the house, when the centurion sent some friends to say to him, Lord, do not trouble yourself so much; for I am not worthy that you come under my roof.
  - 7 This is also why I did not consider myself worthy to come to you in person. But say a word, and my servant will be healed.
  - 8 For I, who am subject to superiors, have soldiers under me; and I say to one: Go! and he goes; to another: Come! and he comes; and to my servant: Do this! and he does.
  - 9 When Jesus heard these words, he admired the centurion, and turning to the crowd that followed him, he said, I tell you, even in Israel I have not found such great faith.
  - returned home, they found the servant who had been sick healed.
  - 11 The next day Jesus went to a town called Nain; his disciples and a large crowd traveled with him.
  - 12 When he was near the gate of the city, behold, a dead man was being carried into the ground, the only son of his mother, who was a widow; and there were many townspeople with her.
  - 13 When the Lord saw her, he was moved with compassion for her, and said to her, Weep not!
  - 14 He approached and touched the coffin. Those who carried it stopped. He said: Young man, I tell you, get up!
  - 15 And the dead man sat down and began to speak. Jesus gave him back to his mother.
  - 16 All were seized with fear, and glorified God, saying, A great prophet has appeared among us, and God has visited his people.
  - 17 This word about Jesus spread throughout all Judea and all the surrounding country.
  - 18 John heard about all these things from his disciples.

Luke 7:19 ¶ And John calling [unto him] two of his disciples sent [them] to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

Luke 7:20 When the men were come unto him, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look the one who is to come, or shall we look for we for another?

Luke 7:21 And in that same hour he cured many of [their] infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many [that were] blind he gave sight.

Luke 7:22 Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

Luke 7:23 And blessed is [he], whosoever shall not be offended in me.

Luke 7:24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

Luke 7:25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.

Luke 7:26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

Luke 7:27 This is [he], of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. [Malachi 3:1, Matthew 11:10, Mark 1:2]

Malachi 3:1 ¶ Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts. [Matthew 11:10; Mark 1:2; Luke 7:27]

Matthew 11:10 For this is [he], of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. [Malachi 3:1, Mark 1:2, Luke 7:27]

Mark 1:2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. [Malachi 3:1; Matthew 11:10; Luke 7:27]

Luke 7:28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

Luke 7:29 And all the people that heard [him], and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

19 He called two of them, and sent them to Jesus, to say to him, Art thou the one who is to come, or shall we wait for another?

20 When they came to Jesus, they said, John they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, the Baptist has sent us to you, to say, Are you another?

> 21 That same hour Jesus healed many people of diseases, infirmities, and evil spirits, and gave sight to many who were blind.

22 And he answered them, Go and tell John what you have seen and heard: the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, good news is preached to the poor.

23 Blessed is he for whom I will not cause a stumbling block!

24 When John's messengers had left, Jesus began to say to the crowd about John, "What did you go out to see in the desert? a reed shaken by the wind?

25 But, what did you go to see? a man dressed in precious clothes? Behold, those who wear fine clothes, and live in delight, are in the houses of kings.

26 What have you gone to see? a prophet? Yes, I tell you, and more than a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I am sending my messenger before thy face, To prepare thy way before thee.

28 I tell you, among those born of women there is none greater than John. However, the least in the kingdom of God is greater than him.

29 And all the people that heard him, and even the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John;

Luke 7:30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

30 but the Pharisees and the doctors of the law, by not being baptized by him, have nullified the purpose of God for them.

Luke 7:31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then 31 To whom then shall I compare the men of shall I liken the men of this generation? and to this generation, and to whom do they what are they like?

Luke 7:32 They are like unto children sitting in 32 They are like the children who sit in the the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

Luke 7:33 For John the Baptist came neither hath a devil.

Luke 7:34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

Luke 7:35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

Luke 7:36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

Luke 7:37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that [Jesus] sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

Luke 7:38 And stood at his feet behind [him] weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe [them] with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed [them] with the ointment.

Luke 7:39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw [it], he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman [this is] that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

Luke 7:40 And Jesus answering said unto him, 40 Jesus answered and said to him, Simon, I Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And have something to tell you. Master, speak, he he saith, Master, say on.

Luke 7:41 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

Luke 7:42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most? Luke 7:43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that [he], to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged. Luke 7:44 And he turned to the woman, and

said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped [them] with the hairs of her head.

resemble?

public square, and who, talking to one another, say, We played the flute to you, and you did not dance; we sung laments to you, and you did not weep.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He bread nor drinking wine, and you say, He has a demon.

> 34 The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and you say, He is a glutton and a drinker, a friend of tax collectors and wicked people.

35 But wisdom was justified by all her children.

36 A Pharisee asked Jesus to eat with him. Jesus entered the house of the Pharisee, and sat down to table.

37 And behold, a sinful woman who was in the city, knowing that he was at table in the house of the Pharisee, brought an alabaster vase full of incense.

38 and stood behind, at the feet of Jesus. She cried; and soon she wetted his feet with her tears, then wiped them with her hair, kissed them, and anointed them with perfume.

39 The Pharisee who had invited him, seeing this, said within himself: If this man were a prophet, he would know who and of what kind is the woman who touches him, he would know that she is a sinner.

answered.

41 A creditor had two debtors: one owed five hundred denarii, and the other fifty.

42 Since they had nothing to pay, he forgave them both of their debt. Which will love it the most?

43 Simon answered, The one, I think, to whom he gave the most. Jesus said to him: You have judged well.

44 Then, turning to the woman, he said to Simon, Do you see this woman? I came into your house, and you gave me no water to wash my feet; but she, she wetted them with her tears, and wiped them away with her hair.

Luke 7:45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

Luke 7:46 My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

Luke 7:47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, [the same] loveth little.

Luke 7:48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

Luke 7:49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

Luke 7:50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

# 45 You gave me no kiss; but she, since I came in, she hasn't stopped kissing my feet.

46 You poured no oil on my head; but she, she poured perfume on my feet.

47 Wherefore, I say unto thee, her many sins were forgiven: for she loved much. But he who is forgiven little loves little.

48 And he said to the woman, Your sins are forgiven.

49 Those who sat at table with him began to say within themselves, Who is this, who forgives even sins?

50 But Jesus said to the woman, Your faith has saved you, go in peace.

# Luke Chapter 8

Luke 8:1 ¶ And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and showing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve [were] with him.

Luke 8:2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils

Luke 8:3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

Luke 8:4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

Luke 8:5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

Luke 8:6 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

Luke 8:7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

Luke 8:8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Luke 8:9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

Luke 8:10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

Luke 8:11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

#### Luke Chapter 8

- 1 Then Jesus went from city to city and from village to village, preaching and declaring the good news of the kingdom of God.
- 2 The twelve were with him and some women who had been cured of evil spirits and diseases: Mary, called Magdala, from whom seven demons had come,
- 3 Joan, wife of Chuza, steward of Herod, Susanna, and several others, who assisted him with their property.
- 4 A great crowd having gathered together, and people having come to him from various cities, he told this parable:
- 5 A sower went out to sow his seed. As he sowed, some of the seed fell along the way: it was trodden under foot, and the birds of the sky ate it.
- 6 Another part fell on the rock: when it was lifted up, it dried up, because it had no moisture.
- 7 Another part fell among the thorns: the thorns grew with it, and choked it.
- 8 Another part fell on the good ground: when it was lifted, it gave fruit a hundredfold. Having thus spoken, Jesus said aloud: He who has ears to hear, let him hear!
- 9 His disciples asked him what this parable meant.
- 10 He answered, It has been given to you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God; but for the others, it is told to them in parables, so that when they see they do not see, and when they hear they do not understand.
- 11 Here is what this parable means: The seed is the word of God.

Luke 8:12 Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

Luke 8:13 They on the rock [are they], which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

Luke 8:14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of [this] life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

Luke 8:15 **But that on the good ground are** they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep [it], and bring forth fruit with patience.

Luke 8:16 ¶ No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth [it] \ under a bed; but setteth [it] on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light. [Matthew 5:15; Mark 4:21; Luke 11:33]

Luke 8:17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither [any thing] hid, that discovered, nothing secret that must not be shall not be known and come abroad.

Luke 8:18 **Take heed therefore how ye hear:** for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

Luke 8:19 ¶ Then came to him [his] mother and 19 Jesus' mother and brothers came to him; his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

Luke 8:20 And it was told him [by certain] which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

Luke 8:21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

Luke 8:22 ¶ Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

Luke 8:23 But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled [with water], and were in jeopardy.

Luke 8:24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

Luke 8:25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

12 Those by the wayside are those who hear; then the devil comes and takes the word out of their hearts, lest they believe and be saved.

13 Those who are on the rock are those who, when they hear the word, receive it with joy; but they have no root, they believe for a time, and they succumb in the moment of temptation.

14 Those who have fallen among the thorns are those who, having heard the word, go away and let it be choked with the cares and riches and pleasures of life, and they bear no fruit that comes. at maturity.

15 Those who have fallen on good ground are those who, having heard the word with an honest and good heart, hold it fast, and bear fruit with patience.

16 No one after lighting a lamp covers it with a vase or puts it under a bed; but he puts it on a candlestick, so that those who enter may see the light.

17 For there is nothing hidden that must not be known and brought to light.

18 So be careful how you listen; for we will give to him who has, but from him who does not have we will take away even what he thinks he has.

but they could not approach it because of the crowd.

20 They said to him, "Your mother and your brothers are outside, and they want to see you.

21 But he answered, My mother and my brothers are they that hear the word of God, and do it.

22 One day Jesus got into a boat with his disciples. He said to them: Let us cross to the other side of the lake. And they left.

23 While they were sailing, Jesus fell asleep. A whirlwind swept over the lake, the boat filled with water, and they were in peril.

24 They came and woke him up, saying, Master, master, we are perishing! Having woken up, he threatened the wind and the waves, which subsided, and calm returned.

25 Then he said unto them, Where is your faith? Terrified and astonished, they said to one another, Who is this, who commands even the wind and the water, and whom they obey?

32

Luke 8:27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in [any] house, but in the tombs. [Spirit of Prophecy Book 4, page 332 and The Desire of Ages pages 337-341 confirm that there were **TWO** demoniacs as per Matthew

Luke 8:26 ¶ And they arrived at the country of

the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

Luke 8:28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, [thou] Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

Luke 8:30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

Luke 8:31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

Luke 8:32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they be sought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.

Luke 8:33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

Luke 8:34 When they that fed [them] saw what was done, they fled, and went and told [it] in the city and in the country.

Luke 8:35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

Luke 8:36 They also which saw [it] told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

Luke 8:37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

were departed besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

Luke 8:39 Return to thine own house, and show how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

26 They landed in the country of the Gerasenes, which is opposite Galilee.

27 When Jesus came down to earth, there came to meet him a man from the city, who was possessed by many demons. For a long time he wore no garment, and dwelt not in a house, but in the tombs.

28 Having seen Jesus, he cried out, fell at his feet, and said with a loud voice, What have you to do with me, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I beg you, don't torment me.

Luke 8:29 (For he had commanded the unclean 29 For Jesus commanded the unclean spirit to spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it come out of this man, which he had long since possessed; they kept him bound in chains and irons on his feet, but he broke the bonds, and he was dragged away by the devil into the

> 30 Jesus asked him, What is your name? Legion, he replied. For several demons had entered into him.

31 And they urged Jesus not to command them to go into the abyss.

32 There was a large herd of swine feeding there in the mountains. And the demons begged Jesus to allow them to enter those swine. He allowed them.

33 The demons came out of this man, entered into the swine, and the herd rushed down the steep slopes into the lake, and were drowned.

34 Those who shepherded them, seeing what had happened, fled and spread the news in the city and in the country.

35 People went to see what had happened. They came to Jesus, and found the man from whom the demons had come, sitting at his feet, clothed, and in his right mind; and they were seized with fear.

36 Those who had seen what had happened told them how the demoniac had been cured.

37 All the inhabitants of the country of the Gerasenes prayed to Jesus to depart from them, for they were seized with great fear. Jesus got into the boat and returned.

Luke 8:38 Now the man out of whom the devils 38 The man from whom the demons had come asked permission to stay with him. But Jesus sent him away, saying:

> 39 Go back to your house and tell all that God has done for you. He went away and advertised all over the city all that Jesus had done for him.

51

52

Luke 8:40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people [gladly] received him: for they were all waiting for him.

40 On his return, Jesus was received by the crowd, for they were all waiting for him.

Luke 8:41 ¶ And, behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his

Luke 8:42 For he had one only daughter, about 42 because he had an only daughter of about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the people thronged him.

41 And behold, there came a man named Jairus, who was ruler of the synagogue. He fell at his feet, and begged him to come into his house.

twelve who was dying. As Jesus went there, he was pressed by the crowd.

Luke 8:43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

Luke 8:45 And Jesus said. Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press [thee], and sayest thou, Who touched me?

Luke 8:46 And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.

Luke 8:47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

Luke 8:48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

43 Now, there was a woman who had an issue of blood for twelve years, and had spent all her property on doctors, and none could cure her.

Luke 8:44 Came behind [him], and touched the 44 She approached from behind, and touched the hem of Jesus' garment. At the same time the loss of blood stopped.

> 45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? As everyone was refusing, Peter and those who were with him said: Master, the crowd surrounds you and presses you, and you say: Who touched me?

46 But Jesus answered, Someone touched me, for I knew that strength had gone out of me.

47 The woman, seeing herself uncovered, came, trembling, and fell at his feet, and declared before all the people why she had touched him, and how she had been immediately healed.

48 Jesus said to her, "Daughter, your faith has saved you; go in peace.

Luke 8:49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's [house], from the house of the ruler of the synagogue saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master.

Luke 8:50 But when Jesus heard [it], he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.

Luke 8:51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

Luke 8:52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

Luke 8:53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

Luke 8:54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

Luke 8:55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give she arose; and Jesus ordered that they give her meat.

49 While he was still speaking, someone came saying, "Your daughter is dead; don't bother the master.

50 But when Jesus heard this, he said to the ruler of the synagogue, Fear not, only believe, and she will be saved.

51 When he came home, he did not allow anyone to come in with him except Peter, John, and James, and the child's father and mother.

52 All wept and lamented over her. Then Jesus said: Weep not; she is not dead, but she is sleeping.

53 And they laughed at him, knowing that she was dead.

54 But he took her by the hand, and said with a loud voice, Child, arise.

55 And her spirit returned to her, and instantly him something to eat.

<u>⊗</u>

Luke 8:56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

56 The girl's parents were amazed, and he told them not to tell anyone what had happened.

## Luke Chapter 9

Luke 9:1 ¶ Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

Luke 9:2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

Luke 9:3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for [your] journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

Luke 9:4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

Luke 9:5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against

Luke 9:6 And they departed, and went through 6 They set out, and they went from village to the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

Luke 9:7 ¶ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead;

Luke 9:8 And of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

Luke 9:9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this, of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

Luke 9:10 ¶ And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

Luke 9:12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

Luke 9:13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

Luke 9:14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

Luke 9:15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

#### Luke Chapter 9

1 Jesus, having assembled the twelve, gave them strength and power over all demons, with power to heal diseases.

2 He sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 Do not take anything for the journey, he said to them, neither stick, nor bag, nor bread, nor money, and do not have two tunics.

4 Whatever house you enter, stay there; and that's where you'll go.

5 And if the people do not receive you, come out of this city, and shake the dust off your feet, as a testimony against them.

village, proclaiming the good news and working healings everywhere.

7 Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was happening, and he did not know what to think. For some said that John had risen from the

8 others, that Elijah had appeared; and others, that one of the ancient prophets had risen.

9 But Herod said, I beheaded John; who then is this, of whom I hear such things said? And he was trying to see it.

10 When the apostles returned, they told Jesus all that they had done. He took them with him, and withdrew away, toward a city called Bethsaida.

Luke 9:11 And the people, when they knew [it], 11 The crowds, knowing this, followed him. Jesus welcomed them, and he spoke to them of the kingdom of God; he also heals those who needed to be healed.

> 12 As the day was beginning to decline, the twelve came and said to him, Send the crowd away, that they may go into the villages and into the countryside round about, to lodge themselves and to find food; for we are here in a deserted place.

13 Jesus said to them, "You yourselves give them something to eat." But they answered: We have only five loaves and two fishes, unless we go ourselves to buy food for all these people.

14 Now there were about five thousand men. Jesus said to his disciples: Seat them in rows of fifty.

15 So they did, and made them all sit down.

Luke 9:16 Then he took the five loaves and the 16 Jesus took the five loaves and the two fish. two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

Luke 9:17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

Luke 9:18 ¶ And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

Luke 9:19 They answering said, John the Baptist; but some [say], Elias; and others [say], that one of the old prophets is risen again.

Luke 9:20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of

Luke 9:21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded [them] to tell no man that thing;

Luke 9:22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

Luke 9:23 ¶ And he said to [them] all, If any [man] will come after me, let him deny himself, after me, let him deny himself, take up his and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

Luke 9:24 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

Luke 9:25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

Luke 9:26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and [in his] Father's, and of the holy angels. {Again the holy angels are mentioned but not the Holy Spirit,}

Luke 9:27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

Luke 9:28 ¶ And it came to pass about an eight 28 About eight days after he had said these days after these sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain James, and he went up on the mountain to to pray.

Luke 9:29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment [was] white [and] glistering.

Luke 9:30 And, behold, there talked with him TWO MEN, which were Moses and Elias:

{Note: Not 3 - God and Christ nearly always work 30 And behold, two men were talking with him: with ONE or TWO and hardly ever send THREE men. Genesis 19:1, Luke 24:4, John 20:12, Acts 1:10}

and looking up to heaven, he blessed them. Then he broke them and gave them to the disciples to distribute to the crowd.

17 They all ate and were satisfied, and they took away twelve baskets full of the scraps that were left.

18 One day when Jesus was praying alone, having his disciples with him, he asked them this question: Who do they say that I am?

19 They answered, John the Baptist; the others, Elijah; others, that one of the ancient prophets has risen.

20 And you, he asked them, who do you say I am? Peter answered: The Christ of God.

21 Jesus told them sternly not to tell anyone.

22 He added that the Son of man must suffer much, that he should be rejected by the elders, by the chief priests and by the scribes, that he should be put to death, and that he should raise up the third day.

23 Then he said to all, If any man would come cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whoever wants to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses it for my sake will save it.

25 And what would it profit a man to win over all, if he destroyed or lost himself?

26 For whoever is ashamed of me and of my words, the Son of man will be ashamed of him when he comes in his glory, and in that of the Father and of the holy angels.

27 I tell you the truth, some of those who are here will not die until they have seen the kingdom of God.

words, Jesus took with him Peter, John and

29 While he was praying, the appearance of his face changed, and his clothing became dazzlingly white.

they were Moses and Elijah,

Luke 9:31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of 31 who, appearing in glory, spoke of his his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

Luke 9:32 But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

Luke 9:33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one Peter said to him, "Teacher, it is good that we \ for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said. {Note: Jesus rebukes Peter - there one for Moses, and one for Elijah. He didn't is only ONE true tabernacle in heaven – three earthly tabernacles on earth being totally incorrect.}

Luke 9:34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

Luke 9:35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him. {The voice of God confirms Jesus as His Son in a singular context – no plural God.}

Luke 9:36 And when the voice was past, Jesus 36 When the voice was heard, Jesus found was found alone. And they kept [it] close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

Luke 9:37 ¶ And it came to pass, that on the hill, much people met him.

Luke 9:38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child.

Luke 9:39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him hardly departeth from him.

Luke 9:40 And I besought thy disciples to cast 40 I begged your disciples to drive him out, him out; and they could not.

Luke 9:41 And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

Luke 9:42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare [him]. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

Luke 9:43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

Luke 9:44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

departure which he was about to accomplish in Jerusalem.

32 Peter and his companions were heavy with sleep; but, having kept awake, they saw the glory of Jesus and the two men who were with

33 As these men were parting from Jesus, are here; let us pitch three tents, one for you, know what he was saying.

34 As he spoke thus, a cloud came to cover them; and the disciples were terrified when they saw them enter the cloud.

35 And out of the cloud came a voice, saying, This is my chosen Son: hear him!

himself alone. The disciples were silent, and they did not tell anyone at that time what they had seen.

37 The next day, when they had come down next day, when they were come down from the from the mountain, a great crowd came to meet Jesus.

> 38 And behold, out of the crowd a man cried out, Master, please look upon my son, for he is my only son.

> 39 A spirit seized him, and immediately he cried out; and the spirit agitates it violently, makes it foam, and finds it difficult to withdraw from it, after having broken it all.

and they could not.

41 Unbelieving and perverse race, answered Jesus, how long shall I be with you, and endure you? Bring your son here.

42 As he approached, the demon threw him down and shook him violently. But Jesus threatened the unclean spirit, healed the child, and returned him to his father.

43 And all were struck by the greatness of God. While everyone was in awe of all that Jesus did, he said to his disciples:

44 For you, listen carefully to this: The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of men.

Luke 9:45 But they understood not this saying, 45 But the disciples did not understand this word; it was veiled for them, so that they had no sense of it; and they were afraid to ask him about it.

27

5

<u>\$</u>

9

Luke 9:46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

Luke 9:47 And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him, took a little child and placed him near him,

Luke 9:48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

Luke 9:49 ¶ And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us.

Luke 9:50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid [him] not: for he that is not against us is for

Luke 9:51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

Luke 9:52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

Luke 9:53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

Luke 9:54 And when his disciples James and John saw [this], they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

Luke 9:55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

Luke 9:56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save [them]. And they went to another village.

Luke 9:57 ¶ And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain [man] said unto him, 57 While they were on the way, a man said to Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

Luke 9:58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air [have] nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay [his]

Luke 9:59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and answered, Lord, let me first go and bury my bury my father.

Luke 9:60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

Luke 9:61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

46 Now a thought came to their minds, which of them was the greatest.

47 Jesus, seeing the thought of their heart,

48 and said to them, Whoever receives this little child in my name receives me; and whoever receives me receives him who sent me. For he who is least among you all is he who is great.

49 John answered, and said, Master, we have seen a man casting out demons in your name; and we stopped him, because he does not follow us.

50 Do not prevent him, answered Jesus; for whoever is not against you is for you.

51 When the time for his removal from the world approached, Jesus resolved to go to Jerusalem.

52 He sent messengers ahead of him, who set out and entered a village of the Samaritans to prepare a dwelling for him.

53 But they did not receive him, because he was going to Jerusalem.

54 The disciples James and John, seeing this, said, Lord, do you want us to command fire to come down from heaven and consume them?

55 Jesus turned to them and rebuked them, saying, You do not know what spirit you have.

56 For the Son of Man came not to destroy the souls of men, but to save them. And they went to another town.

him, Lord, I will follow you wherever you go.

58 Jesus answered him, The foxes have dens, and the birds of the sky have their nests: but the Son of man has no place where he can lay

59 He said to another: Follow me. And he father.

60 But Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead; and you go and proclaim the kingdom of God.

61 Another said: I will follow you, Lord, but let me first go and take my leave of those of my house.

Luke 9:62 And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plow, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

#### Luke Chapter 10

Luke 10:1 ¶ After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

Luke 10:2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly [is] great, but the labourers [are] few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

Luke 10:3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

Luke 10:4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.

Luke 10:5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, 5 Into whatever house you enter, first say: first say, Peace [be] to this house.

Luke 10:6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

Luke 10:7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

Luke 10:8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

Luke 10:9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

Luke 10:10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

Luke 10:11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

Luke 10:12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

Luke 10:13 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto 13 Woe to you, Chorazin! woe to you, thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

Luke 10:14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.

Luke 10:15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

Luke 10:16 He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

62 Jesus answered him, Whoever puts his hand to the plow and looks back is not fit for the kingdom of God.

#### Luke Chapter 10

1 After this the Lord appointed another seventy disciples, and he sent them two by two ahead of him into all the cities and into all the places where he himself was to go.

2 He said to them, The harvest is plentiful, but the laborers are few. So ask the Lord of the harvest to send workers into his harvest.

3 Go away; behold, I am sending you as lambs among wolves.

4 Don't carry purses, sacks, or shoes, and don't greet anyone on the way.

Peace be upon this house!

6 And if there be a child of peace there, your peace shall rest upon him; otherwise, it will come back to you.

7 Stay in that house, eating and drinking what will be given you; for the worker deserves his wages. Do not go from house to house.

8 Whatever town you enter, and where you are received, eat what is presented to you,

9 Heal the sick who are there, and say to them, The kingdom of God has come near to you.

10 But whatever town you enter, and you will not be received, go into its streets, and say,

11 We shake against you even the dust of your city which clings to our feet; know, however, that the kingdom of God has drawn near.

12 I tell you that in that day Sodom will be treated less severely than that city.

Bethsaida! for if the miracles which were done among you had been done in Tire and Sidon, they would have repented long ago, taking sackcloth and ashes.

14 Therefore, on the day of judgment, Tire and Sidon will be treated less severely than you.

15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, thou shalt be humbled unto hell.

16 Whoever listens to you listens to me, and whoever rejects you rejects me; and whoever rejects me rejects him who sent me.

Luke 10:17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

Luke 10:18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

Luke 10:19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

Luke 10:20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

Luke 10:21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O FATHER, Lord of heaven and earth, that THOU hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in THY sight. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural God.} [Matthew 11:25-26] Luke 10:22 All things are delivered to me of MY FATHER: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and [he] to whom the Son will reveal [him]. {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural God.} [Matthew 11:27]

Luke 10:23 ¶ And he turned him unto [his] disciples, and said privately, Blessed [are] the eyes which see the things that ye see:

Luke 10:24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen [them]; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard [them].

Luke 10:25 ¶ And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

Luke 10:26 He said unto him, What is written in 26 Jesus said to him, What is written in the the law? how readest thou?

Luke 10:27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the LORD THY GOD with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself. [Deuteronomy 4:29, 6:5, 30:2 6 10; Jeremiah 29:13; Matthew 22:37; Mark 12:30;] [Leviticus 19:18; Matthew 5:43, 19:19, 22:39; Mark 12:31; Romans 13:9; Galatians 5:14]

Luke 10:28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

Luke 10:29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour? 17 The seventy returned with joy, saying, Lord, even the demons are subject to us in your name.

18 Jesus said to them, "I saw Satan falling from heaven like lightning.

19 Behold, I have given you power to walk over serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing can harm you.

20 However, do not rejoice that the spirits submit to you; but rejoice that your names are written in heaven.

21 At that very moment Jesus was thrilled with joy by the Holy Spirit, and he said, I praise you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that you have hidden these things from the wise and prudent, and that you have revealed them to the children. Yes, Father, I praise you for wanting it this way.

22 All things have been given to me by my Father, and no one knows who the Son is except the Father, nor who the Father is except the Son and whomever the Son wills reveal.

23 And turning to the disciples, he said to them in particular, Blessed are the eyes that see what you see!

24 For I tell you that many prophets and kings desired to see what you see, and did not see it, to hear what you hear, and did not hear it.

25 A lawyer arose and said to Jesus, to test him, Teacher, what must I do to inherit eternal life?

law? What do you read there?

27 He answered, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and your neighbor as yourself.

28 You have answered well, said Jesus to him; do this, and you will live.

29 But he, wanting to justify himself, said to Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

Luke 10:31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

Luke 10:32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked [on him], and passed by on the other side.

Luke 10:33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion [on him],

Luke 10:34 And went to [him], and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

Luke 10:35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave [them] to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

Luke 10:36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

Luke 10:37 And he said, He that showed mercy 37 He was the one who had mercy on him, on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do replied the lawyer. And Jesus said to him, Go, thou likewise.

Luke 10:38 ¶ Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house.

Luke 10:39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

Luke 10:40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

Luke 10:41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:

Luke 10:42 But one thing is needful: and Mary 42 Only one thing is necessary. Mary has hath chosen that good part, which shall not be chosen the good part, which will not be taken taken away from her.

# Luke Chapter 11

Luke 11:1 ¶ And it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

Luke 11:2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

30 Jesus answered and said, A man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho. He fell among the robbers, who stripped him, charged him with blows, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 A priest who happened to be going down the same road saw this man and passed on.

32 A Levite, who also came to that place, having seen him, passed on.

33 But a Samaritan, who was traveling, having come there, was moved with compassion when he saw him.

34 He came and bandaged his wounds, pouring oil and wine on them; then he put him on his own mount, drove him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 The next day he took out two denarii, gave them to the host, and said, Take care of him, and what more you spend, I will pay you.

36 Which of these three do you think was the neighbor of him who fell among the robbers?

and you do the same.

38 As Jesus was on the way with his disciples, he entered a village, and a woman named Martha received him into her house.

39 She had a sister named Mary, who sat down at the feet of the Lord and listened to his word.

40 Martha, busy with various household chores, came up and said, Lord, don't you mind that my sister leaves me alone to serve? So tell him to help me.

41 The Lord answered her, Martha, Martha, you worry and worry about many things.

from her.

# Luke Chapter 11

1 Jesus was praying one day in a certain place. When he had finished, one of his disciples said to him: Lord, teach us to pray, as John taught his disciples.

2 He said to them: When you pray, say: Father! Hallowed be thy name; thy kingdom come.

Luke 11:3 Give us day by day our daily bread. 3 Give us daily our daily bread;

Luke 11:4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us

Luke 11:5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

Luke 11:6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?

Luke 11:7 And he from within shall answer and 7 And if, from inside his house, this friend say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and answers him: Do not bother me, the door is my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

Luke 11:8 I say unto you, Though he will not because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

Luke 11:9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

Luke 11:10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

Luke 11:11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? serpent?

Luke 11:12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

Luke 11:13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall [your] heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

Luke 11:14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

Luke 11:15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

of him a sign from heaven.

Luke 11:17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house [divided] against a house falleth.

Luke 11:18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

Luke 11:19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast [them] out? therefore shall they be your judges.

4 forgive us our sins, for we also forgive everyone who trespasses against us; and lead us not into temptation.

5 He said to them again, If any of you have a friend, and go to him in the middle of the night and say to him, Friend, lend me three loaves,

6 because a friend of mine has come home from a trip, and I have nothing to offer him,

already closed, my children and I are in bed, I cannot get up to give you some loaves,

8 I tell you, even if he did not arise to give them rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet to him because he is his friend, he would arise because of his importunity and give him everything he needs.

> 9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given unto you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you.

> 10 For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it will be opened.

11 Which father among you will give a stone to his son if he asks him for bread? Or, if he asks or if [he ask] a fish, will he for a fish give him a for a fish, will he give him a snake instead of a

> 12 Or if he asks for an egg, will he give him a scorpion?

13 If then, wicked as you are, you know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will the heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask him.

14 Jesus cast out a demon who was dumb. When the demon came out, the mute spoke, and the crowd was in awe.

15 But some said, It is by Beelzebub, the prince of demons, that he casts out demons.

Luke 11:16 And others, tempting [him], sought 16 And others, to test him, asked him for a sign from heaven.

> 17 As Jesus knew their thoughts, he said to them, Every kingdom divided against itself is laid waste, and one house falls on another.

18 If then Satan is divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand, since you say that I cast out demons by Beelzebub?

19 And if I cast out demons by Beelzebub, by whom do your sons cast them out? This is why they themselves will be your judges.

Luke 11:20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

Luke 11:21 When a strong man armed keepeth 21 When a strong and well-armored man his palace, his goods are in peace:

Luke 11:22 But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

Luke 11:23 He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

Luke 11:24 When the unclean spirit is gone out 24 When the unclean spirit has gone out of a of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

Luke 11:25 And when he cometh, he findeth [it] 25 and when he arrives he finds it swept and swept and garnished.

Luke 11:26 Then goeth he, and taketh [to him] seven other spirits more wicked than himself; more wicked than himself; they enter the and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last house, settle there, and the last condition of [state] of that man is worse than the first.

Luke 11:27 ¶ And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed [is] the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

Luke 11:28 But he said, Yea rather, blessed [are] they that hear the word of God, and keep

Luke 11:29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

Luke 11:30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

Luke 11:31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon [is] here.

Luke 11:32 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching because they repented at the preaching of of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas [is] here.

Luke 11:33 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth [it] in a secret place, neither \ under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light. [Matthew] 5:15; Mark 4:21; Luke 8:16]

20 But if I cast out demons by the finger of God, then the kingdom of God has come to you.

guards his house, what he has is safe.

22 But if someone stronger than him comes and subdues him, he takes away all the armor in which he trusted, and distributes his spoils.

23 Whoever is not with me is against me, and whoever does not gather with me scatters.

man, he goes into dry places to seek rest. Finding none, he said: I will return to my house whence I came;

adorned.

26 Then he goes and takes seven other spirits this man is worse than the first.

27 While Jesus was speaking thus, a woman, raising her voice from the midst of the crowd, said to him, Blessed is the womb that bore you! happy are the breasts that nursed you!

28 And he answered, Blessed rather are those who hear the word of God, and keep it!

29 As the people gathered together, he began to say, This generation is a wicked generation; she asks for a miracle; no other sign will be given to him except that of Jonah.

30 For as Jonah was a sign to the Ninevites, so the Son of man will be a sign to this generation.

31 The gueen of the South will arise in the day of judgment with the men of this generation and condemn them, because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineveh shall arise in the day of judgment with this generation and condemn it, Jonah; and behold, a greater than Jonah is here.

33 No one lights a lamp and puts it in a hidden place or under a bushel, but puts it on the candlestick, so that those who enter may see the light.

K11.44

Luke 11:34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when [thine eye] is evil, thy body also [is] full of darkness.

Luke 11:35 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

Luke 11:37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

Luke 11:38 And when the Pharisee saw [it], he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

Luke 11:39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, cup and the platter; but your inward part is full and within you are full of robbery and of ravening and wickedness.

Luke 11:40 [Ye] fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is within also?

Luke 11:41 But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

Luke 11:42 But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

Luke 11:43 Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

Luke 11:44 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over [them] are not aware [of them].

Luke 11:45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also.

Luke 11:46 And he said, Woe unto you also, [ye] lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch difficult to bear, and you do not touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

Luke 11:47 Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

Luke 11:48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

Luke 11:49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and [some] of them they shall slay and persecute:

34 Your eye is the lamp of your body. When your eye is in good condition, your whole body is enlightened; but when your eye is bad, your body is in darkness.

35 Take heed therefore that the light which is in you be not darkness.

Luke 11:36 If thy whole body therefore [be] full 36 If therefore your whole body is enlightened, having no part in darkness, it will be entirely enlightened, as when the lamp illuminates you with its light.

> 37 While Jesus was speaking, a Pharisee asked him to have dinner with him. He entered and sat down to table.

38 The Pharisee saw with astonishment that he had not washed before the meal.

39 But the Lord said unto him, Ye Pharisees wickedness.

40 Fools! did not he who made the outside also make the inside?

41 Rather give alms what is in it, and behold, all things will be clean unto you.

42 But woe to you, Pharisees! because you pay the tithe of the mint, the rue, and all the herbs, and that you neglect justice and the love of God: this is what it was necessary to practice, without omitting the other things.

43 Woe to you, Pharisees! because you like the first seats in the synagogues, and the greetings in the public squares.

44 Woe to you! because you are like the sepulchers which do not appear, and on which one walks without knowing it.

45 One of the lawyers answered and said to him, "Teacher, by speaking like this, you also insult us.

46 And Jesus answered, Woe to you also, lawyers! because you load men with burdens yourselves with one of your fingers.

47 Woe to you! because you build the tombs of the prophets, whom your fathers slew.

48 You therefore bear witness to the works of your fathers, and you approve of them; for they have killed the prophets, and you are building their tombs.

49 Wherefore the wisdom of God said, I will send them prophets and apostles; they will kill some and persecute others,

Luke 11:51 From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

Luke 11:52 Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have 52 Woe to you, lawyers! because you have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering enter yourselves, and you prevented from in ye hindered.

Luke 11:53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge [him] vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

Luke 11:54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

# 50 that this generation be called to account for the blood of all the prophets which has been shed since the creation of the world,

51 from the blood of Abel to the blood of Zechariah, slain between the altar and the temple; yes, I tell you, this generation will be called to account.

taken away the key of science; you did not entering those who wanted to.

53 When he had come out of there, the scribes and the Pharisees began to press him violently, and to make him talk about many things,

54 laying traps for him, to surprise some word coming out of his mouth.

# Luke Chapter 12

Luke 12:1 ¶ In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

Luke 12:2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

Luke 12:3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

Luke 12:4 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

Luke 12:5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

Luke 12:6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

Luke 12:7 But even the very hairs of your head 7 And even the hairs of your head are all are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

Luke 12:8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:

Luke 12:9 But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.

Luke 12:10 And whosoever shall speak a word 10 And whoever speaks against the Son of against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.

Luke 12:11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and [unto] magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

## Luke Chapter 12

- 1 In the meantime, the people having gathered by the thousands, to the point of treading on one another, Jesus began to say to his disciples, Above all, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.
- 2 There is nothing hidden that must not be discovered, nor any secret that must not be known.
- 3 Therefore whatever you speak in the darkness will be heard in the light, and whatever you whisper in the chambers will be preached on the housetops.
- 4 I say to you, to you who are my friends: Do not be afraid of those who kill the body and after that can do nothing more.
- 5 I will show you whom to fear. Fear him who, having killed, has power to cast into hell; yes, I tell you, it is he you must fear.
- 6 Are not five sparrows sold for two pennies? However, none of them are forgotten before God.
- numbered. So fear not: you are worth more than many sparrows.
- 8 I tell you, whoever confesses me before men, the Son of man will also confess him before the angels of God;
- 9 but whoever denies me before men will be denied before the angels of God.
- man, it will be forgiven him; but whoever blasphemes against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven.
- 11 When you are brought before the synagogues, the magistrates and the authorities, do not worry about how you will defend yourself or what you will say;

Luke 12:12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you 12 for the Holy Spirit will teach you in that hour in the same hour what ye ought to say.

what to say.

Luke 12:13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

Luke 12:14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?

Luke 12:15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

Luke 12:16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

Luke 12:17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

Luke 12:18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

Luke 12:19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, [and] be merry.

Luke 12:20 But God said unto him, [Thou] fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

Luke 12:21 So [is] he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

Luke 12:22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

Luke 12:23 The life is more than meat, and the body [is more] than raiment.

Luke 12:24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?

Luke 12:25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

Luke 12:26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

Luke 12:27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

Luke 12:28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more [will he clothe] you, O ye of little faith?

13 Someone said to Jesus from the midst of the crowd, Master, tell my brother to share our inheritance with me.

14 Jesus answered him, O man, who appointed me to be your judge, or to divide your shares?

15 Then he said unto them, Beware of covetousness; for the life of a man does not depend on his possessions, were he in abundance.

16 And he told them this parable: The lands of a rich man brought in much.

17 And he reasoned within himself, saying, What shall I do? because I have no place to squeeze my harvest.

18 This, saith he, I will do: I will tear down my barns, I will build larger ones, and there I will gather all my crops and all my goods;

19 And I will say unto my soul, My soul, thou hast much good laid up for many years; rest, eat, drink, and rejoice.

20 But God said to him, Fool! this very night your soul will be demanded of you; and what you have prepared, for whom will it be?

21 So it is with him who lays up treasures for himself, and is not rich for God.

22 Then Jesus said to his disciples, Therefore I say to you, Do not worry about your life what you will eat, nor about your body what you will put on.

23 Life is more than food, and the body more than clothing.

24 Consider the crows: they neither sow nor reap, they have neither cellar nor barn; and God feeds them. How much more are you worth than the birds!

25 Which of you by worrying can add a cubit to his life?

26 If therefore you cannot even the least thing, why do you worry about the rest?

27 Consider how lilies grow: they neither toil nor spin; yet I tell you that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of them.

28 If God thus clothes the grass which is in the field today and tomorrow will be thrown into the oven, how much more will he not clothe you, O you of little faith?

Luke 12:29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

Luke 12:30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

Luke 12:31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Luke 12:32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

Luke 12:33 Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

Luke 12:34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

Luke 12:35 Let your loins be girded about, and 35 Let your loins be girded, and your lamps [your] lights burning;

Luke 12:36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

Luke 12:37 Blessed [are] those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

Luke 12:38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find [them] so, blessed are those servants.

Luke 12:39 And this know, that if the goodman 39 Know this well, if the master of the house of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through. broken into.

Luke 12:40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think

Luke 12:41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

Luke 12:42 And the Lord said, Who then is that 42 And the Lord said, Who then is the faithful faithful and wise steward, whom [his] lord shall make ruler over his household, to give [them their] portion of meat in due season?

Luke 12:43 Blessed [is] that servant, whom his 43 Blessed is that servant whom his master, lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

Luke 12:44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

29 And you, do not seek what you will eat and what you will drink, and do not be anxious.

30 For all these things are sought by the heathen of the world. Your Father knows you need it.

31 Rather seek the kingdom of God; and all these things will be given to you as well.

32 Fear not, little flock; for your Father has seen fit to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell what you have, and give it away as alms. Make yourself purses that do not wear out, an inexhaustible treasure in the heavens, where the thief does not approach, and where moth does not destroy.

34 For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

lighted.

36 And you, be like men who wait for their master to return from the wedding, so as to open the door to him as soon as he comes and knocks.

37 Blessed are those servants whom the master, on his arrival, will find watching! I tell you the truth, he will gird himself, have them sit at table, and come near to serve them.

38 Whether he comes to the second or the third watch, happy are these servants, if he finds them watching!

knew at what time the thief was to come, he would watch and not allow his house to be

40 You too, be ready, for the Son of Man will come at a time when you will not think of him.

41 Peter said to him, Lord, are you addressing this parable to us or to all of us?

and wise steward which the master shall set over his people, to give them food in due season?

when he comes, finds doing so!

44 Truly I tell you, he will appoint him over all his possessions.

b

Luke 12:45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

Luke 12:46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for [him], and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

Luke 12:47 And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not [himself], neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many [stripes].

Luke 12:48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few [stripes]. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

Luke 12:49 ¶ I am come to send FIRE on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled?

Luke 12:50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!

Luke 12:51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division:

Luke 12:52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

Luke 12:53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

Luke 12:54 ¶ And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

Luke 12:55 And when [ye see] the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

Luke 12:56 [Ye] hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

Luke 12:57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

Luke 12:58 ¶ When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, [as thou art] in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

45 But if that servant say within himself, My master is slow in coming; if he begins to beat servants and maids, to eat, to drink and to get drunk.

46 The master of this servant will come on a day when he does not expect it, and at an hour which he does not know, he will tear him to pieces and give him his share with the infidels.

47 The servant who, having known the will of his master, has not prepared anything and has not done according to his will, will be beaten with many blows.

48 But he who, not having known it, has done things worthy of punishment, will be beaten with few blows. Much will be demanded of whom much has been given, and more will be demanded of him to whom much has been entrusted.

49 I have come to throw a fire on the earth, and what have I to desire, if it is already kindled?

50 There is a baptism that I must be baptized with, and how I long for it to be accomplished!

51 Do you think I came to bring peace on earth? No, I tell you, but division.

52 For henceforth five in a house shall be divided, three against two, and two against

53 father against son, and son against father, mother against the daughter, and the daughter mother against daughter, and daughter against mother, mother-in-law against daughter-in-law, and daughter-in-law against mother-in-law.

> 54 He also said to the crowds: When you see a cloud rising in the west, you immediately say: The rain is coming. And so it happens.

55 And when you see the south wind blowing, you say: It will be hot. And it happens.

56 Hypocrites! you know how to discern the aspect of the earth and the sky; how do you not discern this time?

57 And why do you not discern of yourselves what is right?

58 When you go with your adversary before the magistrate, try to free yourself from him on the way, lest he drag you before the judge, and the judge hand you over to the officer, and the latter don't put yourself in jail.

Luke 12:59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart \ thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite. [Matthew 5:26, 18:34]

# Luke Chapter 13

Luke 13:1 ¶ There were present at that season some that told him of the Galilaeans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

Luke 13:2 And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galilaeans were sinners above all the Galilaeans, because they other Galileans, because they suffered like suffered such things?

Luke 13:3 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, 3 No, I'm telling you. But if you do not repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

Luke 13:4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

Luke 13:5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, 5 No, I'm telling you. But if you do not repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

Luke 13:6 ¶ He spake also this parable; A certain [man] had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

Luke 13:8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung [it]:

Luke 13:9 And if it bear fruit, [well]: and if not, [then] after that thou shalt cut it down.

Luke 13:10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

Luke 13:11 ¶ And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise for eighteen years; she was bent over, and lift up [herself].

[her to him], and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

Luke 13:13 And he laid [his] hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

Luke 13:14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day.

59 I tell you, you won't get out of there until you've paid every penny.

## Luke Chapter 13

1 At the same time, some people who were there were telling Jesus what had happened to some Galileans whose blood Pilate had mixed with that of their sacrifices.

2 He answered them, Do you believe that these Galileans were greater sinners than all the

you will all also perish.

4 Or do you think these eighteen people on whom the tower of Siloam fell and killed them were guiltier than all the other inhabitants of Jerusalem?

you will all also perish.

6 He also told this parable: A man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard. He came to look for fruit there, and found none.

Luke 13:7 Then said he unto the dresser of his 7 Then he said to the vinedresser, I have been coming for three years to look for fruit on this fig tree, and I have found none. Cut it down: why does it occupy the land unnecessarily?

> 8 The vinedresser answered him, Lord, leave him still this year; I will dig all around and put manure there.

9 Perhaps in the future it will bear fruit; otherwise, you will cut it.

10 Jesus was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath day.

11 And behold, there was a woman there possessed of a spirit which had crippled her couldn't straighten up at all.

Luke 13:12 And when Jesus saw her, he called 12 When he saw her, Jesus spoke to her and said to her, Woman, you are delivered from your infirmity.

> 13 And he laid his hands on her. Instantly she straightened up and glorified God.

> 14 But the ruler of the synagogue, indignant that Jesus had wrought this healing on a Sabbath day, said to the crowd, There are six days to work; come therefore to be healed on those days, and not on the Sabbath day.

Luke 13:15 The Lord then answered him, and said, [Thou] hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or [his] ass from the stall, and lead [him] away to watering?

Luke 13:16 And ought not this woman, being a 16 And this woman, who is a daughter of daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

Luke 13:17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

Luke 13:18 ¶ Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

Luke 13:19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

Luke 13:20 And again he said, Whereunto shall 20 He said again, To what shall I compare the I liken the kingdom of God?

Luke 13:21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the put in three measures of flour, to leaven all the whole was leavened.

Luke 13:22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

Luke 13:23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

Luke 13:24 ¶ Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

Luke 13:25 When once the master of the house 25 When the master of the house has risen and is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are:

Luke 13:26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

Luke 13:27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.

Luke 13:28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you [yourselves] thrust out.

Luke 13:29 And they shall come from the east, and [from] the west, and from the north, and [from] the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

Luke 13:30 And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

15 Hypocrites! answered the Lord, does not each of you, on the sabbath day, untie his ox or his donkey from the manger, to lead it to drink?

Abraham, and whom Satan had held bound for eighteen years, was it not necessary to deliver her from this chain on the sabbath day?

17 As he spoke thus, all his adversaries were confused, and the crowd rejoiced at all the glorious things he was doing.

18 He said again, To what is the kingdom of God like, and to what shall I compare it?

19 It is like a mustard seed that a man took and threw into his garden; it grows, becomes a tree, and the birds of the sky dwell in its branches.

kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and dough.

22 Jesus went through towns and villages, teaching, and traveling to Jerusalem.

23 Someone said to him, Lord, are few saved? He answered them:

24 Strive to enter through the narrow gate. For, I tell you, many will seek to enter, and will not be able.

shut the door, and you, being outside, begin to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us! he will answer you: I don't know where you are from.

26 Then you will begin to say, We ate and drank before you, and you taught in our streets.

27 And he will answer, I tell you, I do not know where you are from; depart from me, all you workers of iniquity.

28 There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when you see Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you will be cast out.

29 They shall come from the east and from the west, from the north and from the south; and they will sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 And behold, there are some last which shall be first, and some first which shall be last.

Luke 13:31 ¶ The same day there came certain 31 That same day some Pharisees came and of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

Luke 13:32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third [day] I shall be perfected.

Luke 13:33 Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the [day] following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

Luke 13:34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen [doth gather] her brood under [her] wings, and ye would not!

Luke 13:35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until [the time] come when ye shall say, Blessed [is] he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

# Luke Chapter 14

Luke 14:1 ¶ And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.

Luke 14:2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

Luke 14:3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?

Luke 14:4 And they held their peace. And he took [him], and healed him, and let him go;

Luke 14:5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?

Luke 14:6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

said to him, "Go away, get out of here, for Herod wants to kill you.

32 He answered them, Go, and say unto this fox, Behold, I cast out demons and do healings today and tomorrow, and on the third day I shall finish.

33 But I must walk today, tomorrow, and the day after; for it is not fitting for a prophet to perish outside of Jerusalem.

34 Jerusalem, Jerusalem, who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to you, how many times have I wanted to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her brood under her wings, and you would not!

35 Behold, your house will be left unto you; but, I tell you, you will see me no more, until you say: Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord!

# Luke Chapter 14

1 Jesus having entered on a Sabbath day into the house of one of the leaders of the Pharisees, to have a meal, the Pharisees watched him.

2 And behold, a man with dropsy was before him.

3 Jesus answered, and said to the doctors of the law and to the Pharisees, Is it lawful, or not, to heal on the Sabbath day?

4 They kept silent. Then Jesus reached out his hand to this man, healed him, and sent him away.

5 Then he said to them, Which of you, if his son or his ox falls into a well, will not immediately pull him out on the sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer it.

Luke 14:7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those 7 He then addressed a parable to the guests, chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them, and he said to them:

Luke 14:8 When thou art bidden of any [man] to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him:

and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou you, Give way to that person. You would then begin with shame to take the lowest room.

Luke 14:10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

which were bidden, when he marked how they seeing that they were choosing the first places;

8 When you are invited by someone to a wedding, do not put yourself in the first place, lest there be among the guests a person more important than you,

Luke 14:9 And he that bade thee and him come 9 lest he who invited you both come and say to be ashamed of going to occupy the last place.

> 10 But when you are invited, go put yourself in the last place, so that when the one who invited you comes, he will say to you: My friend, go up higher. Then it will do you honor in front of all those who will be at the table with you.

- Luke 14:11 For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.
- 11 For whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and whoever humbles himself will be exalted.
- Luke 14:12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor [thy] rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.
- Luke 14:13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:
- Luke 14:14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they 14 And you will be glad that they cannot cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.
- Luke 14:15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed [is] he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.
- Luke 14:16 Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:
- Luke 14:17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.
- Luke 14:18 And they all with one [consent] began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.
- Luke 14:19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.
- Luke 14:20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.
- Luke 14:21 So that servant came, and showed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.
- Luke 14:22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.
- Luke 14:23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel [them] to come in, that my house may be filled.
- Luke 14:24 For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.
- Luke 14:25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

- 12 He also said to him who had invited him, When you give dinner or supper, do not invite your friends, nor your brothers, nor your relatives, nor rich neighbors, lest they invite you. in turn and that we do not return the favor to you.
- 13 But when you give a feast, invite the poor, the crippled, the lame, the blind.
- reciprocate; for it will be returned to you at the resurrection of the righteous.
- 15 One of those who were at table, after hearing these words, said to Jesus, Blessed is he who eats his meal in the kingdom of God!
- 16 And Jesus answered him, A man gave a great supper, and he invited many people.
- 17 At supper time he sent his servant to say to the guests, Come, for everything is already ready.
- 18 But all of them began to apologise. The first said to him: I have bought a field, and I am obliged to go and see him; excuse me, please.
- 19 Another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I am going to try them; excuse me, please.
- 20 Another said: I have just been married, and that is why I cannot go.
- 21 The servant returned and reported these things to his master. Then the angry master of the house said to his servant, Go quickly into the squares and into the streets of the city, and bring hither the poor, the crippled, the blind, and the lame.
- 22 The servant said, Master, what you commanded has been done, and there is still room.
- 23 And the master said unto the servant, Go into the roads and along the hedges, and compel those whom you find to come in, that my house may be filled.
- 24 For I tell you, none of these men who were invited will taste my supper.
- 25 Large crowds were traveling with Jesus. He turned around and said to them:

Luke 14:26 If any [man] come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

Luke 14:27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

Luke 14:28 For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have [sufficient] to finish [it]?

Luke 14:29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish [it], all that behold [it] begin to mock him,

Luke 14:30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

Luke 14:31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him to meet him who comes against him with with twenty thousand? Luke 14:31

Luke 14:32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

Luke 14:33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

Luke 14:34 ¶ Salt [is] good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned? [Matthew 5:13; Mark 9:49-50; Luke 14:35]

Luke 14:35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; [but] men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. [Matthew 5:13; Mark 9:49-50; Luke 14:34]

#### Luke Chapter 15

Luke 15:1 ¶ Then drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

Luke 15:2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

Luke 15:3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

Luke 15:4 What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

Luke 15:5 And when he hath found [it], he layeth [it] on his shoulders, rejoicing.

Luke 15:6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together [his] friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

26 If anyone comes to me, and does not hate his father, his mother, his wife, his children, his brothers, and his sisters, and even his own life, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whoever does not carry his cross, and follow me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you, wanting to build a tower, does not first sit down and calculate the cost and see if he has enough to complete it?

29 lest after he lays the foundation he cannot finish it, and all who see him jeer at him,

30 saying, This man began to build, and could not finish it?

31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, does not sit down first and consider whether he is able with ten thousand twenty thousand??

32 If he cannot, while that other king is still far away, he sends him an embassy to ask for peace.

33 Therefore, whoever of you does not renounce all that he possesses cannot be my disciple.

34 Salt is a good thing; but if the salt loses its flavor, with what shall we season it?

35 It is neither good for the earth nor for the manure; we throw him out. Let him who has ears to hear hear.

#### Luke Chapter 15

1 All the tax collectors and the wicked approached Jesus to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees and the scribes murmured, saying, This man welcomes people of evil life, and eats with them.

3 But he told them this parable:

4 What man of you, having a hundred sheep and losing one, does not leave the other ninety and nine in the wilderness to go after the lost one, until does he find her?

5 When he finds her, he gladly puts her on his shoulders.

6 and when he returned home he called his friends and his neighbors, and said unto them, Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost.

Luke 15:7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just ninety-nine righteous people who need no persons, which need no repentance.

7 Likewise, I tell you, there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents, than over repentance.

Luke 15:8 ¶ Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find [it]?

Luke 15:9 And when she hath found [it], she calleth [her] friends and [her] neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

Luke 15:10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

Luke 15:11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had

Luke 15:12 And the younger of them said to [his] father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth [to me]. And he divided unto them [his] living.

Luke 15:13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

Luke 15:14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

Luke 15:15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

Luke 15:16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

Luke 15:17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

Luke 15:18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

Luke 15:19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired

Luke 15:20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

Luke 15:21 And the son said unto him, Father, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

Luke 15:22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put [it] on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on [his]

Luke 15:23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and 23 Bring the fattened calf and kill it. Let's eat kill [it]; and let us eat, and be merry:

8 Or what woman, if she has ten coins, and loses one, does not light a lamp, sweep the house, and search carefully, until she finds it?

9 When she found it, she called her friends and neighbors, and said, Rejoice with me, for I have found the drachma which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy before the angels of God over one sinner who repents.

11 He said again: A man had two sons.

12 The youngest said to his father, "Father, give me the share of the good that should be mine. And the father shared his property with

13 A few days later, the youngest son, having gathered everything, left for a distant country, where he wasted his wealth by living in debauchery.

14 When he had spent everything, a great famine arose in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 He went and served one of the inhabitants of the country, who sent him to his fields to tend the swine.

16 He would have liked to be filled with the blackbirds that the swine ate, but no one gave him any.

17 Having come to his senses, he said to himself, "How many hirelings in my father's house have plenty of bread, and I, here, am starving!

18 I will arise and go to my father and say to him, Father, I have sinned against heaven and against you,

19 I am no longer worthy to be called your son; treat me like one of your mercenaries.

20 And he arose, and went to his father. As he was still far away, his father saw him and was moved with compassion, he ran to throw himself on his neck and kissed him.

21 The son said to him, Father, I have sinned I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, against heaven and against you, I am no longer worthy to be called your son.

> 22 But the father said unto his servants, Bring quickly the best robe, and put it on him; put a ring on her finger, and shoes on her feet.

and rejoice;

Luke 15:24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

Luke 15:25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing.

Luke 15:26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

Luke 15:27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

Luke 15:28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and entreated him.

Luke 15:29 And he answering said to [his] father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

Luke 15:30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

Luke 15:31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art 31 My child, said the father to him, you are ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

Luke 15:32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

# Luke Chapter 16

Luke 16:1 ¶ And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

Luke 16:2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.

Luke 16:3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

Luke 16:4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

Luke 16:5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors [unto him], and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

Luke 16:6 And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

Luke 16:7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

24 for this my son was dead, and has come to life again; he was lost, and he is found. And they began to rejoice.

25 Now the older son was in the field. When he returned and approached the house, he heard music and dancing.

26 He called one of the servants and asked him what it was.

27 This servant said unto him, Your brother has returned, and because he found him well, your father killed the fattened calf.

28 He was angry and refused to enter. His father came out, and begged him to come in.

29 But he answered his father, Behold, I have served you so many years, never having transgressed your orders, and you have never given me a kid to rejoice with my friends.

30 And when your son arrived, he who ate your property with prostitutes, it was for him that you killed the fattened calf!

always with me, and all that I have is yours;

32 but it was necessary to rejoice and rejoice, because your brother here was dead and has come back to life, because he was lost and is found.

# Luke Chapter 16

1 Jesus also said to his disciples: A rich man had a steward, who was denounced to him as squandering his wealth.

2 He called him, and said to him, What do I hear of you? Give an account of your administration, for you will no longer be able to administer my goods.

3 The steward says to himself, What shall I do, since my master has deprived me of the administration of his possessions? Work on the land? I cannot. Beg? I'm ashamed of it.

4 I know what I will do, so that there will be people who will welcome me into their homes when I am dismissed from my job.

5 And summoning each of his master's debtors, he said to the first, How much do you owe my master?

6 A hundred measures of oil, he answered. And he said to him, Take your ticket, sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then he said to another, And you, how much do you owe? A hundred measures of wheat, he answered. And he said unto him, Take thy note, and write eighty.

IK16.18

Luke 16:8 And the lord commended the unjust 8 The master commended the unfaithful steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

Luke 16:9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

Luke 16:10 He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.

Luke 16:11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true [riches]?

Luke 16:12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

Luke 16:13 ¶ No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

Luke 16:14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

Luke 16:15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

Luke 16:16 The law and the prophets [were] until John: since that time the kingdom of God is is preached, and every man presseth into it.

Luke 16:17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail. [Psalm 119:89-90; Isaiah 40:8; Matthew 5:18, 24:34-35; Mark 13:30-31; 1 Peter 1:25]

Luke 16:18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from [her] husband committeth adultery.

Luke 16:19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

Luke 16:20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores.

Luke 16:21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. dogs still came to lick his ulcers.

Luke 16:22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;

Luke 16:23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, was in torment he saw Abraham afar off, and and Lazarus in his bosom.

- steward for acting prudently. For the children of this century are more cautious with regard to their fellows than are the children of light.
- 9 And I say unto you, Make yourselves friends with unjust riches, that they may receive you into eternal tabernacles, when you fail of them.
- 10 Whoever is faithful in small things is faithful also in great things, and whoever is unjust in small things is also faithful in great things.
- 11 If therefore you have not been faithful in unjust riches, who will entrust the true to you?
- 12 And if you have not been faithful in what is another's, who will give you what is yours?
- 13 No servant can serve two masters. For either he will hate one and love the other; or he will cling to one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and Mammon.
- 14 The Pharisees, who were miserly, also listened to all this, and they laughed at him.
- 15 Jesus said to them, "You seek to appear righteous before men, but God knows your hearts; for what is exalted among men is an abomination before God.
- 16 The law and the prophets remained until announced, and everyone uses violence to enter it.
- 17 It is easier for heaven and earth to pass away than for one tittle of the law to fall.
- 18 Whoever divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery, and whoever marries a wife divorced by her husband commits adultery.
- 19 There was a rich man, who was dressed in purple and fine linen, and who lived a joyful and brilliant life every day.
- 20 A poor man named Lazarus lay at his door covered with ulcers,
- 21 and eager to be satisfied with the crumbs that fell from the table of the rich; and even the
- 22 The poor man died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died and was buried.
- 23 In Hades he lifted up his eyes; and while he Lazarus in his bosom.

Luke 16:24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.

Luke 16:25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

Luke 16:26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that [would come] here to you, or from there to us, cannot do so. from thence.

Luke 16:27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, 27 The rich man said, I beg you, father father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:

Luke 16:28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

Luke 16:29 Abraham saith unto him, They have 29 Abraham answered, They have Moses and Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

Luke 16:30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

Luke 16:31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

# Luke Chapter 17

Luke 17:1 ¶ Then said he unto the disciples, It 1 Jesus said to his disciples, It is impossible is impossible but that offences will come: but woe [unto him], through whom they come!

Luke 17:2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

Luke 17:3 ¶ Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

Luke 17:4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

Increase our faith.

Luke 17:6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

Luke 17:7 But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

24 He cried out, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, to dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue; for I suffer cruelly in this flame.

25 Abraham answered, My child, remember that you received your goods during your life, and that Lazarus had the evils during his; now he is comforted here, and you suffer.

26 Besides, there is a great chasm between us and you, so that those who would pass from

Abraham, to send Lazarus to my father's house; because I have five brothers.

28 It is that he may testify these things to them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

the prophets; let them listen to them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham, but if any of the dead go unto them, they shall repent.

31 And Abraham said unto him, Unless they listen to Moses and the prophets, they will not be persuaded, even if any of the dead shall rise again.

# Luke Chapter 17

that there should not be scandals; but woe to him by whom they come!

2 It would be better for him if they put a millstone around his neck and cast him into the sea, than if he offended one of these little ones.

3 Take heed to yourselves. If your brother has sinned, rebuke him; and, if he repents, forgive him.

4 And if he sins against you seven times in a day, and seven times he comes back to you, saying, I repent, you will forgive him.

Luke 17:5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, 5 The apostles said to the Lord, Increase our faith.

> 6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith like a mustard seed, ye would say unto this sycamore, Uproot thyself, and plant thyself in the sea; and he would obey you.

7 Which of you, having a servant who plows or feeds the flocks, will say to him when he returns from the field, Come quickly, and sit down at table?

Luke 17:8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

Luke 17:9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

Luke 17:10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

Luke 17:11 ¶ And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

Luke 17:12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

Luke 17:13 And they lifted up [their] voices. and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

Luke 17:14 And when he saw [them], he said unto them, Go show yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

Luke 17:15 And one of them, when he saw that 15 One of them, seeing himself healed, he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

Luke 17:16 And fell down on [his] face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

Luke 17:17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where [are] the nine?

Luke 17:18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

Luke 17:20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with **OBSERVATION:** 

Luke 17:21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is WITHIN YOU.

Luke 17:22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see [it].

Luke 17:23 And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after [them], nor follow [them].

Luke 17:24 For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one [part] under heaven, shineth unto the other [part] under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

8 Will he not say to him instead, Prepare me a supper, gird yourself, and serve me, until I have eaten and drunk; after that, will you eat and drink?

9 Does he owe this servant thanks because he did what was commanded?

10 You likewise, when you have done all that you were commanded, say, We are useless servants, we have done what we had to do.

11 Jesus, on his way to Jerusalem, passed between Samaria and Galilee.

12 As he entered a village, ten lepers came to meet him. Standing at a distance, they lifted up their voices and said:

13 Jesus, Master, have mercy on us!

14 When he saw them, he said to them, "Go and show yourselves to the priests. And while they were going there, it came to pass that they were healed.

retraced his steps, glorifying God in a loud

16 He fell on his face at Jesus' feet and gave him thanks. He was a Samaritan.

17 Jesus answered and said, Were not the ten healed? And the other nine, where are they?

18 Has only this stranger been found to return and give glory to God?

Luke 17:19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy 19 Then he said unto him, Arise, go; your faith has saved you.

> 20 The Pharisees asked Jesus when the kingdom of God would come. He answered them: The kingdom of God does not come in a way to strike the eyes.

21 No one will say: He is here, or: He is there. For behold, the kingdom of God is in your midst.

22 And he said to the disciples, The days will come when you will desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and you will not see it.

23 They will say to you, He is here, he is there. Don't go there, don't run after it.

24 For as the lightning flashes and shines from one end of the sky to the other, so will the Son of man be in his day.

Luke 17:25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

Luke 17:26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of

Luke 17:27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

Luke 17:28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

Luke 17:29 But the same day that Lot went out 29 but on the day that Lot left Sodom, fire and of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed [them] all.

Luke 17:30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

Luke 17:31 In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him NOT come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise NOT return back.

Luke 17:32 Remember Lot's wife.

Luke 17:33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

Luke 17:34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two [men] in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

Luke 17:35 Two [women] shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

Luke 17:36 Two [men] shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

Luke 17:37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body [is], thither will the eagles be gathered together.

# Luke Chapter 18

Luke 18:1 ¶ And he spake a parable unto them [to this end], that men ought always to pray, and not to faint;

Luke 18:2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:

Luke 18:3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of came to say to him, "Avenge me from my mine adversary.

Luke 18:4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear within himself: Although I fear not God and not God, nor regard man;

Luke 18:5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

25 But first he must suffer much, and be rejected by this generation.

26 What happened in the days of Noah will also happen in the days of the Son of man.

27 Men were eating, drinking, marrying and marrying off their children, until the day Noah entered the ark; the flood came and destroyed

28 What happened in the days of Lot will also happen. Men ate, drank, bought, sold, planted, built:

brimstone rained down from heaven, and destroyed them all.

30 It will be the same on the day when the Son of Man appears.

31 In that day, whoever is on the housetop and has his belongings in the house, let him not come down to take them; and let him who is in the field not turn back either.

32 Remember Lot's wife.

33 Whoever seeks to save his life will lose it, and whoever loses it will find it.

34 I say unto you, in that night, of two persons lying in one bed, one shall be taken and the other left;

35 of two women who will grind together, one will be taken and the other left.

36 Of two men in a field, one will be taken and the other left.

37 The disciples said unto him, Where shall it be, Lord? And he answered, Where the carcass is, there the eagles will be gathered together.

# Luke Chapter 18

1 Jesus told them a parable, to show that we must always pray, and never give up.

2 He said, There was a judge in a city who feared not God and had no regard for anyone.

3 There was also a widow in that city who adversary.

4 For a long time he refused. But then he said have no regard for anyone,

5 Nevertheless, because this widow is bothering me, I will avenge her, lest she keep coming and ripping my head off.

Luke 18:6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

Luke 18:7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

Luke 18:8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth? {3rd person usage}

Luke 18:9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:

Luke 18:10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

Luke 18:11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men [are], extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

Luke 18:12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

Luke 18:13 And the publican, standing afar off, 13 The publican, standing at a distance, did not would not lift up so much as [his] eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

Luke 18:14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified [rather] than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

Luke 18:15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when [his] disciples saw [it], they rebuked them.

Luke 18:16 But Jesus called them [unto him], and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

Luke 18:17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little receive the kingdom of God like a little child child shall in no wise enter therein.

Luke 18:18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

Luke 18:19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none [is] good, save ONE, [that is], God.

Luke 18:20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother. [Exodus 20:12-17; Deuteronomy 5:17-18; Proverbs 6:32; Matthew 5:27; Mark 10:19; Romans 13:9; James 2:11]

Luke 18:21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

Luke 18:22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

6 The Lord added: Hear what the iniquitous judge says.

7 And will not God avenge his chosen ones, who cry out to him day and night, and will he be long in regard to them?

8 I tell you, he will avenge them speedily. But, when the Son of Man comes, will he find faith on earth?

9 He told this parable again, in view of some people convincing themselves that they were righteous, and disregarding others:

10 Two men went up to the temple to pray; one was a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus within himself: O God, I thank thee that I am not like the rest of men, who are robbers, unrighteous, adulterers, or even like this publican;

12 I fast twice a week, I tithe all my income.

even dare to raise his eyes to heaven; but he beat his breast, saying: O God, be appeased towards me, who am a sinner.

14 I tell you, this one went down to his house justified, rather than the other. For whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted.

15 They also brought the little children to him, that he might touch them. But the disciples, seeing this, rebuked those who brought them.

16 And Jesus called them, and said, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not; for the kingdom of God is for such

17 I tell you the truth, whoever does not will not enter it.

18 A ruler questioned Jesus, and said, Good teacher, what must I do to inherit eternal life?

19 Jesus answered him, Why do you call me good? There is no good but God alone.

20 Thou knowest the commandments: Thou shalt not commit adultery; you will not kill; you shall not steal; thou shalt not bear false witness; honor your father and your mother.

21 I have, he says, observed all these things from my youth.

22 Jesus, having heard this, said to him, One more thing you lack: sell all that you have, distribute it to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven. Then come, and follow me. Luke 18:23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

Luke 18:24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of

Luke 18:25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

Luke 18:26 And they that heard [it] said, Who then can be saved?

Luke 18:27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.

Luke 18:28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

Luke 18:29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

Luke 18:30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

Luke 18:31 ¶ Then he took [unto him] the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by Jerusalem, and all that is written by the the prophets concerning the Son of man shall prophets concerning the Son of man will be be accomplished.

Luke 18:32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on:

Luke 18:33 And they shall scourge [him], and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again.

Luke 18:34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

Luke 18:35 ¶ And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging:

Luke 18:36 And hearing the multitude pass by, 36 Hearing the crowd passing by, he asked he asked what it meant.

Luke 18:37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

Luke 18:38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, [thou] 38 And he cried, Jesus, Son of David, have son of David, have mercy on me.

Luke 18:39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, [Thou] son of David, have mercy on me.

23 When he heard these words, he became very sad; because he was very rich.

24 Jesus, seeing that he had become very sad, said, "How difficult it is for those who have riches to enter the kingdom of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God.

26 Those who heard him said, And who can be saved?

27 Jesus answered, What is impossible with men is possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Behold, we have left everything, and we have followed you.

29 And Jesus said unto them, Truly I say unto you, there is no man who, having left his house, or his wife, or his brothers, or his parents, or his children for the sake of the kingdom of God,

30 receive much more in this age, and in the age to come, eternal life.

31 Jesus took the twelve unto him, and said unto them, Behold, we are going up to fulfilled.

32 For he shall be handed over to the Gentiles; they will laugh at him, they will outrage him, they will spit on him,

33 and after beating him with rods, they shall put him to death; and on the third day he will rise again.

34 But they understood nothing of this; it was for them a hidden language, words whose meaning they did not understand.

35 As Jesus approached Jericho, a blind man was sitting by the wayside begging.

what it was.

37 They said to him, It is Jesus of Nazareth who is passing by.

mercy on me!

39 Those who went ahead rebuked him to silence him; but he cried much louder: Son of David, have mercy on me!

Luke 18:40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

Luke 18:41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

Luke 18:42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

Luke 18:43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw [it], gave praise unto God.

#### Luke Chapter 19 Luke Chapter 19

Luke 19:1 ¶ And [Jesus] entered and passed through Jericho.

Luke 19:2 And, behold, [there was] a man named Zacchaeus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

Luke 19:3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

Luke 19:4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him: for he was to pass that [way].

Luke 19:5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchaeus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

Luke 19:6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

Luke 19:7 And when they saw [it], they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

Luke 19:8 And Zacchaeus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore [him] fourfold.

Luke 19:9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham.

Luke 19:10 For the Son of man is come to seek 10 For the Son of Man came to seek and to and to save that which was lost.

Luke 19:11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

Luke 19:12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

40 Jesus stood still and ordered him to be brought to him; and when he approached,

41 He asked him, What do you want me to do to you? He replied: Lord, let me receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive your sight; your faith has saved you.

43 Instantly he received his sight, and followed Jesus, glorifying God. All the people, seeing this, praised God.

1 Jesus, having entered Jericho, was passing through the city.

2 And behold, a rich man, named Zacchaeus, chief of the tax collectors, sought to see who Jesus was:

3 but he could not get there because of the crowd, because he was short in stature.

4 He ran ahead and climbed a sycamore tree to see him, because he had to pass that way.

5 When Jesus had come to that place, he looked up and said to him, Zacchaeus, make haste to come down; for today I must stay in your house.

6 Zacchaeus hurried down and received him with joy.

7 Seeing this, all murmured, and said, He has gone to lodge with a sinful man.

8 But Zacchaeus stood before the Lord and said unto him, Behold, Lord, I give to the poor half of my wealth, and if I have wronged any man in anything, I will restore to him fourfold.

9 Jesus said to him, Salvation has come to this house today, because this is also a son of Abraham.

save that which was lost.

11 They were listening to these things, and Jesus added a parable, because he was near Jerusalem, and it was believed that the kingdom of God was about to appear.

12 He said therefore, A man of high birth went away into a far country, to be invested with royal authority, and then to return.

Luke 19:13 And he called his ten servants, and 13 He called ten of his servants, gave them ten minas, and said unto them, Make them worthy till I return.

Luke 19:14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this [man] to reign over us.

Luke 19:15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

Luke 19:16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

Luke 19:17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

Luke 19:18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

Luke 19:19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

Luke 19:20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, [here is] thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

Luke 19:21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

Luke 19:22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, [thou] wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:

Luke 19:23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my 23 Why then did you not put my money in a money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

Luke 19:24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give [it] to him that hath ten pounds.

Luke 19:25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

Luke 19:26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

Luke 19:27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay [them] before me.

Luke 19:28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

Luke 19:29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called [the mount] of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

14 But his countrymen hated him, and they sent an embassy after him, to say, We do not want this man to rule over us.

15 When he returned, having been invested with the royal authority, he summoned to him the servants to whom he had given the money, to find out how each had put it to good use.

16 The first came, and said, Lord, your mine yielded ten minas.

17 He said unto him, Well done, good servant; because you have been faithful in a few things, receive the government of ten cities.

18 The second came and said, Lord, your mine has produced five mines.

19 He said unto him, Thou also be established over five cities.

20 Another came and said, Lord, here is your mine, which I have kept in a cloth;

21 for I was afraid of you, because you are a severe man; you take what you did not lay down, and you reap what you did not sow.

22 He said unto him, I judge thee by thy words, wicked servant; you knew that I am a stern man, taking what I did not lay down, and reaping what I did not sow;

bank, so that when I came back I would draw it out with interest?

24 Then he said to those who were there, Take away the mina from him, and give it to him who has the ten minas.

25 They said to him, Lord, he has ten minas.

26 I tell you, to him who has will be given, but from him who has not even what he has will be taken away.

27 Moreover, bring here my enemies, who did not want me to reign over them, and kill them in my presence.

28 After having thus spoken, Jesus went ahead of the crowd, to go up to Jerusalem.

29 When he approached Bethphage and Bethany, to the mountain called the Mount of Olives, Jesus sent two of his disciples,

Luke 19:30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against [you]; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring [him hither].

Luke 19:31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose [him]? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

Luke 19:32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto

Luke 19:33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ve the colt?

Luke 19:34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

Luke 19:35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

Luke 19:36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

Luke 19:37 And when he was come nigh, even 37 And when he was already approaching whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all overjoyed, began to praise God with a loud the mighty works that they had seen;

Luke 19:38 Saying, Blessed [be] the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

Luke 19:39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

Luke 19:40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

Luke 19:41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

Luke 19:42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things [which belong] unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

Luke 19:43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

Luke 19:44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

Luke 19:45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought;

Luke 19:46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves. [Isaiah 56:7; Jeremiah 7:11; Matthew 21:13; Mark 11:17]

30 saying, Go to the village opposite; when you enter it, you will find a colt tied, on which no man has ever sat; untie him, and bring him.

31 If someone asks you: Why do you untie him? you will answer him: The Lord needs it.

32 Those who were sent went and found things as Jesus had told them.

33 As they were untying the colt, its masters said to them, Why are you untying the colt?

34 They answered, The Lord needs it.

35 And they brought the colt to Jesus, on which they threw their garments, and made Jesus ride.

36 When he was on the way, the people spread out their clothes on the way.

now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the Jerusalem, toward the descent of the Mount of Olives, all the multitude of the disciples, voice for all the miracles that they had seen.

> 38 They said: Blessed be the king who comes in the name of the Lord! Peace in heaven, and glory in the highest!

39 Some of the Pharisees from the midst of the crowd said to Jesus, Teacher, rebuke your disciples.

40 And he answered, I tell you, if they be silent, the stones will cry out!

41 As he approached the city, Jesus, seeing her, wept over her, and said,

42 If you too, at least on this day given to you, knew the things that belong to your peace! But now they are hidden from your eyes.

43 The days will come upon you when your enemies will surround you with trenches, shut you in, and surround you on all sides;

44 they will destroy you and your children in your midst, and they will not leave one stone upon another in you, because you did not know the time when you were visited.

45 He entered the temple and began to drive out those who were selling,

46 saying unto them, It is written, My house shall be a house of prayer. But you have made it a den of thieves.

Isaiah 56:7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices [shall be] accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people. [Jeremiah 7:11; Matthew 21:13; Mark 11:17; Luke 19:46]

Jeremiah 7:11 Is this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen [it], saith the LORD. [Isaiah 56:7; Matthew 21:13; Mark 11:17; Luke 19:46]

Matthew 21:13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves. [Isaiah 56:7; Jeremiah 7:11; Mark 11:17; Luke 19:46]

Mark 11:17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves. [Isaiah 56:7; Jeremiah 7:11; Matthew 21:13; Luke 19:46]

Luke 19:47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

Luke 19:48 And could not find what they might 48 but they did not know how to go about it, do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

#### Luke Chapter 20

Luke 20:1 ¶ And it came to pass, [that] on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon [him] with the elders,

by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

Luke 20:3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:

Luke 20:4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

Luke 20:5 And they reasoned with themselves, 5 But they reasoned thus among themselves: If saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

Luke 20:6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

Luke 20:7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence [it was].

Luke 20:8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

Luke 20:9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable; A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

47 He taught daily in the temple. And the chief priests, the scribes, and the chiefs of the people sought to destroy him;

because all the people listened to him with admiration.

### Luke Chapter 20

1 One of those days, as Jesus was teaching the people in the temple and declaring the good news, the chief priests and the scribes with the elders came,

Luke 20:2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, 2 and said to him, Tell us, by what authority do you do these things, or who is it that gave you this authority?

3 He said to them, I will ask you a question

4 Tell me, was John's baptism from heaven, or from men?

we answer, From heaven, he will say, Why did you not believe him?

6 And if we answer, Men, all the people will stone us, for they are persuaded that John was a prophet.

7 Then they answered that they did not know whence he came.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then he began to tell the people this parable: A man planted a vineyard, let it to tenants, and left the country for a long time.

Luke 20:10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent [him] away empty.

Luke 20:11 And again he sent another servant: 11 He sent yet another servant; they beat him, and they beat him also, and entreated [him] shamefully, and sent [him] away empty.

Luke 20:12 And again he sent a third: and they 12 He sent another third; they wounded him, wounded him also, and cast [him] out.

Luke 20:13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence [him] when they see him.

Luke 20:14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

Luke 20:15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed [him]. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

Luke 20:16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard [it], they said, God forbid.

Luke 20:17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone \ which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? [Psalm 118:22, Matthew 21:42a; Mark 12:10]

Psalm 118:22 The stone [which] the builders refused is become the head [stone] of the corner. [Matthew 21:42a; Mark 12:10; Luke 20:17]

Matthew 21:42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? [Psalm 118:22-23; Mark 12:10; Luke 20:17]

Mark 12:10 And have ye not read this scripture; The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner: [Psalm 118:22; Matthew 21:42a; Luke 20:17]

Luke 20:18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

Luke 20:19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

Luke 20:20 And they watched [him], and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

- 10 At harvest time he sent a servant to the tenants to give him a portion of the produce of the vineyard. The vinedressers beat him, and sent him away empty.
- insulted him, and sent him away emptyhanded.
- and drove him out.
- 13 The master of the vineyard said, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son; perhaps they will have respect for him.
- 14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, and said, Behold the heir; let us kill him, that the inheritance be
- 15 And they threw him out of the vineyard, and killed him. Now, what will the master of the vineyard do to them?
- 16 He will come and destroy these vinedressers, and he will give the vineyard to others. When they heard this, they said: God forbid!
- 17 But looking at them, Jesus said, What is the meaning of what is written: The stone which the builders rejected Has become the cornerstone?

18 Anyone who falls on this stone will be crushed on it, and anyone on whom it falls will be crushed.

19 The chief priests and the scribes sought to lay hands on him that very hour, but they feared the people. They had understood that it was for them that Jesus had told this parable.

20 They began to observe Jesus; and they sent men who pretended to be just, to set snares for him, and to seize some word from him, in order to deliver him up to the magistrate and to the authority of the governor.

Luke 20:21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person [of any], but teachest the way of God

Luke 20:22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Caesar, or no?

Luke 20:23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

Luke 20:24 Show me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Caesar's.

Luke 20:25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which be Caesar's, and unto God the things which be God's.

Luke 20:26 And they could not take hold of his 26 They could not take anything back from his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

Sadducees, which deny that there is any resurrection; and they asked him,

Luke 20:28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. [Genesis 38:8; Deuteronomy 25:5; Matthew 22:24; Mark 12:19]

Luke 20:29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.

Luke 20:30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

Luke 20:31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.

Luke 20:32 Last of all the woman died also.

Luke 20:33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her

Luke 20:34 And Jesus answering said unto \ them, The children of this world (age) marry, and are given in marriage:

Luke 20:35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world (age), and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

Luke 20:36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

21 These people asked him this question: Teacher, we know that you speak and teach righteously, and that you do not look at appearances, but that you teach the way of God according to the truth.

22 Is it lawful for us to pay tribute to Caesar or not?

23 Jesus, perceiving their cunning, answered them, Show me a denarius.

24 Whose effigy and inscription does it bear? From Caesar, they answered.

25 Then he said to them, Render therefore to Caesar what is Caesar's, and to God what is God's.

words before the people; but, astonished at his answer, they kept silent.

Luke 20:27 ¶ Then came to [him] certain of the 27 Some of the Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, approached and asked Jesus this question:

> 28 Teacher, this is what Moses commanded us: If anyone's brother dies, having a wife without having children, his brother shall marry the wife, and raise up offspring to his brother.

> 29 Now there were seven brothers. The first married, and died childless.

30 The second and the third married the widow;

31 so it was with the seven, who died childless.

32 Finally, the woman also died.

33 At the resurrection, whose wife will she be then? For the seven had her for a wife.

34 Jesus answered them, The children of this age take wives and husbands;

35 but those who are found worthy to share in the age to come and in the resurrection of the dead shall take neither wives nor husbands.

36 For they will no longer be able to die, because they will be like the angels, and will be sons of God, being sons of the resurrection.

IK20.37	Luke 20:37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses showed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. [Exodus 3:6 15, 4:5; Matthew 22:32; Mark 12:26; Acts 7:32]	37 That the dead are raised is what Moses made known when, in connection with the bush, he called the Lord the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.
IK20.3 8	Luke 20:38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.	38 Now, God is not God of the dead, but of the living; for to him all are alive.
IK20.3 9	Luke 20:39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.	39 Some of the scribes answered and said, Master, you have spoken well.
IK20.4 0	Luke 20:40 And after that they durst not ask him any [question at all].	40 And they dared not ask him any more questions.
IK20.4	Luke 20:41 And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is David's son?	41 Jesus said to them, How do you say that Christ is the son of David?
IK20.42	Luke 20:42 And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,	42 David himself says in the book of Psalms: The Lord said to my Lord: Sit at my right hand,
IK20.4 3	Luke 20:43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.	43 Until I make your enemies your footstool.
IK20.4 4	Luke 20:44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?	44 So David calls him Lord; how is his son?
46 IK20.4 5	Luke 20:45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people he said unto his disciples, Luke 20:46 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love	45 As all the people listened to him, he said to his disciples, 46 Beware of scribes, who love to walk around in long robos, and to be greated in public.
IK20.46	greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;	in long robes, and to be greeted in public places; who seek the first seats in the synagogues, and the first places at feasts;
IK20.47	Luke 20:47 Which devour widows' houses, and for a show make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.	
	Luke Chapter 21	Luke Chapter 21
H21-	Luke 21:1 ¶ And he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.	1 Jesus lifted up his eyes and saw the rich putting their offerings in the trunk.
<del>K</del> 21.	Luke 21:2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.	2 He also saw a poor widow, who was putting two small coins into it.
IK21.3	Luke 21:3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all:	3 And he said, Truly I tell you, this poor widow has put in more than all the others;
IK21.4	Luke 21:4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.	4 for out of their superfluity all these have put offerings into the trunk, but she has put out of her necessities all that she had to live on.
IK21.5	Luke $21:5$ ¶ And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,	5 As some were talking about the beautiful stones and the offerings that adorned the temple, Jesus said:
IK21.6	Luke 21:6 [As for] these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.	6 The days will come when, as you see, there will not be stone upon stone left that will not be knocked down.

Luke 21:7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign [will there be] when these things shall come to pass?

Luke 21:8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am [Christ]; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.

Luke 21:9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end [is] not by and by.

Luke 21:10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

Luke 21:11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.

Luke 21:12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute [you], delivering [you] up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake.

Luke 21:13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

Luke 21:14 Settle [it] therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer:

Luke 21:15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

Luke 21:16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and [some] of you shall they cause to be put to death.

Luke 21:17 And ye shall be hated of all [men] for my name's sake.

Luke 21:18 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

Luke 21:19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

Luke 21:20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

Luke 21:21 Then let them which are in Judaea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto.

Luke 21:22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

Luke 21:23 But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

7 They asked him, Master, when will this happen, and by what sign will it be known that these things will happen?

8 Jesus answered, Take heed lest you be deceived. For many will come in my name, saying, It is I, and the time draws near. Don't follow them.

9 When you hear of wars and uprisings, do not be afraid, for these things must happen first. But that will not be the end yet.

10 Then he said unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom;

11 there will be great earthquakes, and in various places pestilences and famines; there will be terrible phenomena, and great signs in the sky.

12 But before all this they will lay hands on you and persecute you; they will hand you over to the synagogues, they will throw you into prison, they will bring you before kings and governors, because of my name.

13 This will happen to you as a witness.

14 Put yourself therefore in the spirit of not premeditating your defense;

15 for I will give you a mouth and wisdom that all your adversaries will not be able to resist or contradict.

16 You will be delivered even by your parents, by your brothers, by your relations and by your friends, and they will put many of you to death.

17 You will be hated by all because of my name.

18 But not a hair of your head will be lost;

19 by your perseverance you will save your souls.

20 When you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, know that its desolation is near.

21 Then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains, let those who are in the midst of Jerusalem come out, and let those who are in the fields not enter the city.

22 For they shall be days of vengeance, for the fulfillment of all that is written.

23 Woe to pregnant women and nursing women in those days! For there will be great distress in the land, and wrath against this people.

Luke 21:24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

24 They shall fall by the edge of the sword, they shall be taken captive among all the nations, and Jerusalem shall be trodden down by the nations, until the times of the nations are fulfilled.

Luke 21:25 ¶ And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;

25 There will be signs in the sun, in the moon, and in the stars. And on earth, there will be anguish among the nations who will not know what to do, at the noise of the sea and the

Luke 21:26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven

waves, 26 men dying of terror in anticipation of what will happen to the earth; for the powers of heaven will be shaken.

Luke 21:27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

shall be shaken.

27 Then the Son of Man will be seen coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

Luke 21:28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

28 When these things begin to happen, straighten up and lift up your heads, because your deliverance draws nigh.

Luke 21:29 And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees;

29 And he spake unto them a comparison: Behold the fig tree, and all the trees.

Luke 21:30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

30 As soon as they have sprouted, you know from yourselves, by looking, that summer is already near.

Luke 21:31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

31 Likewise, when you see these things happening, know that the kingdom of God is at hand.

Luke 21:32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

32 Truly I tell you, this generation will not pass away until all this happens.

Luke 21:33 **Heaven and earth shall pass away:** but my words shall not pass away.

33 Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will not pass away.

Luke 21:34 ¶ And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and [so] that day come upon you unawares.

34 Take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be weighed down with surfeiting and drunkenness and cares of this life, and that day come upon you unexpectedly;

Luke 21:35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

35 for he shall come as a snare upon all those who dwell on the face of all the earth.

Luke 21:36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

36 Watch therefore and pray at all times, that you may have the strength to escape all these things which will happen, and to appear standing before the Son of man.

Luke 21:37 And in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called [the mount] of Olives.

37 During the day Jesus taught in the temple, and he went to spend the night in the mountain called the Mount of Olives.

Luke 21:38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

38 And all the people in the morning went to him in the temple to hear him.

# Luke Chapter 22

# Luke Chapter 22

Luke 22:1 ¶ Now the feast of unleavened bread 1 The Feast of Unleavened Bread, called the drew nigh, which is called the Passover.

Passover, was approaching.

- Luke 22:2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.
- 2 The chief priests and scribes were looking for ways to put Jesus to death; because they feared the people.
- Luke 22:3 ¶ Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.
  - 3 Now Satan entered into Judas, surnamed
- Luke 22:4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.
- Luke 22:5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.
- Luke 22:6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.
- Iscariot, who was of the number of the twelve.
- 4 And Judas went and agreed with the chief priests and the chief guards how to hand him over to them.
- 5 They rejoiced and agreed to give him money.
- 6 After enlisting, he looked for an opportunity to deliver Jesus to them without the knowledge of the crowd.
- Luke 22:7 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.
- Luke 22:8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, 8 and Jesus sent Peter and John, saying, Go Go and prepare us the passover, that we may
- Luke 22:9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?
- Luke 22:10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth
- Luke 22:11 And ye shall say unto the goodman 11 and you shall say to the master of the of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?
- Luke 22:12 And he shall show you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.
- Luke 22:13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.
- Luke 22:14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.
- Luke 22:15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:
- Luke 22:16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.
- Luke 22:17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide [it] among yourselves:
- Luke 22:18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.
- Luke 22:19 ¶ And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake [it], and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

- 7 The day of unleavened bread, when the Passover was to be sacrificed, came,
- and prepare the Passover for us, that we may eat it.
- 9 They said to him, Where do you want us to prepare it?
- 10 He answered them, Behold, when you shall come into the city, you shall meet a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he will enter,
- house, The master said to you, Where is the place where I will eat the Passover with my disciples?
- 12 And he will show you a large upper room, furnished: there you will prepare the Passover.
- 13 They departed, and found things as he had told them; and they prepared the Passover.
- 14 When the hour came, he sat down to table, and the apostles with him.
- 15 He said to them, "I have longed to eat this Passover with you before I suffer;
- 16 for I tell you, I will eat it no more until it is fulfilled in the kingdom of God.
- 17 And having taken a cup and given thanks, he said, Take this cup, and divide it among yourselves;
- 18 for I tell you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine from now on until the kingdom of God comes.
- 19 Then he took bread; and when he had given thanks, he broke it, and gave it to them, saying, This is my body, which is given for you; do this in memory of me.

Luke 22:20 Likewise also the cup after supper, 20 He also took the cup after supper and gave saying, This cup [is] the new testament in my it to them, saying, This cup is the new blood, which is shed for you.

covenant in my blood, which is shed for you.

Luke 22:21 ¶ But, behold, the hand of him that 21 However, behold, the hand of him who betrayeth me [is] with me on the table.

Luke 22:22 And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!

Luke 22:23 And they began to inquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

Luke 22:24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

Luke 22:25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.

Luke 22:26 But ye [shall] not [be] so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth

Luke 22:27 For whether [is] greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? [is] not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he table? And I, however, am among you as one that serveth.

Luke 22:28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

Luke 22:29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as MY FATHER hath appointed unto me; {Jesus confirms God as His Father in a singular context – no plural God.}

Luke 22:30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Luke 22:31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, 31 The Lord said, Simon, Simon, Satan has behold, Satan hath desired [to have] you, that he may sift [you] as wheat:

Luke 22:32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

Luke 22:33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

Luke 22:34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

Luke 22:35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

Luke 22:36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take [it], and likewise [his] scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one. betrays me is with me at this table.

22 The Son of Man is going as determined. But woe to the man by whom it is delivered!

23 And they began to ask one another which one of them would do this.

24 There also arose a dispute among the apostles: which of them was to be esteemed the greatest?

25 Jesus said to them, The kings of the nations rule over them, and those who rule over them are called benefactors.

26 Let it not be the same with you. But let the greatest among you be like the least, and he who rules like he who serves.

27 For who is greater, he who sits at table or he who serves? Isn't it the one who is at the who serves.

28 You are the ones who have endured with me in my trials;

29 Wherefore I dispose of the kingdom for you, as my Father hath disposed it for me,

30 that you may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones to judge the twelve tribes of Israel.

claimed you, to sift you like wheat.

32 But I have prayed for you, that your faith should not fail; and you, when you are converted, strengthen your brothers.

33 Lord, Peter said to him, I am ready to go with you both to prison and to death.

34 And Jesus said, Peter, I tell you, the rooster will not crow today until you have denied knowing me three times.

35 He said to them again, When I sent you without purse, without bag, and without shoes, did you lack anything? They replied: Nothing. 36 And he said unto them, Now, on the contrary, let him that has a purse take it, and let him that has a bag take it also; let him that has no sword sell his garment and buy a sword.

Luke 22:37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And \ he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end. [Isaiah 53:12; Mark 15:28]

Isaiah 53:12 Therefore will I divide him [a portion] with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors. [Mark 15:28; Luke 22:37]

Mark 15:28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors. [Isaiah 53:12; Luke 22:37]

Luke 22:38 And they said, Lord, behold, here [are] two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

37 For I say unto you, this word which is written must be fulfilled in me: He was numbered among the malefactors. And what concerns me is about to arrive.

38 They said, Lord, here are two swords. And he said to them, That is enough.

was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

Luke 22:40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

Luke 22:41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

Luke 22:42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done.

Luke 22:43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. Spirit of Prophecy confirms that this "solitary / might / strong" angel was sent by the Father as "Human \ nature would then and there have died under the horror of the sense of sin, had not an angel from heaven strengthened Him to bear the agony. {Bible Training School, September 1, 1915 paragraph 5 \}"

Luke 22:44 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

Luke 22:45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

Luke 22:46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

Luke 22:47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

Luke 22:48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

Luke 22:49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

Luke 22:39 ¶ And he came out, and went, as he 39 After he went out, he went, according to his custom, to the Mount of Olives. His disciples followed him.

> 40 When he came to that place, he said unto them, Pray, lest you fall into temptation.

41 Then he departed from them about a stone's throw away, and knelt down and prayed,

42 saying, Father, if you would take this cup away from me! However, let not my will be done, but yours.

43 Then an angel appeared to him from heaven to strengthen him.

44 Being in agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat became like lumps of blood, which fell to the ground.

45 After praying, he arose and came to the disciples, whom he found sleeping with

46 and he said to them, Why are you sleeping? Rise and pray, so that you do not fall into temptation.

47 While he was still speaking, behold, a crowd came; and he who was called Judas, one of the twelve, walked before her. He approached Jesus, to kiss him.

48 And Jesus said to him, Judas, you betray the Son of man with a kiss!

49 Those who were with Jesus, seeing what was about to happen, said, Lord, shall we strike with the sword?

Luke 22:50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right

Luke 22:51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and And, having touched the ear of this man, he healed him.

Luke 22:52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves?

Luke 22:53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

Luke 22:54 ¶ Then took they him, and led [him], and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.

Luke 22:55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

Luke 22:56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

Luke 22:57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

Luke 22:58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

Luke 22:59 And about the space of one hour after another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this [fellow] also was with him: for he is a Galilaean.

Luke 22:60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

Luke 22:61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

Luke 22:62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

Luke 22:63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote [him].

Luke 22:64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that smote thee?

Luke 22:65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

50 And one of them struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 But Jesus, speaking, said: Leave, stop! healed him.

52 Jesus then said to the chief priests, to the chief guards of the temple, and to the elders, who had come against him, You have come, as after a robber, with swords and clubs.

53 I was with you daily in the temple, and you did not lay hands on me. But here is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 They seized Jesus, led him away, and brought him into the house of the high priest. Pierre followed from afar.

55 They kindled a fire in the middle of the yard and sat down. Pierre sat down among them.

56 A maidservant, seeing him sitting before the fire, gazed upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 But he denied it, saying, Woman, I do not know him.

58 Shortly after, another, having seen him, said: You are also one of these people. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 About an hour later another insisted. saying, Surely this man was also with him, for he is a Galilean.

60 Peter answered, Man, I do not know what you are saying. At the same moment, while he was still talking, the rooster crowed.

61 The Lord turned around and looked at Peter. And Peter remembered the word that the Lord had spoken to him: Before the rooster crows today, you will deny me three times.

62 And when he went out, he wept bitterly.

63 The men who held Jesus laughed at him and beat him.

64 They veiled his face, and questioned him, saying, Guess who hit you.

65 And they spoke many other insults against

Luke 22:66 ¶ And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying,

Luke 22:67 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:

Luke 22:68 And if I also ask [you], ye will not answer me, nor let [me] go.

Luke 22:69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

Luke 22:70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

Luke 22:71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

## Luke Chapter 23

Luke 23:1 ¶ And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

Luke 23:2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this [fellow] perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, saying that he himself is Christ a King.

Luke 23:3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest [it].

Luke 23:4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and [to] the people, I find no fault in this man.

Luke 23:5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

Luke 23:6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilaean.

Luke 23:7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

Luke 23:8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long [season], because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

Luke 23:9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

Luke 23:10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

Luke 23:11 And Herod with his men of war set 11 Herod with his guards treated him with him at nought, and mocked [him], and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to having clothed him in a shining garment, he Pilate.

66 When the day was come, the body of the elders of the people, the chief priests and the scribes, assembled together, and brought Jesus into their council.

67 They said, If you are the Christ, tell us. Jesus answered them, If I tell you, you will not believe it;

68 and, if I question you, you will not answer.

69 Henceforth the Son of man will be seated at the right hand of the power of God.

70 They all said, Are you then the Son of God? And he answered them, You say so, I am.

71 Then they said, What further testimony do we need? We heard it ourselves from his mouth.

### Luke Chapter 23

1 They all arose and brought Jesus before Pilate.

2 They began to accuse him, saying, We have found this man stirring up our nation to rebellion, preventing the payment of tribute to Caesar, and calling himself Christ the king.

3 Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? Jesus answered him: You say so.

4 Pilate said to the chief priests and to the crowd, I find no fault in this man.

5 But they persisted, and said, He is stirring up the people, teaching throughout all Judea, from Galilee, where he began, unto here.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked if this man was a Galilean;

7 and when he heard that he was within the jurisdiction of Herod, he sent him back to Herod, who was also in Jerusalem in those days.

8 When Herod saw Jesus, he was overjoyed; for for a long time he had desired to see him, because of what he had heard of him, and he hoped that he would see him do some miracle.

9 He asked him many questions; but Jesus answered him nothing.

10 The chief priests and the scribes were there, accusing him violently.

contempt; and, after making fun of him and sent him back to Pilate.

Luke 23:12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

12 That same day Pilate and Herod became friends, from enemies they had been before.

Luke 23:13 ¶ And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,

Luke 23:14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and, behold, I, having examined [him] before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him: accuse him;

Luke 23:15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

Luke 23:16 I will therefore chastise him, and release [him].

Luke 23:17 (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)

Luke 23:18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this [man], and release unto us Barabbas:

Luke 23:19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)

Luke 23:20 Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

Luke 23:21 But they cried, saying, Crucify [him], crucify him.

Luke 23:22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore deserved death. I will therefore release him, chastise him, and let [him] go.

Luke 23:23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.

Luke 23:24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

Luke 23:25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

Luke 23:26 And as they led him away, they laid 26 As they led him away, they took a certain hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out Simon of Cyrene, who was returning from the of the country, and on him they laid the cross, field, and they loaded him with the cross, to that he might bear [it] after Jesus.

Luke 23:27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also common people, and women beating their bewailed and lamented him.

Luke 23:28 But Jesus turning unto them said, weep for yourselves, and for your children.

13 Pilate, having assembled the chief priests, the magistrates, and the people, said to them,

14 You brought this man to me as an incitement to the people. And behold, I questioned him before you, and I found him not guilty of any of the things of which you

15 Neither did Herod, for he sent him away to us, and behold, this man has done nothing worthy of death.

16 So I will release him, after having beaten him with rods.

17 At each feast, he had to release a prisoner to them.

18 They all cried out together, Kill this one, and release Barabbas for us.

19 This man had been imprisoned for an insurrection that had taken place in the city, and for murder.

20 Pilate spoke to them again, intending to release Jesus.

21 And they cried, Crucify, crucify him!

22 Pilate said to them the third time, What evil has he done? I found nothing in him that after having him beaten with rods.

23 But they insisted with loud cries, asking that he be crucified. And their cries prevailed:

24 Pilate pronounced that what they asked would be done.

25 He released him who had been imprisoned for sedition and murder, whom they demanded; and he delivered Jesus to their will.

carry it behind Jesus.

27 He was followed by a great multitude of the breasts and lamenting over him.

28 Jesus turned to them, and said, Daughters Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but of Jerusalem, weep not over me; but weep over yourselves and over your children.

Luke 23:29 For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed [are] the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

Luke 23:30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover

Luke 23:31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

Luke 23:32 And there were also two other, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

Luke 23:33 And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

Luke 23:34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

Luke 23:35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided [him], saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

Luke 23:36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

Luke 23:37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself.

Luke 23:38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

Luke 23:39 ¶ And one of the malefactors which 39 One of the crucified malefactors reviled him, were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

Luke 23:40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

Luke 23:41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

Luke 23:42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy

Luke 23:43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

Luke 23:44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. {Roman time keeping: Noon to 3 o'clock.

veil of the temple was rent in the midst.

29 For behold, the days will come when it will be said, Blessed are the barren, happy are the wombs that have not given birth, and the breasts that have not nursed!

30 Then they will begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us! And to the hills: Cover

31 For if you do these things to green wood, what will happen to dry wood?

32 Two malefactors were being led away at the same time, who were to be put to death with Jesus.

33 When they came to the place called the Skull, they crucified him there, and the two malefactors, one on the right and the other on the left.

34 Jesus said, Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing. They divided up his clothes, casting lots.

35 The people stood and watched. The magistrates mocked Jesus, saying: He saved others; let him save himself, if he is the Christ, the chosen one of God!

36 The soldiers also laughed at him; approaching and presenting him with vinegar,

37 they said, If you are the king of the Jews, save yourself!

38 Above him was this inscription: This is the King of the Jews.

saying, Art thou not the Christ? Save yourself, and save us!

40 But the other reproved him, and said, Don't you fear God, you who suffer the same condemnation?

41 For us, it is justice, because we receive what our crimes have deserved; but this one did nothing wrong.

42 And he said to Jesus, Remember me when you come into your kingdom.

43 Jesus answered him, Truly I tell you, today you will be with me in paradise.

44 It was already about the sixth hour, and there was darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

Luke 23:45 And the sun was darkened, and the 45 The sun darkened, and the veil of the temple was torn in the middle.

Luke 23:46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend MY spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

Luke 23:47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

Luke 23:48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

Luke 23:49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

Luke 23:50 ¶ And, behold, [there was] a man named Joseph, a counsellor; [and he was] a good man, and a just:

Luke 23:51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them;) [he was] of Arimathaea, a city of the Jews: who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

Luke 23:52 This [man] went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

Luke 23:53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

Luke 23:54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

Luke 23:55 And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid

Luke 23:56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.

# Luke Chapter 24

Luke 24:1 ¶ Now upon the first [day] of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain [others] with them.

Luke 24:2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

Luke 24:3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

Luke 24:4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments: {Note: Not 3 – God and Christ almost always work with ONE or TWO and hardly ever send THREE angels [only the 3 Angles' Messages or parallel - Genesis]. Genesis 19:1; Luke 9:30; John 20:12; Acts 1:10}

46 Jesus cried out with a loud voice: Father, I commend my spirit into your hands. And, saying these words, he expired.

47 The centurion, seeing what had happened, glorified God, and said, Surely this man was righteous.

48 And all the crowds that watched this spectacle, after seeing what had happened, turned back, beating their breasts.

49 All those who knew Jesus, and the women who had accompanied him from Galilee, stood in the distance and watched what was happening.

50 There was a counselor named Joseph, a good and just man,

51 who had not participated in the decision and acts of others; he was from Arimathea, a city of the Jews, and he was looking for the kingdom of God.

52 This man went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus.

53 He took him down from the cross, wrapped him in a shroud, and laid him in a grave hewn in the rock, where no one had yet been laid.

54 It was the day of preparation, and the Sabbath was about to begin.

55 The women who had come from Galilee with Jesus accompanied Joseph, saw the tomb and the way in which the body of Jesus was laid there,

56 and when they returned, they prepared spices and incense. Then they rested on the Sabbath day, according to the law.

# Luke Chapter 24

1 On the first day of the week they went to the sepulcher early in the morning, carrying the spices they had prepared.

2 They found that the stone had been rolled away from the tomb;

3 and having entered, they did not find the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 As they did not know what to think of this, behold, two men appeared to them, in resplendent garments.

Luke 24:5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down [their] faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

Luke 24:6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

Luke 24:7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again. [Luke 24:26, 46]

Luke 24:26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory? [Luke 24:7, 46]

> Luke 24:46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: [Luke 24:7, 26]

Luke 24:8 And they remembered his words,

Luke 24:9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

Luke 24:10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary [the mother] of James, and other [women that were] with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

Luke 24:11 And their words seemed to them as 11 They took these words for dreams, and they idle tales, and they believed them not.

Luke 24:12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

Luke 24:13 ¶ And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem [about] threescore furlongs.

Luke 24:14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

Luke 24:15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed [together] and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

Luke 24:16 But their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

Luke 24:17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications [are] these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

Luke 24:18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

Luke 24:19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

5 Seized with fear, they lowered their faces to the ground; but they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen. Remember how he spoke to you when he was still in Galilee,

7 and that he said, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinners, be crucified, and rise again on the third day.

8 And they remembered the words of Jesus.

9 When they returned from the tomb, they declared all these things to the eleven and to all the rest.

10 Those who said these things to the apostles were Mary Magdalene, Joanna, Mary, mother of James, and the others who were with them.

did not believe these women.

12 But Peter got up and ran to the tomb. Bending down, he saw only the linens which were on the ground; then he went home, amazed at what had happened.

13 And behold, that same day two disciples were going to a village called Emmaus, which was sixty furlongs from Jerusalem;

14 and they discussed everything that had happened.

15 While they were talking and arguing, Jesus approached and walked with them.

16 But their eyes were kept from recognizing him.

17 He said to them, What are you talking about as you walk, that you are sad?

18 One of them, named Cleopas, answered him, Are you the only one who sojourns in Jerusalem and does not know what has happened there these days?

19 What? said he unto them. And they said unto him, As it happened concerning Jesus of Nazareth, who was a prophet mighty in deeds and in word before God and before all the people,

Luke 24:20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

Luke 24:21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre;

Luke 24:23 And when they found not his body, 23 and not having found his body, they came they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

Luke 24:24 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found [it] even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.

Luke 24:25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:

Luke 24:26 Ought not Christ to have suffered \ these things, and to enter into his glory? [Luke 24:7, 46]

Luke 24:7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again. [Luke 24:26, 46]

Luke 24:46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: [Luke 24:7, 26]

Luke 24:27 And beginning at Moses and all the 27 And beginning with Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

Luke 24:28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.

Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

Luke 24:30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed [it], and brake, and gave to them.

Luke 24:31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their

Luke 24:32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

Luke 24:33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

Luke 24:34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

Luke 24:35 And they told what things [were done] in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

20 and how the chief priests and our magistrates handed him over to be put to death and crucified him.

21 We hoped that it would be he who would deliver Israel; but with all this, this is the third day that these things have happened.

Luke 24:22 Yea, and certain women also of our 22 It is true that some women among us have greatly astonished us; having gone early in the morning to the sepulcher

> to say that angels appeared to them and announced that he is alive.

24 Some of those who were with us went to the sepulchre, and found it as the women had said; but him they did not see.

25 Then Jesus said unto them, O fools, slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken!

26 Was it not necessary for Christ to suffer these things, and to enter into his glory?

prophets, he explained to them in all the scriptures what concerned him.

28 When they were near the village they were going to, he seemed to want to go further.

And he went in, to stay with them.

30 While he was at table with them, he took the bread; and, having given thanks, he broke it, and gave it to them.

31 Then their eyes were opened, and they recognized him; but he disappeared from before them.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our hearts burn within us, when he spoke to us on the way and explained the scriptures to us?

33 Rising that same hour, they returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven, and those who were with them, assembled

34 and saying, The Lord is indeed risen, and he appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what had happened to them on the way, and how they had recognized him when he broke the bread.

Luke 24:36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace [be] unto you.

Luke 24:37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

Luke 24:39 Behold my hands and my feet, that 39 Look at my hands and my feet, it's me; it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

Luke 24:40 And when he had thus spoken, he showed them [his] hands and [his] feet.

Luke 24:41 And while they yet believed not for 41 When they still did not believe in their joy, joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

Luke 24:42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb.

Luke 24:43 And he took [it], and did eat before them.

Luke 24:44 And he said unto them, These [are] the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and [in] the prophets, and [in] the psalms, concerning me.

Luke 24:45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

Luke 24:46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: [Luke 24:7, 26]

Luke 24:7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again. [Luke 24:26, 46]

Luke 24:26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory? [Luke 24:7, 46]

of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

Luke 24:48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

Luke 24:49 ¶ And, behold, I send the promise of MY FATHER upon you: but tarry ye in the \ city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with Father in a singular context – no plural God.}

36 While they were speaking thus, he himself stood among them, and said unto them, Peace be with you!

37 Terrified and terrified, they thought they saw

Luke 24:38 And he said unto them, Why are ye 38 But he said to them, Why are you troubled, and why do such thoughts arise in your hearts?

> touch me and see: a spirit has neither flesh nor bones, as you see I have.

40 And saying this, he showed them his hands and his feet.

and were amazed, he said to them, "Have you anything to eat here?"

42 They presented him with roasted fish and honeycomb.

43 He took some and ate before them.

44 Then he said to them, This is what I said to you when I was still with you, that everything must be fulfilled that is written about me in the law of Moses, in the prophets, and in the psalms.

45 So he opened their minds to understand the scriptures.

46 And he said unto them, Thus it is written that the Christ should suffer, and should rise from the dead on the third day,

Luke 24:47 And that repentance and remission 47 and that repentance and forgiveness of sins would be preached in his name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 You are witnesses of these things.

49 And behold, I will send upon you what my Father has promised; but you remain in the city power from on high. {Jesus confirms God as His until you are endued with power from on high.

Luke 24:50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

Luke 24:51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

Luke 24:52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

Luke 24:53 And were continually in the temple, 53 and they were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

50 He led them as far as Bethany, and lifting up his hands, he blessed them.

51 While he blessed them, he separated himself from them, and was taken up into heaven.

52 For them, after having worshiped him, they returned to Jerusalem with great joy;

praising and blessing God.